بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

جمهورية السودان
وزارة التعليم العالي والبحث العلمي
جامعة الخرطوم
كلية الدراسات العليا
كلية الآداب – قسم اللغة العربية

فواتح السور وخواتيمها

(ƗŏǅŏǅơƘ ƗŏŊƮǇ Ɨʅƒƨƥ)

ƥĭƗ ƨ ƜƑǅǁɛ ɦƜƥơ üĭǆǁ !ơʂǄ ƘɵƓ

إعداد الطالبة: آلاء الحبر يوسف نور الدائم
إشراف / د. أحمد حسن قرينات

1427هـ - 2006م

فهرس الموضوعات

: ǋǘƯƬǙƐǋ ƕƸǂǁƐ Ǐƺ ƔƥǋƨǁƐ

Ǐùǁ Ƶ ǿƥöǍ ƥơfǍ ýƮǅ ǇfƧ!fǍ ǍfǍ!fǍ ǇöƪƗ!f) : [1] ƩööǇǀdž!f ƔơǇƮ ýǇp

[2] (ƳǇƼkƧfǍ ǞǁƵ

ǇùdžǀƧǍƪ!f ƘödžƪǍ ǷǍǹ ƴdžƞ!fǍ Ü Ƚ!ƨǉdž!f ǀƧǍƪ!f : [3]ƧǍƱǉdž ǇǊf ýǇpǍ

ǇùdžǀǷǍƤǆdž ǏƧǍƪ Ǐnj5 Ƚƶö5Ƨ Ƚ!ƨǉdž ýǂǍ Ü ǇǋƧöƸ Ǐ!ǫ ȽƞƧƥ ǇǈǕ ǏƧǍƪ ǇƈƧ!f

.[4] ǇǇǈǊ!f ǀƧǍƪ

[5] ǑǉǇöǊƦ!f ȽƺǊǇǉǁ! ƥƬǉǅǍ

[6] ǸƳǊƦǈ ǇǈǎǍƥ Ǉǁǁdž ǿǂ ăƧǩ ǏƧǍƪ ǁǇƱƵǅ Ÿf ǇƏ Ƨǩ Ǆ!ǅ

ƘǍùöǊ!f ƳǇùdžǩƞǇǂ Ǉùnj ƵǇdžǩƞfǍ ǇǩǇöǅǊ ǇǩƱǇơǙ ȽǉöƥdžƧǍƪ ǇdžƧǍƪ : ýöpǍ

[7]. ȽöǁƮǅ ǍfǍ!Ǉ5 fƦǋ ǏǁƵǍ Ý ƥƵǇƪ!ǇǊ ǋǩƱǇơǙ ƧfǍƪ!f ǋǉdžǍ Ü ƧǍƪ!ǇǊ

.[8] ǀƧǍƪ ȽdžǇk!f ȽpǇǉǁ! ƔƧƶ!f ýǍp Ǉdž Ǉǋ!Ǉdžǂ ǍǇǋdžǇdžǩ! ǁ!ƦǊ ƘödžƪýöpǍ

[1] ǍǊǅ f!ǪƪöǇ Ǉǀ ƔƧƶ!f Ǐƺǁ! ǍǏ ǋǉ ǇǂƵŪf ƥƧöǇdžǇǅ ǍǊǅ Ǉǂ Ǐ5 ƵǍǁ Ǆ ǏƘùƬ ǏǩǍùƘ

. (119-118 f – 1Ɯ – ǇǇöƵŪf ƘǇö5Ǎ – ǇǂǁǷ ǇǊf) ǏƧ!ǇǊ ȽǇdžǇƛǘǍ ǇöƶƪǩȽǉƪ

[2] 2Ʊ – ƧƮdžǊ ǉƥǙǍǅǍ ǑǊǁơ!f ǑǊǇǊ!f Ǐ5ƱƮdž – Ƚƺǁ!f Ʃ ööǇǀdž ǄƞƶdžǇöƧǂƨ ǇǊ ƩƧǇ5 ǇǊ ƥdžơǅ Ǉƪơ!f ǍǊǅ

. 115 f -3Ɯ– (Ǆ1970 -ùǋ1390)

[3] ǇöǍǘǍ ȽǉƪǄƧơdž Ǐ5 ƥ!Ǎ Ü Ƚƺǁ!f Ǐ5 ƔƧƶ!f Ǉǂƪ! ƔơǇƮ ýư5!f ǍǊǅ Ǉöƥ!f ýǇdžƞ Ü ǏǁƵ ǇǊ ǄƧǂdž ǇǊ ƥdžơdž

Ƚùöƺǀ – ǑƱǍöƪù!f) . ȽǇdžƶǀùƪǍ ƧƬƵ ăƥơǫ Ƚǉƪ ǇǊƶƬ Ǐ5 ƘǇdž ƔƥǕf Ɣǩǂ Ǉdž ǷƧöǍǂ ƧƮǩǷfǍ ȽǇdžǩƪǍ

.(248 f -1Ɯ– ǀǇơǉ!fǍ ǇööǍƺǁ!f ƘǇǀǊƱ Ǐ5 ǀǇƵǍ!f

[4] – ƧƥǇùƮ Ƨfƥ – ƔƧùƶ!f ǏǇƪù! – ăƧƮdž!f ǑǀöƧ5Ǚf ƧǍƱǉdž ǇǊ ǄƧǂdž ǇǊ ƥdžơdž Ǉöƥ!f ýǇdžƞ ýư5!f ǍǊǅ

. 365 f 3/Ɯ– Ǆ1998 / Ʊ ƘǍƧöǊ

[5] . Ǆǘǂ ƾǉǍƧ ǄǋƧǍǂǅǍ ƧƶƬ ȽƞǇöƥ ƩǇǉ!f ǇƪơǅȽƺǊǇǉ!f Ǉǂ ýǇǀöǍ ȽdžǇdžf ǇǊǅ Ǐǉǂ ȽöǍǇƶdž ǇǊ ƥǇöƨ Ǎǋ

(20 f -1Ɯ– ǇfƧƶƬ!fǍ ƧƶƬ!f – ȽǊökp ǇǊf)

[6] . 78 f (Ǆ1990- ùǋ1410) 2/Ʊ – ǇǇǉǊ! – ƘǍƧöǊ – Ƨǂ5!f Ƨfƥ – ǑǉǇöǊƦ!f ȽƺǊǇǉ!f ǇfǍöƥ

[7] ƘǍƧöǊ – ƧƬǉ!fǍ ȽƵǇǊƱǁ! Ƚ5Ƨƶdž!f Ƨfƥ – ǇƈƧ!f ǄǍǁƵ Ǐ5 ǇǇǋƧǊ!f – ǏƬǂƧƨ!f Ÿf ƥǊƵ ǇǊ ƥdžơdž Ǉöƥ!f ƧƥǊ

. 264 f - 1Ɯ (Ǆ1972-ùǋ1391) 2/ Ʊ– ǇǇǉǊ! –

[8] ƘǍƧöǊ– ǇǇ5Ƨƶ!f ýǋǇǉdž ȽƪƪƋdž – ǇƈƧ!f ǄǇǂơǙ ƴdžǇƞ!f – ǏǊƱƧ!f ăƧǇƮǉǙf ƥdžơǅ ǇǊ ƥdžơdž Ÿf ƥǊƵ ǍǊǅ

66 f -1/Ɯ–

[illegible] [10][illegible] [9][illegible]

[illegible]

[11] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible] . [illegible]

[12] [illegible]

: [13][illegible]

[14] [illegible]

[illegible] : [15][illegible]

.[16] [illegible]

---

[9] [illegible]) . [illegible] .(51 f -8[illegible]

[10] [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]) . [illegible] .(474-471-470 f -3[illegible]

[11] [illegible] .50/ f - 1 /[illegible] ([illegible]1951- [illegible]1370)-3[illegible]

[12] [illegible] [illegible]1408) [illegible] ([illegible]1988 47-46 f - 1/[illegible]

[13] [illegible]) .[illegible] .94 f – 1[illegible]

[14] [illegible] 1 ([illegible]1986- [illegible]1406) . 431 f

[15] [illegible]). [illegible] . (420 f -1[illegible]

[16] [illegible] 264 f -1[illegible]

[illegible] : [17][illegible]

[illegible]

[18]. [illegible]

[illegible]) [illegible] (23: [illegible])([illegible] (124: [illegible]) ([illegible] . (13 : [illegible]) ([illegible]

[illegible] .(1: [illegible]) ([illegible]

[illegible] [19][illegible] (@) [illegible] [20][illegible] .[21][illegible]

[illegible] (@) [illegible] : [illegible]

[illegible]

---

[17] [illegible] (1879- [illegible]1296) [illegible] . [illegible]1994- [illegible]

[18] [illegible] 84 [illegible]

[19] [illegible] .(715-711-710 [illegible]) . [illegible]

[20] [illegible] (386-384 [illegible]) . [illegible]

[21] [illegible] 44 [illegible]

ƘǺǚǺ þp Ǐƙ!ƒ ǇǒʅƒǍƱ!ǴǍ   ƘƧƧǂ5 ƘǒǯǺ ǇǴǅǆǍ

[22] ƘǞǂƮ5 ǏƙƒǍǞ!ƒ ýǞƮ5ǆ!ǴǍ   ƘƺǞǞʅ ǏƙƒǍǞ!ƒ ǅǒǆƒǍơ!ǴǍ

ǂǌƮ Ǖ Ǐ5ǒpǍƙ ǅǒƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƧǍʅ ƘǴǒƈ ƔǒƙƧƙ Ǉǅ ǏǞƵ ƇǴǆǞƺ!ƒ ɏǆƞǅ þpǍ

Ƙǚp : ýǴp [23]ΣǴƵ ǇǇƒ ǇƵ ǎƧƱ!ƒ ǉþƧǍǅ ǎƦ!ƒ ǂǒþơ!Ǵ ƒƦǌ ǏǞƵ ýþƙʅǉ ǁ!Ʀ Ǐ5

Ǐùǌǎ ǀƈƒƧ Ǐ!ǫǍ ǏǉǴǅǆ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǏǌǍ ýǴ5ǉǕƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǅƙþǆƵ ǇǅǏǞƵ ǅǂǞǆơ Ǵǆ [24]ǇǴǆǅƺ!

ǅǒơƧù!ƒ ǇǆơƧù!ƒ Ÿƒ ǅʅù ƧƱùʅ Ǵùǆǌǉǒ ƒǍƙǂƙ ǅ!Ǎ Ǵǆǌǉǒ ǅƙǉƧǀ5 ǇǒƑǆ!ƒ Ǉǆ

ǊùǒǞƵ ýƨùǉƙ (@) Ÿƒ ýǍʅƧ Ǉǂ : ǇǴǆǅƵ ýǴǀ5 ýƒǍƱ!ƒ ɏʅ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǴǆǌǍǆƙƺưǍǍ

ƒǍƺư ýǍǀǒ5 Ɣƙǂǒ Ǉǂ Ǉǆ ƲƺǴƵþ ƐƮ!ƒ ǊǒǞƵ ýƨǉ ƒǫ Ǉǂ5 þþƺ!ƒ ƘƒƦ ǀƧǍʅ!ƒ

ýƨǉ Ǵǆ ýƑƒǍǅ Ǉǆ ýǴ5ǉǕƒ ƘǉǴǂǍ ƒƦǂǍ ƒƦǂ Ǵǌǒ5 ƧǂƦǒ Ǐƙ!ƒ ǀƧǍʅ!ƒ Ǐ5 ƘǴǒǕƒ ƇǕƋǌ

ƘǉǉƱ5 ǴǌƙƮǀ ǂǌǒƮ ǴǌƙƮp ƘǉǴǂǍ ǕǍƨǉ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƧƤƈ Ǉǆ ǀƈƒƧ ƘǉǴǂǍ ǂǉǒþǆ!Ǵ

Ǵǆǌǉǒ ƘǉƧp ǁ!Ʀ ýƞǅ Ǉǆ5 Ǵǌǉǆ ǴǌǉǅǴǉ! Ǉǒǒ ǅ!Ǎ (@) Ÿƒ ýǍʅƧ ƲǀǀǀǴǌǉǆ Ǵǌǉǅ

.[25]ýƒǍƱ!ƒ ɏʅ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǴǆǌƙƺưǍǍ ǅǒơƧ!ƒ ǇǆơƧ!ƒ Ÿƒ ǅʅ ƧƱʅ Ǵǆǌǉǒ Ɣƙǂǅ ǅ!Ǎ

Ǉǆ ƻǒpǍƙ Ǉǂ ýǌ ƻǖƤ!ƒ Ǵǌ!Ǎơ ɏþǍ þǀ5 ǅǒƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƧǍʅ ƔǒƙƧƙ Ǵǆǅ

ýƒǍpǅ ǏƱǍǒʅ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ þpǍ Þ ǅǌǒǞƵ Ÿƒ ǇƒǍưƧ ǂǴơƮ!ƒ Ǉǆ þǴǌƙƞǴ ǅǅ (@) Ǐǉ!ƒ

Ǐ5 Ÿƒ þǉƵ Ǎǌ ƒƦǂǌ ƧǍʅ!ƒ ƔǒƙƧƙ ǇǴǌƧ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǏǉǴǆƧǂ!ƒ ýǴpǍ : ǕǕƑǴp ǇǒǀƧƨ!ƒ ǖǂ

Ǵǆ ǂǉʅ ýǂ ýǒƧƞ ǏǞƵ ƲƧƺǒ (@) Ǉǂ ǊǒǞƵǍ ƔǒƙƧƙ!ƒ ƒƦǌ ǏǞƵ ƱǍ5ơǆ!ƒ ƟǍǞ!ƒ

Ƨùƥƈ Ǉǂùǂ Ǎ Ǉǒƙƨǆ Ǵǌǒ5 Ǐ5Ǎƙ Ǐƙ!ƒ ǂǉʅ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǊǒǞƵ ǊưƧƵǍ Ǌǉǆ ǉþǉƵ ɏǆƙƞǒ Ǉǂ

ǴƧ!ƒ Ǐƙǒƈ Ǉǒǉ ǴǌƺưǒǅǅýǒƧƞ ǉƧǆǆ5 (!ǎ Ƃǖ ¢ǂǅ ǰǅǅǅǅ) ǕǍƨǉ ƘǴǒǕƒ

. [26] . ǇǒþǍ!ƒǍ

---

46 ƒ -1Ш – ǇǴǒ!ƒ ɏǆǴƞ - ǎƧƱ!ƒ [22]

ǀƧùƞǌ!ƒ ǅǴùƵ ýǉp ǅƮǴǌ Ǐǉ ƔƺƮǉ ǉþ!Ǎǆ ƔǞƱǆ!ƒ þǉƵ ǇǉΣǴƺ!ƒ Ÿƒ ýǍʅƧ ǅƵ ǇǉŸƒ þǉƵ ΣǴƺ!ƒ ǍǉǅǍ [23]

– ǑǉǌƦù!ƒ) .ǅǒþùơ ǇǒƧƮƵǍ ǂƑǆǉ Ǌ! ǎƧǴƤǉ!ƒ þƧ5ƙǍ ǇǒƙʅǍ ýǉʅ ǍǅǇǴǆǅ ǂǉʅ ΣǴƵ Ǉǉ Ǐ5Ǎƙ ǇǒǉʅǂǖǅǍ

. (339-332 ƒ -3Ш – ƇǕǉǉ!ƒ ǅǖƵǅ Ƨǒʅ

ǇʅùơǂƺǉƧ Ǉǂ ǍǑơƮ!ƒ ǏǞƵ ǇǒǉʅƘʅǉ ýǒ5!ƒ þƺǉ þ!Ǎ ǇǒǉǆƋǆ!ƒ ƧǒǆǅƒǴƺ!ƒ ǏǉǅǇǉǇǴ5ƵǇǉǇǴǆǅƵ [24]

ƨùǒǒǆƙ Ǐù5 ǂǴùƮǕƒ– ƧƞơǇǉƒ) ƧǍǌƮǆ!ƒ ǑǒơƮ!ƒ ǏǞƵ ƧǌƮǅǍ ǂǉʅ ǇǒǉǴǆǅǍ ǇǒƙǉǍ Ǉǉƒ ǍǌǍ ýƙpǍ ǊƞǍ!ƒ

(393-391 ƒ -6Ш- ǂǴơƮ!ƒ

.45 ƒ -1Ш– ǇǴǒ!ƒ ɏǆǴƞ- ǎƧƱ!ƒ [25]

.62 ƒ 1Ш – ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ǅǍǞƵ Ǐ5 ǇǴǀƙǕƒ – ǏƱǍǒʅ!ƒ [26]

LJöhƧùư ĬǁƵ LJcƧl!f ƴdžŋ : ýǴp ƩƧǴ5 LJhf ĬLjǴĂ!f ýĂl!Ǵh fĂ!Ǵp LJöƦ!f LJdžĂ

NJùk!Ăk ăƦù!f ĂNj fƦnj5 LJöFdž!Ǵh ǴnjhölƶkĂ ýfĂƱ!f ƴhƪ!f Džöþlkǂ ƧĂƪ!f ƻö!dk ǴdžNjþơD

Ĭùhlj!f ljŰĂk ĬƼöpĂk Ănj5 ƧĂƪ!f Ĭ5 ƘǴöŰf ƴdžŋ ĂNjĂ ƧƤŰf ƴdžŋ!f ǴdžDĂ ƗhǴơƮ!f

ǁ!Ʀù!Ă NJùh ýþkùƪf Ǵdždž NJhƧ ƧdžD LJƵ ýöƧhŋ NJh ƧhƤD Ǵdžǂ DžǁƪĂ NJöǁƵ Ÿf ĬǁƮ

ĂùNjĂ ýĂƨùlj!f ĬǁƵ ǴnjhkƧ LJdž DžnjLjdž5 ƧĂƪ!f Ɣöƙƙ Ĭ5 ƻǁƪ!f ƻơǴƮdž ƻűkƤf

fƦǂNjĂ ƧöĂǂk!f DžĂ Ƙhk DžĂ ýdžƨdž!f DžĂ LJĂLj DžĂ Ƨλþdž!f DžĂ DƧpf NJ!ĂD LJǴǂ ĬǁƵ ƻơƮdž

ýc DžùĂ CǴƪùlj!f DžĂ lƧlh!f þĂƶƪdž LJhf ƻơƮdž ýĂD LJǴǂĂ ĬLjþdž!fĂ Ĭǂdž!f ƧƤc Ĭ!ƍ

.[27] ljƧöƺĂ ĬhD ƻơƮdž fƦǂĂ þöþT ƻűkƤf ĬǁƵ LJfƧdžƵ

ƗùdžöƱƵ þùFfĂ5Ă ƗdžŋDžǂơ NJö5 ƧĂƪ Ĭ!ƍ DžöƧǂ!f LJcƧl!f Džöƪlk LJD ƔöƧ ŰĂ

YfĂùLjD NJkơk ƘĂƱLjf fƦƍ ƩLjŋ!f LJD ljþFfĂ5 LJdžĂ : ƻűFǴp [28] ăƧƬƤdžƨ!f ljƧǂƦ Ǵdž ǴnjLjdž

LJD ǴnjLjdžĂ Ü ƪþơfĂ ǴLjǴöh LJĂǂö LJD LJdž DžƤ5DĂ ýhLjDĂ LJƪơD LJǴǂ ƻǴLjƮD ĬǁƵ ýdžkTfĂ

ƗơkǴ5 Ǵnj! ǴnjƪƼLjh ƗǁlkƪdžƗƼFǴƱ Ÿf ƔǴkǂ LJdž ƦƤD NJLjD þlkƵf lƧĂƪ!f ƾƦơ fƦf Ʊ5Ǵơ!f

Ĭùư Ƨ ƩLjD ƚöþơ NJLjdžĂ NJh ƱhkƺöĂ NJƪƼLj Ĭ5 ýŋöĂ NJƱƼơ Ǵdž ljþLjƵ DžƱƶö5 ƗdžkǴƤĂ

Ĭù5 lǴfƧl!f ƘLjǴǂ ƗdžĂ LJdžĂ ǴLjö5 þŋ LJfƧdžƵ ýcĂ lƧlh!f DƧp fƦƍ ýŋƧ!f LJǴǂ NJLjƵ Ÿf

.[29] ýư5D ƗdžǴk lƧĂƪh lűƮ!f

lƧĂùƪ ýùǂ Ĭù5 LJƎ5 Džűǂ!f ƧĂơdžĂ ƚöþơ!f YĂưĂdž ĬǁƵ Ɨ!Űþ!f ǴnjLjdžĂ

.[30] ƻƪĂö lƧĂƪ Ü lƧlh!f lƧĂƪǂ NJLjƵ ƚþơkk ƪƨƧǴh ǴƵĂưĂdž

LJcƧùl!f LJǴǂ ĂǁƼ þǴhƶ!f ĬǁƵ Ƨöƪök!f ƧĂƪ Ĭ!ƍ LJcƧl!f Džöƪlk þFfĂ5 LJdž ǁ!Ʀǂ

ýǴùŋdž Ĭ5 LJĂǂö Ǵdž ƧnjƱD fƦNjĂ NJdžnj5 DžnjöǁƵ ƔƶƮĂ NJƱƼơ DžNjǴöƵǕ lþơfĂ Ɨǂöhƪ

. ǴFöT5 ǴFöT ýfĂƱ!f ƧĂƪ!f Ĭ!ƍ ƧǴƮl!f ƧĂƪ!f LJdž ýǴƼƱŰf ƜƧþkĂ DžöǁƶkǴ!f

. ƗơƼƮ!f ƩƼLj - ƾhǴƪ!f ƴŋƧdž!f [27]

Ü LJǴùöh!f DžùǁƵĂ ƗƺǁfĂ ĂơLj!fĂ ƚöþơ!fĂ ƧöƪƼk!f Ĭ5 Ƨöhǂ!f DžǴdžŰf ăƧƬƤdžƨ!f ƧdžƵ LJh þĂdžơdž DžƪǴl!f ĂhD [28]

LJökùƪĂ ƴhùƪ Ɨljƪ ăƧƬƤdžƨ!f lþŰĂ ƘLjǴǂĂ ƨöƨ!f LJcƧl!f ƧöƪƼk Ĭ5 ƻǴT ǂ!f ǴnjLjdž ƗƶöþƼ!f ƻöLjǴƮk!f ƻLjƮ

(173-168 f -5Ш- LJǴöƵŰf ƘǴö5Ă – LJǴǂǁƤ LJhf) .ƗFǴdžƪdžƤĂ LJöĂűĂĂ LJǴdžĂ Ɨljƪ Ĭ5ĂkĂ ƧƬƤdžƨh ƗFǴdžƶhƧDĂ

ýöĂǴpŰf LJĂöƵĂ ýöƨLjk!f ƾFǴlơ LJƵ ƻǴTǂ!f – ĬdžƨƧfĂƤ!f ăƧƬƤdžƨ!f ƧdžƵ LJh þĂdžơdž Ÿf ƧǴŋ DžƪǴl!f ĂhD [29]

. 48 f -1Ш– LJǴLjh! – ƘĂƧöh– Ɨ5Ƨƶdž!f Ƨfþ – ýöĂdk!f ljĂŋĂ Ĭ5

– (1988-lj1408)3/Ʊ– Ƨùǂƽ!f Ƨfþ – LJcƧùl!f DžĂǁƵ Ĭ5 LJǴ5Ƨƶ!f ýNjǴLjdž – ĬLjǴpƧƨ!f DžöƱƶ!f þhƵ þdžơdž [30]

.351 f -1/Ш

ýùŏƱlk Ĭ5 Ɨdžǂơ!ƒ Ǧdž5 : ýŏp LJƎ5 : ǚƑǦp Džǂơ!ƒ ljƦNj LJƵ [31] ĬTǂƧƨ!ƒ Ɨ þơk

þùơ Ɨùŏc ýǂ! Ý ƘƒþĂþƶdž ƘǦŏc ƧĂʅ!ƒ ýŏƱlk Ĭ5 Ɨdžǂơ!ƒ ĬNj Ƙp Þ ƪƧĂʅ LJcƧl!ƒ

ƧŏĂʅk Ĭ5Ă Ü ƒƧƶkƶdž ǦljƒƧpĂ ǚlkʅdž Ǧlj5 Ɨŏc ýǂ ý lƧĂʅ ýǂ LJĂǂk Ĭkơ Ý yƱdžĂ

ƘƧĂʅĂ Ĭ!Ǧƶk Ÿƒ ƘǦŏc LJdž ƗŏcĂ Ü lƧƞƶdž ǦNjþƧƞdž lƧĂʅ!ƒ LJĂǂ! ƫŏlơk lƧĂʅ!ƒ

Ü ƨǦƞƵŰƒ ƱƧT LJdž Σŏ! ýĂƱ!ƒ LJ Ĭ Ƶ ǦnjŏljkÝ ǦƱǦʅĂĂ ƒƧǦƮpĂ ŰƒĂƱ ƧĂʅ!ƒ

[32] . lƧl!ƒ lƧĂʅ ƨǦƞƵƺ İƨƞƶdž ĬNjĂ ƘǦŏc Ɨ ǚƛ ƧƛĂǂ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ljƦNj5

LJùdž lþþùƶkdž YƒĂùLJ Ĭ Ƶ ƗdžkTdž ǦNjǦljþƞĂ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJcƧl!ƒ ƧĂʅ Ǧljdžƶk ƒƦƺĂ

LJƺ : NJù!Ăl lƧNjǦùƱ!ƒ ljƦNj! ăĂơ þŏƶʅ ýƶŏĂ ƧĂʅ!ƒ LJdž þþƵ Ĭ5 lƧƧǂkdž ƠkƒĂƽ!ƒ

Ü LJcƧl!ƒ DžǦʅpLJŏ ƗƱƒƧ!ƒ Ĭ Ƶ Ǧnj ƻƧƶkk Ĭk!ƒ ƠŏkǦƽdž!ƒ Ưƶ ĬNj ƧĂʅ!ƒ ƠkƒĂ5

Ă ýĂŰƒ Džʅùl!ƒ LJdžùư ƧĂʅù!ƒ ýʅùʅk LJŏùĂ Ü DžǦʅpŰƒ ljƦNj ƘǦƵĂdžƞdž LJŏĂ

.[33] lƨƞƶdž!ƒ Ɨŏlj cƧl!ƒ lþơĂ!ƒ ƠŏkǦƽdž LJdž Ĭnj5 Ü lþơƒĂ!ƒ ƗƵĂdžƞdž!ƒ

ýùǂ! LJĂùǂk þǦǂk5 Ü Ƙljlj5kĂ ljƧĂʅ Ƙ5kƤƒĂ ƪþơƒĂ ǦĂʅƒ LJcƧl!ƒ Džƨkŏ Dž!

ǁ!Ʀùǂ Ă ǁ!Ʀùǂ Σŏ! Ǧnjưƶ Ă ýƮƒĂ5 Ĭ Ƶ Ĭlj Ǧnjưƶ LJƎ5 Ü ƗƮǦƤ Ɨƞnj! lƧĂʅ

Ü ƔǦkǂ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Dž!ƒĂ Ü ƒĂljdžc LJŏƦ!ƒ ǦnjŏLJ ǦŏĂ Ü þdžơ!Ǧǂ ýǦƽkơŬǦ Ơkk5ƒ Ǧdž ǦnjLjdž ǦnjơkƒĂ5

.[34] ƘǦdžþldž!Ǧ ǨǦTljŰƒ ƗƵǦljƮ Ĭ5 NJljƵ Ƨƶlj Ǧdždž Ɣŏƨp ĬNjĂ

Džǚùǂ!ƒ ýĂ Ĭù5 ƫljkŏ LJ ĂNjĂ ǨƒþkŰƒ LJʅơ Ɨƹǚ!ƒ LJdž LJǦŏ!ƒ ýNj ýǦpĂ

ŬƺĂ Ü ljǦùƵĂĂ Džǚǂ!ƒ Ĭ Ƶ ydžǦʅ!ƒ ýpƪƧƧơdž LJǦǂ LJƎ5 ydžʅ!ƒ YƧlŏ Ǧdž ýĂ NJljŰ

Ʊùƽ! ƔƦùƵ NJŏ5 Ĭkŏ LJ Ĭƺljŏ5 LJʅơ!ƒ ƗŏǦnjlj Ĭ5 ĬpǦ!ƒ LJǦǂ Ă!Ă NJljƵ ƯƧƵ

.[35] Ĭljƶdž NJơƮĂ Ǧǂʅ Ă ǦdžƱlj NJljʅơĂ NJʅʅĂ NJpƧĂ NJ!ƨƞĂ

---

[31] Ǧŏ!ĂùƮ Ǧnjŏl5 LJǦǂ ƗƑǦdžƶʅĂ LJŏƶƧĂ Σdžƿ Ɨljʅ ljþ!Ădž Ŏƶ5ǦT!ƒ ĬTǂƧƨ!ƒ ĭƧƮdž!ƒ Ÿƒ þƵ Ăƒ LJŏþ!ƒ Ƨþ
ƘǦùlƱ – ăþĂƒþù!ƒ) . ƗƑǦdžƶùʅĂ LJŏƶʅùkĂ yƧ Ɨljʅ Ĭ5Ăk LJĂlj5 lþƵ Ĭ5 lƧŏǂ ƻŏljǦƮk NJ!Ă ǦŏþƪƧʅ5dž
. (158 ƒ -2Ш LJŏƧʅ5dž!ƒ

[32] ĬTǂƧƨ!ƒ - LJǦNjƧ!ƒ Ĭ5 DžĂƵ LJcƧl!ƒ 1-/Ш ƒ 264 .

[33] ăĂơ þŏƶʅ – ŰƒʅǦΣ Ĭ5 Ƨŏʅ5k!ƒ - Ƨƒþ Džǚʅ!ƒ ƗƵǦƱ! LJùlj!ƒĂ ƧTùlj!ƒĂ – ýùŏƨĂk!ƒĂ – Ʊ/1(1405-1985Dž) -
.79 ƒ - 1/Ш

[34] ƧĂTǦƵ LJƒ – ƧŏƧơk!ƒ ƧŏĂljk!ƒĂ – Ш/1 Ɨdžþldž!ƒ lƧTǦƶ!ƒ - ƒ 121.

[35] ĬƱĂŏʅ!ƒ – LJǦlkŰƒ Ĭ5 DžĂƵ LJcƧl!ƒ – Ш/1 - ƒ 106

[illegible] [36]

[illegible]

[illegible] [37]

[illegible] [38]

[illegible]

[illegible] (@) [illegible]

[36] [illegible] 496 [illegible] (1984 [illegible] 1404) 2/[illegible]

[37] [illegible] 3 [illegible] 469.

[38] [illegible] 5 [illegible] 86.

[39] [illegible] 1/[illegible] 165-164.

Ü ƒĂǈǆžƈ ǇǇŎŖǐ! ǴǌǈǆǆǄ Ł ǖƛ ƧĂǭ ΣǆžƤ ǵưŏD ǊǄ ǷþǄƙĂ þǴǄƶǐ! Ƈƒþǈ Ü (1 : Ɣƒƨơ Ǖƒ)

. ŦǆžǴƵ Σ ǴǈǆǐǃǇ ǇǴƙǈƛƒĂ

(ǆǆǂ) Û(1 : Ăŧ Ǭöä) (Ăŧ Ǭǭä Ȩ Î ǫäș ǴȝĒöä ǨŧĂǨä) Ăơǈ ŦŏƧǄƤ!ƒ ýǆžƞ!ǴǄ ƟǴƙƼƙǭǕƒ : ǷƴǴƸþ

. lƧĂǭ ǇǇŏƧƬƵĂ Ł ǖƛ Ĭ5 ǁ!ŖĂ (1 : ɹ ζ ǹǖţä) (ǰ ζ ǹǖŧä Ǵǐζǰ

(Ăø ǆĂǰ ğĂøʒâĂǆöäș) Û (1: ȧøĂÛöä) (ǡøĂÛöäș ŏĂŧĒöäș) Ăơǈ ǅǭǀ!ǴǄ ƟǴƙƼƙǭǕƒ : ǷƨǅǷƇ

. lƧĂǭ lƧƬƵ ΣǆžƤ Ĭ5 ǁ!ŖĂ (1: ğĂʒäĂöä)

(ğǿζøǒ ÈŧǹÎ øöä äǂǆ) (1: ǴȞǂäζöä) (ǴȞǂäζä ǨȞǂș äǂǆ) Ăơǈ ƱƧƬ!ǴǄ ƟǴƙƼƙǭǗƒ : ǷƨơǷƨ

. ƧĂǭ ƴǹ Ĭ5 ǁ!ŖĂ 1(: ĂǀζȮǪöä)

(ǆǵǈ ŧǆöä ζŁ Ǭǂ) (1 : ȨŸȞöä) (Ȩǹ ɃǾä Ǭǿ ǬèĂ ǆĂǂä) Ăơǈ ƧǆžǕǴǄ ƟǴƙƼƙǭǗƒ : ǷƴǴǷƨ

. ƧĂǭ Ƙǭ Ĭ5 ǁ!ŖĂ (1: î Ɏǹqä)

(ǒǿÆøǒ Ǭøǰ ǆζĂÎǂ ǆǭǰ) (1: ǖǴĂöä) (ɹζǒĂĒǪĂ ʆʒ) Ăơǈ ǅǴǌƼƙǭǗǴǄ ƟǴƙƼƙǭǗƒ : ǷǆžǅǷƙ

. ƧĂǭ Ƙǭ Ĭ5 ǁ!ŖĂ Ü(1: ǆζĂÎöä)

Ł ǖùƛ Ĭ5 ǁ!ŖĂ (1: ÆĒţä) (ǂÆǆș ǂÆǨǰ Ʉǂǰ äÆ ǨǆǨ) Ăơǈ ƇǴƵþ!ǴǄ ƟǴƙƼƙǭǗƒ : ǷƴƨǷŦ

ƧĂǭ

þùơƒĂ ƴù ưĂǆž Ĭ5 þƧĂ þpĂ ƠƙƒĂƼ!ƒ ƳƒĂǈD ƧƤƈ ĂǋǰĂ ýŏǐƶƙ!ǴǄ ƟǴƙƼƙǭǗƒ : ǆþǭǷƳ

.(1: Ì ĂĂǂ) (ąÌ ǆĂǂ Ǒȣ ĂǰĂǆǆ) Ĭ!ǴƶƙǊ!Ăp ĂǋǰĂ

: ǗǷǴp ǇǇŏƙŏǄ Ĭ5 ƠƙƒĂƼ!ƒ ǆǰŖǋ Ĭǭþǀǆž!ƒ ŦǆžǴƬĂǄD ǇǇŏþ!ƒ ƔǴǌƬ ơǰŏƬ!ƒ ƴǆžƞ þpĂ

ƒƧĂǭ!ƒ ƠƙƼƙǭƒ Ǵǆž! ƔǆǭǐǭƛƒĂ Ɵþǆž!ƒ Ƙ ĂǄĂǄ ǊǈǴơǄǭ Ǌǭƽǈ ĬǐƵ ĬǈƛD

[40]ƒƧǄƤ!ƒ ǅǌǰƼƙǭƒ Ĭƞǌǆ!ƒ ƻĂƧơ ǴƵ þ!ƒ ǅǭǀ!ƒĂ ýŏǐƶƙ!ƒ ƒþǈ!ƒ ƱƧƬ ƧǆžǕƒĂ

ǇǴǋŖǕƒ Ĭ!ǫ ĬǈǴƶǆž!ƒ ƷĂǐǄĂ ǇǴƙǄ!ƒ lþĂƞ ĬǐƵ ýŏ!þ ƠƙƒĂƼ!ƒĂ ƴ!ǴƱǆž!ƒ ǇǭơĂ

ƧǄþƙ Ǌŏƽ ýĂƞŏ ǇǇƒþŏǆž ýĂǅĂ Ɣǐǀ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýƮŏ ĬǈƶǆžýĂǅĂ ǇǇŖǕƒ ýƤþŏ ƐƬ ýĂǅ ǊǈƸ5

. [41]ý|ƶ!ƒ

([illegible]): [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
.[42] [illegible] (@) [illegible]
[illegible] : [illegible]
[illegible]
.[43] [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
: [illegible]

[illegible][(6)] [illegible] : [illegible]
. [illegible] (7-6 :[illegible]) ([7]) [illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible]
. [illegible] (200 : [illegible]) ([illegible]

. [illegible] : [illegible]
[illegible] : [illegible]
. [illegible] (83: [illegible]) ([illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible]
: [illegible]) ([illegible]
. [illegible] (165

.245 f -1[illegible] – [illegible] [42]
.222 f -2[illegible] – [illegible] [43]

[illegible] : [illegible]
. [illegible] (206 : [illegible]) ([illegible])

[illegible] (@) [illegible] : [illegible]
. [illegible] (109 : [illegible]) ([illegible])

[illegible] (182 : [illegible])([illegible]) [illegible] : [illegible]
. [illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible]
.[44] [illegible] (52 : [illegible]) ([illegible])

[illegible] : [illegible]
. [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] : [illegible]
[illegible]
.[45] [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
. [illegible]

[44] [illegible] 185 -183 [illegible] -1[illegible]-[illegible]
107 [illegible] -2[illegible]

[45] [illegible] 1 [illegible]
. 84 [illegible] - ([illegible]2002- [illegible]1423)

ƽơƙʅùƙ Ɨùöǉcƨƥ lƨǋǴùƱ ǅöƨǂ!ƒ ǇcƨǀǃƒƨĂʅ Ǉöƕ ƗƕʅǴǉdž!ƒ ǇƊ ƥƞǉ ƒƦǂǋĂ

. Ƚ !ǴƛǃƒýƮƼǃƒ Ĭ5 ýöƮƼƙǃƒ Ǉdž ƐTƕ Ǵnj! Ư ƨƶƙǉʅĂ Ɨʅƒƨƥǃƒ

üNjŬɛ ĸϴĜDŽǁɛ

ƋƑďžĸǁƑĜ ƕϴĦƻDŽǁɛ ƥNjƨǁɛ

(ĸĉŁĵĀøĦĭĭ ōāƃ ĉăō ĔĿŁĦŭă) Ĭ!Ĝƶĸ ýĜp ƥďžơ!Ĝƕ DžōƧǂ!ƒ NJƕĜĸǂ ýηĂ ƀƵ Ÿƒ Ơĸĸ5ƒ LJďž ýǂ! ăĂʒǁ!ƒ ĬǈƶďžǃƒƠōƯĂĸ LJďž ƥƕŬ ƥďžơ!ƒ ƻōƧƶĸƕ Ĭĸďǈ LJD ýƕpĂ Ü (1: ĜƠĀĀōă) . ϴƥďž!ƒĂ Ƨǂ T!ƒ

NJĸĜ5ùƬ ĬùǁƵ LJĜƪǈŬƒ ƥďžơĸ ǁǈƎ5 NJǈďž DžƵD ƥďžơ!ƒ LJD Ŭȣ ƥďžơ!ƒ ýƛďž Ƨǂ T!ƒ

[46] . NJĸĜ5Ƭ LJĂƥ NJ5ĂƧƶďž ĬǁƵ Ŭȣ ǈƧǂ Tĸ ŬĂ Ü NJ5ĂƧƶďž ĬǁƵĂ ƚǁōďžη!ƒ

. [47]ĈĜǈƛ!ƒ LJƪơ ĂNjĂ ĈĜηnj!ƒ Ưōǁǈ ϴƥďž!ƒ

ƻŭƤ ƚƥďžơďž!ƒ NJǈďžĂ Ü NJǁƶ5 ĬǁƵ NJĸƥďžơ ýĜǀōĂ Ý DžƦ!ƒ Ưōǁǈ ƚʒǁ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƥďžơ!ƒ

.[48] ƚďžƦďž!ƒ

ĬùǁƵ ýƥō ƥơƒĂ ýƬDĂ ƚƥơƒĂ ƚďžǁǂ ýƒƥ!ƒĂ Džōďž!ƒĂ ĈĜơ!ƒ : ΣƧĜ5 LJƕƒ ýĜpĂ

NJ!ĜƬƤ ĸƧƛǂ ƒƦȣ Ü ƥďžơďžĂ ƥĂďžơďž ýηƧĂ Ü ǈƥďžơD ĈǈŭΏ5 ĸƥďžƌ ýĜǀō Ü DžƦ!ƒ ƻŭƤ

NJǁƯ5 NJǈȣ ýĜǀōĂ Ü ƧƦǈďž!ƒ LJƕ LJĜďžƶǈ!ƒ ϴƥďžō ĬTƵŪƒ ýĜp Ü ƚďžĂďžƦďž!ƒ Ƨōƺ ƚƥĂďžơďž!ƒ

: ƦƑďžĂō NJơƥďž LJďž ƧƑĜƪ ĬǁƵ ǈƦNj NJĸďžǁǂƕ

[49] ƥďžơďž!ƒ ƥƒĂη!ƒ YƦǯ!ƒ ƥηĜďž!ƒ Ĭ!ȣ ĜnjƩ ŭǂ LJĜǂ ŁJƶǁŬƒ ĸōƕD ǁō!ȣ

ƥùďžƌ ǐDƧùďžƒĂ Ü ƥďžƌ ýηƧ : ýĜǀō5 NJƕ ƻƬĂōĂ Ü ýōďžη!Ĝƕ ĈĜǈƛ!ƒ : ƥďžơ!ƒĂ

.[50] ǐƥďžƌĂ

LJD ƥùηǈ ϴƥùďž!ƒĂ Ƨǂ T!ƒĂ ƥďžơ!ƒ LJďž ýǂ! ăĂʒǁ!ƒ Ĭǈƶďž!ƒ ĜǈơƯĂD LJD ƥƶƕĂ

DžnjǈďžÞ Ƨǂ T!ƒ DžD ƥďžơ!ƒ DžƵD ĜďžnjǁD Ƨǂ T!ƒĂ ƥďžơ!ƒ ýĂơ ƻŭƤ Džnjǈōƕ ypĂ ƥp ĈĜďžǁƶ!ƒ

ĜùďžǈƒƥùďžơƒĂ Ɣǁǀ!ƒĂ ϴƧƒĂη!ĜƕĂ LJĜƪǁ!Ĝƕ NJǈŬ ƥďžơ!ƒ LJďž DžƵD Ƨǂ T!ƒ LJȣ : ýĜp LJďž

. 460 ƒ -3Ш– ƔƧƶ!ƒ LJĜƪ! – ƧĂƱǈďž LJƕƒ [46]

.27 ƒ - 6 Ш - ƾƕĜƪ!ƒ ýηƧďž!ƒ [47]

.150 ƒ - 2Ш - ƾƕĜƪ!ƒ ýηƧďž!ƒ [48]

.100 ƒ -2Ш– ƚʒǁ!ƒ ΣōōĜǀďž Džηƶďž – ΣƧĜ5 LJƕƒ [49]

Ƨƒƥ – (Dž1972 - Nj1392) 2Ʊ – ƧƬďžƕ ƚōƕƧƶ!ƒ ƚʒǁ!ƒ yďžηďž ƚǈη! NηƒƧƤĜƕ DžĜp – ƱōƪĂ!ƒ Džηƶďž!ƒ [50]

.196 ƒ -1Ш– ƧTǈǁ! ƚĂƵƥ!ƒ

ǈǛ̄ ƨǂTù!ƒ ǈùǆ ǅƵǅ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈǅ ăƨŏ ǅnjǉǆ ƨƤŬƒ Ưƶǳ!ƒĂ Ü ƗƮƠƤ ǈƠƪǅ!ǳ ǈĂǂŏ

ƴù ưĂŏ ŬĂ ƨǂTù!ƒ ƴưĂǆ ƴưĂŏ ƥǆơ!ƒĂ Ɵƥǆ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆ Ă ƨǂT!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆ Ǌŏ5 ƥǆơ!ƒ

. ƥǆơ!ƒ ƴưĂǆ ƨǂT!ƒ

ǈǆ ýŏǆƞ!ƒ ĬǅƵ Ơƒƥǉ!ƒĂ ƠƠǉƛ!ƒ ĂNjĂ ǈƒĂƤǅ Ɵƥǆ!ƒĂ ƥǆơ!ƒ : ăƨTƤǆƨ!ƒ ýƠp

Ơǆǅ Ă ǊƙƵƠƞTĂ ǋƪơ ĬǅƵ ǊƙƥǆơĂ ǊǆƠƶǉǫ ĬǅƵ ýƞƨ!ƒ Ƙƥǆơ ýĂǀƙ Ü ƠNjƨŏƹĂ Ɨǆƶǉ!ƒ

: ýƠp Ɵƨƒ Ăƞ!ƒĂ ǈƠƪǅ!ƒĂ ƔǅǀǳĂNjĂ ƗƮƠƤ Ɨǆƶǉ!ƒ Ĭǅƶ5 ƨǂT!ƒ

ǳƞơǆ!ƒ ƨŏǆ ư!ƒĂ ĬǉƠƪ!Ă ăƥŏ Ɨƛǚƛ Ĭǉǆ ƠƠǆƶǉ!ƒ ǅǂƙƥƠ5ǅ

ƩǅƨƥùǆơǆǅǚƪƒǊŏǅƵǊ!ĂpǊǉǆĂƨǂT!ƒƔƶTăƥơǫĂnj5ǉƥơĂǈƠƪǅ!ǳƥǆơ!ƒĂ

.[51] ǉƥǆơŏ ǅ! ƥǳƵ Ÿƒ ƨǂT Ơǆ ƨǂT!ƒ

ĬǅƵ ƨǂT!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆǳ ǈĂǂŏ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈǛ̄ ƨǂT!ƒ ǈǆ ǅƵǅ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈǳ ýĂǀ!ƒ ƴŏƱƙƪǉ

ýĂǀǉ ǈǅ ǈǂǆŏ ƒƦ! Ü ǈƥŏǆơ!ƒ ýƠƮƤ!ƒ ǈǆ Ǌŏ5 Ơǆǳ ǊŏǅƵ ƠƠǉƛ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆǳ ǈĂǂŏĂ Ü Ɨǆƶǉ!ƒ

Ŭǫ ǈĂǂŏ ǚ5 ýư5!ǳ ƻƒƨƙƵŰƒ Ănj5 ƨǂT!ƒ ƠǆǅÜ ǊǆǅƵ ĬǅƵĂ Ǌǆƨǂ ĬǅƵ Ǌƙƥǆơ :

ƨǂƠùT ƥùǆƠơ ýǂ ƒƦ! Ü ǈƒƨ5ǂ!ƒ ǊưŏǀǉƨǂT!ƒĂ ǅƦ!ƒ Ǌưŏǀǉ ƥǆơ!Ơ5 Ü Ɨǆƶǉ!ƒ ĬǅƵ

. ǯƥǆƠơ ƨǂƠT ýǂ Ʃŏ!Ă

: ƨĂǆǳ Ɵƥǆ!ƒĂ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈŏǳ ƒĂpƨ5Ă

Ɵƥùǆ!ƒĂ ǅùǅƶ!ƒ ăĂƦ! ïƨƠŏƙƤŬƒ ýƶ5!ƒ ĬǅƵ ƠƠǉƛ!ǳ ƒ ƙƤŏ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈǅ ƠNjƥơǅ

Ĭùǅƶ ǉơ!ơǅ!ƒ Ƙơƥǆ : ýƠǀŏ Ơǆǂ ǅNjƨŏƹĂ ǅǅƶ!ƒ ăĂƦ!Ă ǉƨŏƹĂ ïƨƠŏƙƤŰƒ Ĭ5 ǈĂǂŏ

. ƠnjƑƠ5Ʈ

ƘƠ5Ʈ!ƒ ǈĂǂƙ ǈǅĂ ǈǊ Ŭ ǅǅƶ ǈƵ ǉƨĂƥƮ ƱƨƙTŏ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈǅ ƠnjƛǂĂ Ơnjŏǉƛ Ă

Ơùnjŏ5 ǈƠǂ ǈǫĂ ƗǉƪơƙƪǆƗ5Ʈ ǳĂ ǈǊ ǈƵ ǈĂǂŏ ƥp Ɵƥǆ!ƒĂ ýƠǆǂ ƘƠ5Ʈ ǉƥĂǆơǆ!ƒ

.Ơǆ ƒ ǀǉ

ƒ ùƤǅ ĂNjĂ Ɵƥǆ!ƒ Ĭ5 Ʃŏ! Ơǆ ƗǆƠƤ5!ƒĂ ǅŏǊƶƙ!ƒ ǈǆ ƥǆơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǈǅ ƠnjƶǳƒƨĂ

. Ĭ!Ơƶƙ Ÿƒ ĬǅƵ ǯƥǚƱǫ ƨƛǂǅĂ ƠƠǆǊƶ!ƒĂ Ơǚǀƶ!ǳ

ƟƥùǆǊ!ƒĂ ýǚùƞŰƒĂ ƗǳơǆǊ!ƒ ƴǆ ƨŏƺ!ƒ ǈƪƠơǆ ǈƵ ƨƠǳƤǫ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈǅ ƠnjƪǆƠƤ

.[52] Ơươǆ ǯƨǳƤ Ɵƥǆ!ƒĂ ƠƠTǉǫ ǈǆưƙŏ ƒƨƠǳƤǫ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈƠǂ ƒƦ!Ă ǈƪƠơǆ!ƒ ǈǅ ƨƠǳƤƒ

. 7 ƒ -1ǜ– ƻƠTǂ!ƒ - ăƨTƤǆƨ!ƒ [51]

:[53] ƘǿŢ!ƒ Ǐ ǈǐ ǈ ŧǒǆ ýǴp ýȠǍ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƒǍƥǆơ ǅǌ ǈǈǴȠ Ǐ5 ƔƧƶ!ƒǍ

[54] YǍƱǀǆ ǴǈƵ ǈǈǴȘơ Σǒ5 ǈ! YǴƱǀǈ Ǚ ǂƥǆơ Ÿ ƥǆơ!ƒ

: ýǴǀ!ƒ Ǎǌ5 [55]ŧƶǒƧ ǈ ƥǒ! ƥǆơ! ǂƧǂƦ ǈǒǌǴȠ!ƒ ƧƛǂǄ ǈǆǍ

[56]ƥǒƥƶ!ƒǍ ǿǆǆ!ƒ ǞǍ ƥǒǆơ!ƒ ǞƒǍ Ü Ÿƒ Ƙƥǆǆơ

: ǈ!Ǎǀ ŧơƙƽǆ ǎƧƤǄ ǀƥǒŢp ǈ!Ǎ

[57]ƥǍǆơǆ ƥȠǆ ǏǈƧ ŸƒǍ ƥǍƵǍǆ!ƒ ƨȟǈǄǍ ƧǍǆǕ!ƒ Ǒưƥ

: ýǴp ǈǆǙȘ ƥƶǍ

[58]ǓǴƧȘ ǆǙȘǗƒ ǈǆ ƘȘ! Ǐƙơ ǑǈȠǄ Ǒǈǆǒ ǆ! ȐŸ ƥǆơ!ƒ

ǍøŢǭ ǈŁƺøƺǻ) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ü ŧǆƙǴƤ!ƒ ƘƒǍƵƥ!ƒ ƧƤƈ Ǎǌ ŧơƙǴ5!ƒ ýǍǄ ǈǈǄ Ǵǆǂ ƥǆơ!ƒǍ

(10: Ȅǫ) (Ƙŧǈǈ ǡǿ ǻǻ ŁŧǇǎ ǈǈ ǈŁƺǻ ǍǈǓǈ ŸǏȄ ǍŢǭ ǈŢǈǓǈ ǈŢǒ ǬǈǇǈȄ

ǆǙùǂ!ƒ Ǒù5 ƧǴǒƙƤǓƒǍ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈƵ ȩǴƤȘ (Ÿ) ǈ!Ǎp Ü Ǵƒƥƙ ǓǴ ƴ5Ƨ ƥǆơ!ƒ

ǓǍ Ü ǈƈƧù!ƒ Ǐ5 ƴƙƙ ŧǈȘ!ƒ ǈǕ Ü ƴ5Ƨ!Ǵ Ǔȩ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǈǒ5 ǅƧǀǒ ǚ5 ǈƈƧ!ƒ Ǵǆǆ5 ƴ5Ƨ!ƒ

Ʊ ư ù!Ǵ ǈǍƧǍǌŢǆ!ƒ ǴƒƧ!ƒ Ǵǌǈ ǅƧp ƥp Ǐƙ!ƒ ŧơǒơŢ!ƒ ŧǒƒǍƧ!ƒ Ƨǒƺ Ǐ!ȩ ǈǒ5 Ƙ5ƙǒ

ƥùǆơ!ƒ Ÿƒ ƥùǆơǅ ƥǒƧƙ ƥǆơ!ƒ ýǍǀƙ ǈǅ ǆǙǂ!ƒ Ǐ5 ƨǍȠǒǍ Ü ǀǴƒƧ!ƒ ƴ5Ƨ!ƒǍ ŧǀƛ!ƒǍ

ǈǅ Ǔȩ Ü ƭùǈƤ!ƒ Ǵùǌǒǈ ǈǍǂǒ ǈǅ ƔȠǒ ƥǆơ!ƒ ýǴơ ǈǕ (ƥǆơǅ) ƧǂȐ ǈƵ Ƙǒǈƺƙ Ǵ5

---

[52] ƴǈ!ƒǍ ǆǒƲƶ!ƒ ǈƈƧ!ƒ ƧǒȘƙ Ǐ5 ǏǈǴƶǆ!ƒ ƟǍƧ – ǎƥƒƥƶ!ƒ ǏȘǍ!Ǔƒ ƥǍǆơǆ ƥǒȘ!ƒ ǈǒƥ!ƒ ƔǴǌŢ ýư5!ƒ Ǎǅ

.70 ƒ - 1Ш-(ǆ1985-ùǌ1405)4Ʊ – ǈǴǈ! – ƘǍƧǒ – ǏƧƶ!ƒ ŧƒƧƙ!ƒ ǴǴǒơȘ Ƨƒƥ -– ǏǈǴƛǆ!ƒ

[53] ŧùƶǒƧ ǈ Ÿƒ ƥƵ ƘǿŢ!ƒ Ǐƒ ǆȘƒǍ ǈǴƛǍǕƒ ǀƥǴƵ ǈƵ ƔƺƧǍ ŧǆƥǀƙǆ!ƒ Ɣǂ!ƒ ǅƧp ƥp ǈǴǂǍ ƻǒƛ ǈǆ Ǎǌ

ǈùƺǈ Ǵùǆ5 Ǒùǈ!ƒ Ǐ!Ȑ ǈǍǂǒ ǈǅ ýǆǒ ǈǴǂǍ ǈǈǴǆƨ ýƱǅ ƥp ШƧƤǒ ǴǒǈǈǄ ƧƤǒ ŧǒǆǅ ǈǴǂǍ ŧǒǆǅ ǈ ƻǍƵ ǈ

ƧƶŢù!ƒ – ŧǒƙp ǈƒ) ǈǈp Ƨ5ǂǍ ǈǈǴȘ! ǈǆƈ ýǴp ǈƧƶŢ (@) Ǒǈ!ƒ ƥŢǅ Ǵǆ!Ǎ ǈ! ǂƥȘơ ǈ Ƨ5ǂ (@) Ǒǈ!ƒ ШǍƧƤ

(107 ƒ -1Ш– ǴƒƧƶŢ!ƒǍ

[54] .158 ƒ 1Ш– ƧǒǍǈƙ!ƒǍ ƧǒƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧǍŢǴƵ ǈƒ

[55] ǆƥpǍ ǆǙȘǗƒ ƥǒ! ǁƧƥǅǍ ŧǒǈǌǴȠ!ƒ ǴƒƧƶŢ ǈǆ ǈǴǂǍ ǐƧǆǴƶ!ƒ ƔǙǂ ǈ Ƨ5ȠǈƵ ǈ ǁ!ǴǆǈǒǍ ŧƶǒƧ ǈ ƥǒ! Ǎǌ

ŧù5ǚƤ ýǍǅ Ǐù5 Ƙùǈǂ ǈƙǴ5Ǎ ǈ ýǴǀǒǍ ǆǌƥǙ Ǐ!ȩ ƒǍƶȠƧǍ ƒǍǆǈȘǴ5 Ɣǚǂ ǏǈƥƧǍ Ǐ5(@) Ÿƒ ýǍȘƧ ǏǈƵ

. (50 ƒ -1Ш– ǴƒƧƶŢ!ƒǍ ƧƶŢ!ƒ – ŧǒƙp ǈƒ) . ŧǈȘ ǈǒȘǆƤǍ ƴǈȘǍ ŧƑǴǆ ǈƒ ǍǌǍ ƘǴǆǍ ŧǒǍǴƶǆ

[56] . 44 ƒ – ƘǍƧǒ– ƧƥǴŢ Ƨƒƥ – ǎƧǆǴƶ!ƒ ŧƶǒƧ ǈ ƥǒǒ! ǈƒǒƥ

[57] 0 46 ƒ – ƭǈǴȘ!ƒ ƴȠƧǆ!ƒ

[58] .236 ƒ - ƭǈǴȘ!ƒ ƴȠƧǆ!ƒ

ƔƧùƶ!ƒ ǇdžǅĂp ǇƵ ăĂƧ ƥpĂ Ü ýƞĂ ƻƵ Ÿƒ ǏǈƵ ƇǤǉ!ƒ Ǐ5 ƸǈĂ ǇƪơƉ ƴ5Ƨ!ƒ
.[59] ǊǉƵ ǂöƒĂƧ!Ǥ ýƩƮǩkö ŮĂ Ǌö!ǫ Ʀ5kǈö Ů ǇdžǂƷ! ǉƦǋĂ (Ÿ ƥdžơ!ƒ)Ă(Ÿ ƥdžơ!ƒ)
ǅǌƙǦùƞǤǉdž Ǐ5 ǇĂƞǤǉdž!ƒ Ǌƶ ư ö! ƥdžơ!ƒ ǅƥp ǊǉǦơƪ ǊǉƉ ƧĂƮǦƵ Ǉƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ ƥpĂ
ǅǊǦùöǫ ǅǌǦùƱƤ ƒĂơkk5ö ǇƉ ƇǦdžƲƶ!ƒ ǂƱǦƤdž ƥǉƵ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƇǦƷǈ ǂöƧƱ ǏǈƵ ǦöƧƞ
Ǉù Ÿƒ ƥùƵ Ɵƥùdžö Ʀǈƪù!ƒ ǏƉ Ǉ ǂödžƉ ýǦp Ü ýödžƞ!ƒ ƧǂƦ!ƒĂ ƇǤǉ!Ǥ ǅǌƙǈƱĂ
: ǇǦƵƥƞ

ƇǦöơ!ƒ ǁkdžöƮ ǇǫǁƋǦöơ Ǐǉ5ǂ ƥp ǅƉ ǏkƞǦơ ƧǂƦƉƉ
ƇǤǉ!ƒ Ǌư ƦƵǩ ǇƵ ǉǦ5ǂ ǦdžĂö ƇƧdž!ƒ ǁöǈƵ ǏǉƉ ƒƦǫ

ǅǈ5 Ü ƥöƞdž Ƹöǈ ýǂ! Ü ƥöƞdž!ƒ ƔǦkǂ!ƒ ǂǉƪ ƥödžơk!Ǥ ǅű ǂ!ƒ ƟǦkk5ƒ ǇǦǂ5 : ýǦp
ƥùdžơ!ƒ Ǐ ùǈƵ ǊƶǦƱ Ǐ5 ýdžkƮö ǅ! Ʃ ö5ǉ ǅű ǂ ýǂ ǇĂǁǈö ƦdžĂö Ǉdž ǇĂdžǈƪdž!ƒ ýƨö
Ǌö5 ǅƥö Ů ýǦ ăƦ ƧdžƉ ýǂĂ (@) Ǐǉ!ƒ ǇƵ" [60]ǀƧöƧǋ ǏƉ ǂ öƥơ Ǉdž ǮƦƤƉ ƧkŮǦ
ǦùǌƱƤ Ǐk!ƒ ǇǦö5ƪ ǏƉ Ǉ ƥǦöƨ ǂƱƤ Ʀǀ! ƥpĂ " ƴƱpƉ Ăǌ5 ƥdžơ!Ǥ ĂƉ Ÿ ƥdžơ!Ǥ
Ǉù dž ǂù!ƨǉdž ǁ!Ʀ! ǂơkǦ5!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ ƦǉǦǂĂ ƥdžơ!Ǥ Ǧǌơkk5ö ǅ! ǊǉŰ ƇƒƧk!Ǥ ǀƧƮ!Ǥ
.[61] ǂƱƤǈ! ǂdžƥǀdž!ƒ ĂƉ ƔǦkǂǈ! ǂƞǤöƥ!ƒ ǂ!ƨǉdž ǇǦƧǀ!ƒ

: ýǦp [62]Ǐǈƶdž!ƒ Ǉ ƥöƶƪ ǏƉ Ǉƶ5 ƥdžơ!Ǥ ǂơkk5dž ǅöƧǂ!ƒ ǇǦƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂƪ ǅƲƵƉĂ
Ü Ÿƒ ýĂùƪƧ Ǧö : Ʀǈǀ5 ǊƞƉ ǅǈ5 (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ŎǉǦƵƥ5 ƥƞƪdž!ƒ Ǐ5 ǏǈƮǑ Ʀǉǂ
(...) Ÿƒ ýǀö ǅ!Ɖ : ýǦǀ5 ǏǈƮƉ Ʀǉǂ Ǐǉǫ
ǇƉ ýùp ǇǦƧǀ!ƒ Ǐ5 ƧĂƪ!ƒ ǅƲƵƉ Ǉdž ǀƧĂƪ ǁǉdžǈƵŰ) Ŏ! ýǦp ǅǉ Þ (42: ...)
ǁùǉdžǈƵŰ " ýǀk ǅ!Ɖ : Ǌ! Ʀǈp ƜƧƤö ǇƉ ƥƒƧƉ Ǧdžǈ5 ăƥöǈ ƦƤƉ ǅǉ (ƥƞƪdž!ƒ Ǉdž ƜƧƤk

---

– ǂöƧƮƶ!ƒ ǂǀkǂdž!ƒ ƦƒƧĂƮǉdž – ǊƒƧƵǫĂ ǇǦƧǀ!ƒ ǏǉǦƶdž – ƜǦƞƨ!ƒ ýǌƪ Ǉ ǏƧƪ!ƒ Ǉ ǅöǋƒƧǫ ƽơƪƒ ĂƉ [59]
. 7 ƒ -1Ɯ– ƒƥöƮ– ƦĂƧö

ƦöǉǂĂ ǇdžơƧ!ƒ ƥƵ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ǏǉǦdžƪ5 ƧƤƮ Ǉ Ʃ džƮ ƥƵ ǂöǈǋǦƞ!ƒ Ǐ5 Ǐdžƪƒ ǇǦǂ ǀƧöƧǋ Ǐƒ ǇƵ [60]
ǀƧöƧǋĂƒ Ǐ5Ăk ƧöƤĂ ǂöƥơ!ƒ Ǉö ǊdžűƪƒǇǦǂĂ ƎöƥơǂǦơƮ!ƒ ƧǂƉ ǊǉƉ ǏǈƵ ǂ öƥơ!ƒ ýǋƉ ƴdžƞƒ ƥpĂ ǀƧöƧǋǦƒ
.(207-201-199- ƒ -4Ɯ– ǂǦơƮ!ƒ ƨöödžk Ǐ5 ǂǦƮŰƒ– Ƨƞơ Ǉƒ) . Ǉöƪdž ƤĂ Ǌƶƪ ǂǉƪ

ǂ!ǦǌƞƩ!ƒ Ǉǂ5 ƥƶ ǦdžƉ) Ǌ!Ăǀ ǦǊƥ ǇǦö5ƪ ǏƉ Ǉ ƥǦöƨ ǂƱƤ.154 ƒ -1Ɯ– ƧöĂǉk!ƒĂ ƧöƧơk!ƒ- ƧĂƮǦƵ Ǉƒ [61]
. (... ƇǦödžƶ!ƒ ǂ!ű ư !ƒĂ Ƈűǌƞ!ƒ

ǏǉǦƵƥ5 ǏǈƮƉ Ʀǉǂ ǦdžǊƥơƉ Ǉöǂöƥơƪ Ůǫ ƻƧƶö Ů Ǐƶdž!ƒ Ǉ ǂƧǦơ!ƒ ýöpĂ Ǐƶdž!ƒ Ǉ ƴ5ƒƧ Ǌdžƪƒ ýöp [62]
-211 ƒ -5Ɯ– ǂǦơƮ!ƒ ǂ5ƧƶdžǏ5 ǂǦƷ!ƒ ƥƪƉ– ƧöǉŰƒ Ǉƒ) . ƽĂƪ!ƒ Ǐ5 ĂƥƷǉ Ǧǉǂ ǏǉǦǉ!ƒĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ
.(212

ýƴǫ!ƒ ǏŃǰ " ǂǩǬǱǶǻǾ ǿȀȁ ȂȃȄ ȅȆȇȈ" ýǴƥ "Ꝥ ǉöƱƶ!ƒ ǇǈƧǀ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǐƧǍǫ ǉƱƵǉ ǏŃǰ ǐƧǍǫ
[63]. ǊǨöǨÔ ăƦ!ƒ ǉöƱƶ!ƒ ǇǈƧǀ!ƒǍ ǏǈǤǆǆ!ƒ

Ǐù5Ǎ ǉöƧù‡!ƒ ǇǈƧùǀ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƧǍǫ Σǆƥ Ǐ5 Ÿ ƥǆơ!Ǥ ýǖǌǩǫǗƒ ƇǤη ƥƥǍ
ǉǖ!ƒǍ Ƨ!Ǖƒ ýǤƤƥƒ ǊηǍ ăƧǅƱ!ƒ ýƶ ƥƥǍ ǉǖ!ƒǍ Ƨ!ǕǤ ǤǵƧƶǆ ƥǆơ!ƒ ƇǤη ǤǌƶöǆΗ
ýùǤǀ!ƒ ýǍƥ Ǌöƥǆö Ǔ ǏǈƶǆǓ ƥǆơ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǉǖ!ƒǍ Ƨ!Ǖƒ ýǍƤƥ! Ǉǫ : Ǌ!Ǎǀǆ ƥǆơ!ƒ Ǐ5
ýǒǆη ǉǤǈƶǆ ǇǄ ǏƵ Ǐǈǆǆ ƥǆơ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǤǆǌǍƤƥ ǇǄ ǁ!ƦǍ ǉǖ!ƒǍ Ƨ!Ǖƒ ƱǤǀǫǤ Ǔ ǂƥǆơ
Ÿ ǁ!Ʀ ýǤƥ ƥǆơ ǇǄ ǏƵ Ǔǫ ýƥ Ǥǆ ǊǈǆǤǨƱǀǫǄ Ǎ!Ǎ Ǔ Ÿ ýǆǤ‡!ƒ Ƨ‡T!ƒǍ Ǔ ƥǆǤơǆ!ƒ
Ÿƒ ƥùǆơǄ : Ÿƒ ƥǆơ ǍǄ Ÿ ƒƥǆơ : ýǤǀ!ƒ ýǍƥ Ǐǈƶǆ ǇǤ‡ Ʀƒ Ǔ Ǥǌ‡ ƥǆǤơǆ!ƒ ǇǍƥ Ǔ
ǇǈƧùǀ!ƒ ǉǄ ǀƧǍùǫ Ǥö!ǤǨ (ǂǩǬǱǶǻǾ ǿȀȁ ȂȃȄ ȅȆȇȈ) ýǤǀ!ƒ ýǍƥ Ǐ5 ýöǍǆǨ!ƒ Σö!Ǎ ƒƥǆơ
ǊùǨöǊǍ!ǆ Ÿ ƥǆǤơǆ!ƒ ýǒǆη ǇǄ Ǉǆ Ǔ ýƥ Ǥǉ5ƬǍ Ǥǆ ǁ!Ʀ Ǐ5 ýöǍǆǨ!ƒ ý Ǔ Ÿƒ ƥǆơǄ
Ǉöƥù!ƒ Ǐù5 Ǥùǌ! ƇƧ‡ Ǔ Ǐǩ!ƒ Ǔ ǉƶǉ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǉǌöƵ Ǌ ǉƶǉǄ Ǥǆ Ǔ ǊǀƤ ǏƵ ǊǆǤƶǉǫǍ
[64] . ýηǓƒǍ ýηǤƶ!ƒǍ Ǔ ǤöǉƥƒǍ

ǉƦǌ ƘǌηǍǩ ƥƥǍ Ɨö‡ǆ ǂƧǍǫ ǤǌƥηöŸ ƥǆơ!Ǥ Ɨơǩǩǆ!ƒ ƧǍǫ!ƒ ǉƦǌ! ýǆǆǨǆ!ƒǍ
ƗùơǨǤ5 Ǉùƶ ăǍơ ƥöƶǫ Ɨ ƥơǩ Ǥǆƥǉƶ ƒƦǌ! ΣǍ5ǉ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǀƥöǀƶ!ƒ Ƨǆǉ Ƙöǆǆ! ƧǍǫ!ƒ
ǤǊƧǤǍƇǍ ǤǊƧǤǆǆ Ǥǌ! Ǉǫ ý Ǔ ǀƥƧηǆ ǀƧ‡5 Ƙǫö! ǉǖǫǗƒ Ǐ5 ǀƥöǀƶ!ƒǍ : ýǤƥ ƔǤǩ‡!ƒ
ǖùǆƵ ǁǉǆ Ǐư ǩǀö ƒƦǌ5 ƔǤǫơ!ƒǍ Ɨǆơ Ƨ!ƒǍ ƗöǆǍǆƧ!ƒ Ÿ ƧƧƶǩ ǁǉǍ‡5 ǓǤǌǩǤη ƒǍǍ
Ǐ5 Ƨöǫ!ƒǍ Ɨöƒƥǌ!ƒ ƔƵƱǍ ƗǈǤƶǩǫǓƒǍ ǀƥǤƶ!ƒ ǤǉǩǆƵ ǉǍ ƥǆơ!Ǥ ǀƧǍǫ!ƒ ƘǄƥ ǉǍ ǇǆǍ
ǤùǉǆǤǀǆ ǇǄ ǤùǉǨ5ƧƵǍǓ ǊǨöǍǆƧǍ Ÿƒ ǏƵ ǀƧǍǫ!ƒ Ǥǉǩ5ƧƵ ƥǀ!Ǔ ýηǍ ƨƶ Ÿƒ ƱƒƧƬ
ƔƵƱǍ Ǌǆ ƗǈǤƶǩǫǓƒǍ Ǌ! ǀƥǤƶ!ƒǍ Ÿ ƥǆơ!ƒ ǊǉǍǆư ǆ Ɨöƥǆǆƶ!ƒ ǉǤǀǆ ǇǄǍ Ǔ Ǌ! ƗöƥǍǆƶ!ƒ
.[65] ǊηǤǌǉǆ Ǐ5 Ƨöǫ!ƒǍ Ǌǉǆ Ɨöƒƥǌ!ƒ

ƥöǫ Ɨ ƥơǩ ǤǆƥǉƵǍ Ÿƒ Ǔǫ ƥǍǆƶǆ Ǔ ǊǉǄǍ ǀƥöǀƶ! Ƙöǆǆ Ÿ ƥǆơ!ƒ ƧƒƧ‡ǩ Ǐ5Ǎ
ǊǨǤǆöƱǉǩ ý‡ ǀƥơƒǍ!ƒ ƗöǊǍ!Ǖƒ ǀƥƵǤƥ ǏƵ Ǌ‡ ǉǍǀö Ǉöƥ!ƒ : ýǤƥ ǀƥöǀƶ!ƒ ǇƵ [66]ƔƱƥ

ùǌ1417)1 Ʊ– ýǒƨǍǨ!ƒǍ ƧTǉ! ǉǖǫ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ăƧǤƤǆ!ƒ ǑöơƬ – ăƧǤƤǆ!ƒ ýöƵǤǆǫƒ Ǉǆ ƥǆơǆ ƥǆƵ ǍǆǄ [63]
.921 ƒ Ƨöǫ5ǩ!ƒ ƔǤǩ‡ – (ǉ1997-

. 61-60 ƒ 1Ɯ– ǇǤöǆ!ƒ ýǆǤη – ăƧǆƱ!ƒ [64]

.38 ƒ -1Ɯ– Ƨöǫ5ǩ!ƒ Ǐ5 ΣǤǫǕƒ - ǏǍơ ƥöƶǫ [65]

ǇöǆǆǫùǆǄ!ƒ ǇƒǍùƤǗƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǉưǉƒ ƱǍöǫǄ Ǐ5 (ǤTǍǆ) ƗöƧƥ ƥö!ƒǍǆ Ǉǆ Ǔ ǏƧƬǆ Ǐǆǖǫƒ Ƨ‡5ǆ – ƔƱƥ ƥöǫ [66]
ǀƧùöǨ‡ ǊǆǨ‡Ǎ ǉƥƵ5 ǊǆƒƥƵǆ ƧǆǕƒ ƧƥƬ ǇǄ Ǐ!ǫ ǉǌƶǆ ǇηǫǍ ǉǌǨƥöƧη ƧöƧơǨ Ǐ!ǍǨǍ ǀǍƵƥ!ƒ ƧTǉ ǉǫƥ ΣǄƧǨ5

[illegible]

[illegible] .[67] [illegible]

[illegible] (1: [illegible]) ([illegible]) [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] : [illegible]

[illegible] :

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible] : [illegible] : [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] ([illegible]) .[68] [illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible] : [illegible] : [illegible] . [illegible] .[69][illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) ([illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] . (148-147 [illegible]

[67] [illegible] – [illegible] -7 ([illegible]1971- [illegible]1391) – [illegible] -3 [illegible] 87 .

[68] [illegible] – [illegible] -1 [illegible] 61.

[69] [illegible] – [illegible] -3 [illegible] 14.

: LJĜždž Ĭ ǁŽ ƨƧƬkdž Ü ƔƧž!ƒ Džǘǂ Ĭ5 ƔƧ!ƒ LJƎ5 Ü ƔƧ NJ!Ăp ýŏĂdk ĜdžDĂ

: ǂžŏŀƧ LJŀ þŏŀ! ýĂp ǁ!Ʀ LJdžĂ ĜŀƧ ĬƵþŏ Ĝnjŏ5 YĜƱdž!ƒ þŏƪ!Ĝ5

[70] ƧƵƧƵĂ ƘŀP LJŏŀ þžǂ ƔƧĂ NJLjŀƒĂ ǀþLjǂ ƔƨĜdžĂŏ ŁJǂNjDĂ

: ɯĜƞž!ƒ ýĜp . NJǂ ƭP!ƒ : Dž!Ĝž!ƒĂ . ƭP!ƒ ƻĜLjƬD : LJĂdž!Ĝž!ƒĂ

Dž!Ĝž!ƒ ƒƦNj ǍdžĜNj ƪþLjP5

NJ!Ăp ƴdž NJŀ ƇĜƞ

[71] Ĭdžƪƒ DžƛŎdžƪƒ Ĝŏ Ĭdžƪ Ƀƒþ Ĝŏ

ƱNjƧù!ƒĂ DžĜùLjǕĜǂ NJùƱ5! LJdž NJ! þơƒĂ Ǔ ƴdžƞ Dž!Ĝž!ƒĂ Ü Dž!ĜƵ ƴdžƞ LJĂdž!Ĝž!ƒĂ

LJdž NJ! þơƒĂ Ǔ YĜdžƞ Ĭ ǁŽ ƘĜƵĂưĂdž ĬNj Ĭk!ƒ Ü ƇĜdžƪǕƒ LJdž ǁ!Ʀ ĂơLjĂ ƫŏƞ!ƒĂ

.[72] NJƱ5!

.[73] ƩLjǗƒĂ LJƞ!ƒ : LJŏdž!Ĝž!ƒ ƔƧ : ƩĜŀƵ LJŀƒ LJƵ

Ƨŀþùdž!ƒĂ ǁ!Ĝdž!ƒ Ănj5 NJ! ǁŏƧT Ǔ Ljþ ơĂ Ÿ ƒ !ĜP!ƒ ƧǂT!ƒĂ ýdžĜǂ!ƒ þdžơ!Ĝ5

. NJǀP Ĭ5 ƨƧƬkdž!ƒĂ

ƭơkƪùdž!ƒ Ljþùơ Ă NJLjDĂ NJkƧþp ĬŽ ǂ!ƒþ!ƒ NJkĜŏcĂ Ÿƒ DžžLjŀ þdžơ!ƒ ƱŀkƧƒ þpĂ

LJùdž LjƧùŏƹ NJLjƵ ăþƋŏ Ǔ NJžưĂdž Ĭ5 ĬLjždž lƧĂƪ ýǂ Ĭ5 þdžơǀ!Ă þdžĜơdž!ƒ ƴŏdžƞ!

ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƠkkƧƒ ƒƦ! ǂŏŀĂŀƧ!ƒ ǂdžžLj DžžLj!ƒ LjƦNj ýƞD ĜLj5ƪD Ĝdžǂ Ă ǂ5ƘPdž!ƒ DžžLj!Ĝŀ Ljþ lƵ ýƞD

þùdžơ!ƒ Ƈùƞ þžŀ LJdžĂ LJŏdž!Ĝž!ƒ ƔƧ NJLjǕ þdžĜơdž!ƒ ƴŏdžƞ! ƭơkƪdž!ƒ NJLjŀ NJŀĜkǂ ýƞĂ

LjƦùNj ýĂD Ü Ÿƒ Džùž Lj LJùdž ǂdžžLjŀ ĜnjLjdž ýǂ Ĭ5 ƱŀkƧdž ƧĂƪ!ƒ LJdž þþƵ Ĭ5 ǖƪƪkdž

Ǭ øǶ DZ ƨ lŏ ǵ ƨ Ǧ ƨ Ė ø Ę ƞ ɃǾ ȼ ǼtHǚ) Ĭ!Ĝžk NJ!ĂIŀ Dþŀk DžĜžLjǕƒ lƧĂƪ ƧĂƪ!ƒ

þdžơ!Ĝŀ Dþŀk : ƔƱp þŏƪ ýĜp. (1 : ȳȦǶǫǰȁ) (ǰ ƺ Ǽ ǽ ǚ ǹ ǣ Ƚ ǭ ȯ ǒ ǖ ƨ Ǧ ƫ)

ǂŏƞkdž!ƒ NJkŏNjĂ!D Ĭ ǁŽ Ü ƇĜLjƛ!ƒĂ þdžơǀ! NJkŏlơƋŀ ǻ5ƒƧkƵƒĂ Ü NJ! ǻơŏŀƪkĂ Ü NJŏǁƵ ƇĜLjƛ Ÿ

.. Ĭù!ĂǕƒ ĜnjkƬùŏƬPĂ lþĂùdžơdž!ƒ ǂŏNjĂ!Ǖƒ LJŏŀ ýƬk ǁ!Ʀŀ ƇĜTLjǗƒĂ ƭP!ƒ Ĭ5

DžPưD Ĭ5 Džƛ ƯƧǕƒĂ ƘƒĂĜdžƪ!ƒ… þĂƞĂ!ƒ Ĭ!Ĝƞdž DžPưD Ĭ5 ƭP!Ĝŀ DþŀkĂ ƭP!ƒ

---

[70] ăƧŀƱ!ƒ – ƴdžĜƞ LJĜŏŀ!ƒ –1ɯ- ƒ .62

[71] LJŀƒ LJLjdž ƧĂƱ – LJĜƪ! ƔƧž!ƒ -4ɯ- ƒ 417

[72] .ăƧŀƱ!ƒ – ƴdžĜƞ LJĜŏŀ!ƒ –1ɯ- ƒ .62

[73] ƴƞƧdž!ƒ ƭŀĜƪ!ƒ - ƒ .63

ƘǴùǆǅƲ!ƒ.. ƥĂƮùǀǆ ƧǒǊƥùǨ ƭ5Ă ƯƧŪƒĂ ƘƒĂǴǆƪ!ƒ ƭǅƤ ǈƵ ƗƑƬǴǉ!ƒ ƧǋƒĂƲ!ƒ
.[74] ƧĂǉ!ƒĂ

ƐƬ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƸǕƘƤǴǊ ƸǅƘƤǨ ƐƬ ýǂ ƗǆǅƲ ǈŪĂ Ü Ʃǉƞ!ƒ ǀƥƒƧǗ ƧĂǉ!ƒ ƥƧ5Ɖ
Ǵùǆǌǉǆ ƥùƠƒĂ ýùǂ Ƹ!ǴƤǒ ǄǅƲǆ!ƒ ýƭĂǆ!ƒ ƗǆǅƲĂ Ü ƧƠǊ!ƒ ƗǆǅƲĂ Ü ýǒǅ!ƒ ƗǆǅƲ5
ƗùǆǅƲ!ƒ Ĭ5 ĬƘƠĂ ƘǴǆǅƲ!ƒ ƸǅƘƤǨ Ǵǆǂ ƸǅƘƤǒ Ǖ ƥƠƒĂ ƔƧư ƧĂǉ!ƒĂ Ü ǋǊƠǴƮ
ƗùǒƒƥǋǊ!ƒ ƧĂǉĂ ƭĂƪ5!ƒ ƗǆǅƲ ƧǒƩ ǴǆǋǉǨǆǅƲĂ Ü ƭǴ5ǉ!ƒ ƗǆǅƲ Ƨǒƨ Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ ƗǆǅƲ5 ƗǒǊǅǀ!ƒ
.[75] ƥƠƒĂ

ǀƥƑƒƨ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǄǕǂ Ĭ5 ƘƇǴƞ ƥƤĂ ǀƥƑƒƨ Ǵǋǉǫ ýǒƤ ƥǀ5 (ýƶƞĂ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ ǋ!ĂƤ ǴǆƉ
: ǄǋƥƠƉ ýĂƤ ƥǋǴƬ!ƒĂ

[76] ǱǊǂ!ƒ Ĭǉƥǋ Ǵǅ! ǇǒǉƛƒƥƠƒĂ!ƒĂ ƗƶǊƧƉ ǇǒǉƛǕƒ ăƧƉ ƘǅƶƞƥƤĂ
ǋùǀǅƤ ǇƉ ĬùǉƶǆƗ!ƒ ǇŪ Ü ƒĂƧ5ǂ ǇǒƦ!ƒ ýƶ5 ƠǊƤ ĬǅƵ Ɨ!ƒƥ (ǅǅ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ ǋ!ĂƤĂ
ǇǒǊǨ ƥƤ ǁ!ƦǊ ǋǆǴƶǉǫĂ Ü ƘƶƱƪ ƥƤ ǋǨǴǒƈĂ Ü ƧƧǀǨ ƥƤ ǴǆǋƧǒƩĂ ƯƧŪƒĂ ƘƒĂǴǆƪ!ƒ
ǄƨùǅǒǄù! ĂƒĂ!Ǌ ǉĂƠǉĂ ƒƦǋ Ĭ5 ƸƱƶ!ƒ ƴƤĂ Ă!Ă Ü ǄǋǊƧǊ ƒĂ!ƥƵ ǋǅǂ ƒƦǋ ƥƶǊ ǄƛĂ Ü
[77]. (ǄǅƗ) Ɣ ǋǆĂƨǅǂ ơǒǊĂǨ!ƒ

ǈùǆ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ5 ƇƒĂƪ Ĭ!ǴƶǨ Ÿƒ Ƨǒƨ ǋ!ǫ ƘǴǊƛǴǊ Ƨ5ǂ ǈǆ ýǂ ǄǋƒĂƧ5ǂ ǇǒƦ!ƒĂ
ǄǴǉƮŪƒ ƒĂƥǊƵ ǄǋǉǂǂĂ Ÿƒ ƥĂƞĂ ƒĂƧǂǉǒ Ǆ! Ǆǋ5 ƔƧƶ!ƒ ĬǂƧƬǆ ýƛǆ ǴǂǒƧƬ ǋ! ýƶƞ
ƒĂ!ƥùƵ ƥùƤ ǇǒǀǒƧ5!ƒ Ǖǂ ǈŪ ƗǒǋǗǴǊ Ÿƒ Ƨǒƨ Ňƒ Ƥ ǈǆĂ Ü Ÿƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǄǋǊƧǀǨ ĬƘƠ
. ǄǋǊƧǊ

ǄǒƧù ǂ!ƒ ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ Ƹ Ʈǉ Ĭ!ǫ ýƮǉ ƥǴǂǉ Ǵǆ ƥǆƠ!Ǌ ƗƠǨǨƽǆ!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ ǴǉƶǊǨǨ ƒƦǫĂ
(ǅǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ) ǋ!ĂǀǊ ƊƥǊǨ ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ Ƹ Ʈǉ ĬǋǉĂ ƸǋǂǂǂƒƬ ǀƧĂƪ5 ƥǆƠ!Ǌ ǅƠǨǨƽǆ ǉƥƞǉ ĬƘƠ
. (1: ǅǅǅǅ) (ǅǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ)

.119 ƒ - 3ǅ— ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ ýǕƲ Ĭ5 – ƔƱƤ ƥǒƪ [74]

.1575 ƒ - 3ǅ– Ƨǒƪ5Ǩ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƩǴƪŪƒ – ăĂƠ ƥǒƶƪ [75]

.228 ƒ - 1ǅ – ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ ǄǴǂƠŪ ƴǆǴƞ!ƒ – ǑǊƱƧǀ!ƒ [76]

ǄĂǅƶ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ƗƪƪǆǄ – ƨǒƨƶ!ƒ ƔǴǂ!ƒ ƧǒƪǨ Ĭ5 ƨǒƞĂ!ƒ ƧƧƠǆ!ƒ – ǑƪƥǉŪƒ ƗǒƱƵ ǈǊ ƭƠ!ƒ ƥǊƵ ƥǆƠǆ ĂǊƉ [77]

.122 ƒ - 5ǅ (ǅ1983 - ùǋ1403)1 Ʊ –

ǼŧΣã) ùŀ ǇcƧǃ!ƒ Ǉdž ǏǇĜλ!ƒ ƻ ƮǇ!ƒ ΘĜķķƼƒ ǇĂǂŏ Ǐķơ ƥdžơ!Ĝŀ ŧơķķƽdž ǏǋĂ
ǊùǇdž yǹƒƧ!ƒ yǹƧ!ƒ ýĂD ǇĜǂ Ĝdžǂ Ă (! ǼøŧΣã) ùŀ ýĂŰƒ ƻ ƮǇ!ƒ ΘĜķķƼƒ ǇĜǂ Ĝdžǂ (!
. [78](ôǿǂãş ğãşİŧÊöã Àùǅ ! ǼŧΣã) ùŀ ǼŀŏƧǀķ

Džnjdž!ƒ ƱƧƺ!ƒ Ǐ5 DžŭǂƇƒ Ĝnjŀ ƠķķƽŏŦŀƱƤ!ƒ yƿĂdžǂ ƥŏdžơķ!ƒ ƒǨnjŀ ΘĜķķƼŰƒ yƿĂdž
ǇŏǇdžƋdž!ƒ ǉƥĜŀƵ ǏǃƵ Ǐ!Ĝƶķ Ÿƒ ƇĜdžƶǇ ýƨƞD (@) ŎŀǇ!ƒ ǏǃƵ ǇcƧǃ!ƒ ýƒƨǇǫ ǇĜǂ Ĝdž!Ă
ǀĜŏơ!ƒ ƔŏƱŀ ŧǃƞĜƶ!ƒ ǀĜŏơ!ƒ Ǐ5 DžǋƨĂ5 ƔŀƪĂ Ü ŧŏƥŀŰƒ DžnjķĜŏơ Ǐ5 DžnjķĜƞǇ Ɣŀƪ ǊǇŰ
Ǉƌŀ DžǃƪĂ ǊŏǃƵ Ÿƒ ǏǃƮ ǏŀǇ!ƒ ǏǃƵ ŧdžƶǇĂ Ü ΣĜǇ!ƒ ǏǃƵ ǀƥĜŏƪ!ƒĂ ýƒĂơŰ DžĜƲķǇƒĂ
ƇĜTùǇǫĂ ƒƧĜŀƤǫ ƥdžơ!ƒ ýdžǂD ƭơķƪƒ ǁ!Ǩ ýƞŰ Ü ǊǇŏŀdžĂ ǊƺǃŀdžĂ ǁ!Ǩ ŧƱƪƒĂ Ǌǃƶƞ
.[79]

ƧŀƤ!ĜŀĂ ýǋD Ǌ! Ănj Ĝdžŀ ǊƪƽǇ Ƨǂ Ǩŀ ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉǨǋ ǉƋĜǇλ ýƞ ƠķƼƒ ĜdžǇǫ : ýŏƿĂ
Ǌ!ĂƪƧ ƥdžơdž Ǉƌŀ ŧǂdž ýǋD Ǉdž Ǉŏǂ ƧTdžǃ! Ǌǉdž ƪƧĜŀƤǫ Ǌ!ĂƪƧ ǏǃƵ ǊŀĜķǂ ýƒƨǇǫ ǇƵ
ƇĜŏùTD ǇùƵ Ü DžǃƪĂ ǊŏǃƵ ǏǃƮ Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ƒĂ!ƌƪ ƒĂǇĜǂ Ǉŏǂ ƧTdž!ƒ ǇD ǁ!ǨĂ (@)
Ǉǫ : ƒĂ!ĜùƿĂ Ü ĜnjǇƵ ǉĂdžķǃƑƪdžŀ DžǋĂƧdžDĂ Ü ƧŏƯǇ!ƒĂ ŧƲŏƧƿ Ǉdž ƥĂnjŏ!ƒ ĜǋĂdžnjdžǃƵ
ǏǃùƮ Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ DžǋƥƵĂ5 Ü ýĂǀķdž Ănj5 Ĝnjŀ DžǂƧŀƤŏ Dž! ǇǫĂ Ü ƞǏŀǇ Ănj5 Ĝnjŀ DžǂƧŀƤD
ƧƤƌùķĂ Ü ƇĜùƱŀŰƒ Ưƶŀ ǊǇƵ ǏơĂ!ƒ ƌƱŀƌ5 Ü ƪƥƵĂdž ĜnjǇƵ ƔƒĂƞǃ! DžǃƪĂ ǊŏǃƵ Ÿƒ
DžùnjƽǃƤD ǊǇƌŀ ǇĂǂƧTdž!ƒ ŧ ƥơķ5 Ü DžĂǀ!ƒ ǉƥĜƶŏdž ǇƵ ǊǇƵ DžŭƪƇƒ ǊŏǃƵ ýŏƑƒƧŀƞ Ɛƞdž
ĜùnjƇĂD ƠķķƼDĂ Ü DžnjǃƑĜƪdž ǇƵ ĜŀƒĂƞ ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉǨǋ Ÿƒ ýƨǇƌ5 Ü ýĂǀķdž ǊǇDĂ Ü ǉƥƵĂdž
. [80] DžnjǇŏŀ ĜnjǇĂλƥơķ Ǐķ!ƒ DžnjķλĂƥơD Ǐ5 ǇŏǂƧTdž!ƒ ƔŏǨǂķĂ Ü ǉƧǂǨŀ

ŧùdžƶǇ ǏǋĂ ŬD ĜǇŏǃƵ ǊƑĜdžƶǇ ýƯ5D ǏǃƵ ƒ !ĜƤ!ƒ ƧǂT!ƒĂ ýdžĜǂ!ƒ ƥdžơ!ƒ Ÿ
DžŏƧǂ!ƒ Ǌ!ĂƪƧ ǏǃƵ ƨŏƨƶ!ƒ ǊŀĜķǂ Ǌ!ƒƨǇƒ ǏǃƵ ĜnjŏǃƵ ǏǇλDĂ ǊƪƽǇ ƥdžơ ƥƿ ŸĜ5 DžŭƪŰƒ
ƨĂù5!ƒĂ ǀĜƞǇ!ƒ Ǌŀ ǇŰ ĜǇŏǃƵ Ÿƒ DžƶǇ ýƯ5D ƔĜķǂ!ƒ ƒǨǋ DžǃƪĂ ǊŏǃƵ Ÿƒ ǏǃƮ ƥdžơdž
Ǐ5 ƻŭķƤƒ Ŭ ƔĜķǂ Ănj5 ǀĜŏơ!ƒ DžŏǀķƪķǊŀĂ ƧĂǇ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƘĜdžǃƲ!ƒ Ǉdž ΣĜǇ!ƒ ШƧƤ ǊŀĂ
ƧƑĜùƪ ǏǃƵ Ǽdžƀƿ ĂǋĂ ŧdžǂơ!ƒ ǇƵ Ǌǉdž ƐT ШƧƤŏ ŬĂ ШĂƵ ŬĂ ƱƿĜǇķ ŬĂ ǊŏǇĜƶdž
ƥùdžơ!Ĝŀ ŧùơķƽdž!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ Ǉdž ǼƯŏD . ĜnjķơƮŀ ƪƥǋĜT Ĝnj! ǼƿƥƮdž ŧŏĂĜdžƪ!ƒ Ɣķǂ!ƒ

[78] ƧĂTĜƵ Ǉŀƒ – ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧŏĂǇķ!ƒĂ – 7Ш– ƒ 245.
[79] ƧĂTĜƵ Ǉŀƒ – ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧŏĂǇķ!ƒĂ – 7Ш– ƒ 246.
[80] ăƧŀƱ!ƒ – ydžĜƞ – ǇĜŏŀ!ƒ – 9Ш– ƒ 191.

Ɨøǖş ĈÔ ǘǖǰǖǟ Ʉǹ Ǟŋş ǦǞşǞŁÊöä Ʉǹ Ǟŋ Ɨǰ ɃǾǟ ĈǛĈ ɆŁĦǖǟ) Ĭ!Ǵżķ ǋ!ĂǀƮ ǅƥƮķ ĬǋĵĂ ǆƮƪ lƧĂƪ
. (1: ǖǴè)(ƘǞǺǟ ƗǞÖĦǖǟ ƙŁş ǧǞǹǖǟ Ʉǹ ɆŁĦǖǟ

ýùƑŰþ ǇǛùǆž ǇǆžưķƘ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ǇǅĬǆƵ ǋǑƮǉķǆ! (! ÆŁΣä) ùƮ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ƘơķƘ5ƒ
ƧǴùƮƤŰƒĂ ǋù! þùǆžơ!ƒ ĈǴƬǉǫ Ĭ ưķlǒ Ǵǆž ƗǆžƱż!ƒ ƘǴ5ƮƮ ǋ5ǴƮķƒĂ ƗǒŋĵǗǴƮ ǉþƧ5ķ
.[81] ǋƮ ǋƮǴƮķƤǴƮ

ǋżǆž þơŰ Σǒǆ5 Ü ƯƧŰƒ Ĭ5 ǴǆžĂ ƘƒĂǴǆžƪ!ƒ Ĭ5 Ǵǆž! ǁǆž!ƒ Ɨ5Ʈ þǆžơ!ƒ ƴǆžĂ
ǉƦǋĵĂ Ǵǆžnjǒ5 ƐƬ ýǂ ǋǉǴơƮƪ ǋǆ5 ǁƧƬ ǇǆžƯƧŰƒĂ ƘƒĂǴǆžƪ!ƒ Ĭ5 þơŰ ǴǆžĂ Ü ƐƬ
ăƦù!ƒ Ÿƒ Ăǋĵ ƐƬ ýǂ! ǁ!Ǵǆž!ƒĂ . þǒơĂķ!ƒ Ɨǒưp Ü lþǒlż!ƒ Ĭ5 Ĭ!ĂŰƒ Ɨǒưl!ƒ Ĭǋĵ
[82]. ƯǒƧż!ƒ ǇĂǂ!ƒ ƒƦǋĵ Ĭ5 ǉƒĂƪ ƐƬ! ǁ!Ǵǆž Ű

Ÿ Ăǋĵ ǋƵĂǉķ ĬǆƵ þǆžơ!ƒ : ĭǅ Ü Σǉƞ!ƒ ƫƒƧƺķƪŰ (ÆŁΣä) Ĭ5 ǅǘ!ƒĂ ƻ!Űƒ
Ĭùǋĵ Ü þǆžǴơǆž!ƒ ƔƞĂķƪķ Ĭķ!ƒ ƘǴ5Ʈ!ǴƮ ĈǴƞ ǅǆ Ü lƧǂ5!ƒ ƘǴnjƞ ƴǒǆžƞ ǇǆžĬ!Ǵżķ
. [83]ƐƬ ýǂƮ ƱǒơǆžƒǋǆžǆƵĂ ƯƧŰƒ Ĭ5 ǴǆžĂ ƘƒĂǴǆžƪ!ƒ Ĭ5 Ǵǆž ƴǒǆžƞ ǋǂǆžǆž

) Ĭ!Ǵżķ ǋ!Ăp ĬǋĵĂ ƗǆƮ!ƒ ĬǆƵ ƻƱƵ (lƧƤŰƒ Ĭ5 þǆžơ!ƒ ǋ!Ă) Ĭ!Ǵżķ ǋ!ĂpĂ
ǋ! Ǵǆžǂ lƧƤŰƒ Ĭ5 þǆžơ!ƒ ǋ! ăƦ!ƒĂ ăǅ (ƯƧŰƒĂ ƘƒĂǴǆžƪ!ƒ Ĭ5 Ǵǆž ǋ! ăƦ!ƒ
ĈǴǒƬǅ ƒĂþǆžơ ǇǒƦ!ƒ ǇǒǂƧƬǆž!ƒ ǇƒƧ5ǂƮ ƯǒƧżķ ƗǆƮ!ƒ ǉƦǋĵ Ĭ5Ă . ƗǆƞǴż!ƒ Ǵǒǉþ!ƒ Ĭ5
ƒĂƪùǉĂ Ü ƧĂżƬ Ĭǉþǅ ǋǒǆƵ ăĂķơķ Ǵǆžƞ Ǵnj! ŰĂ ƧǒǅǆžķĬǉþǅ ǅ!ƒĂż!ƒ ǉƦǋĵ Ĭ5 Ǵnj! Σǒ
. [84]ƯƧŰƒĂ ƘƒĂǴǆžƪ!ƒ Ĭ5 Ǵǆž ƧƑǴƪĂ Ǵnjǂ!Ǵǆž þǆžơ

ƗǒŰƒ ǇĂǂķĂ Ǵưǒǅ Σǉƞǆ! ǅǘ!ƒĂ ƻ!Űƒ ǇĂǂķ ǇǅĬ ýǆžķơǒ : [85]ƗǒƱƵ ǇƮƒ ýǴpĂ
ǋùķƧþp ƧĂùnjƯĂ ǉþǆžƺķĂ ǋ!Ǵư5ǅĂ ǋǆžǴżǉǗ ǉþơĂ ǋ! Ăǋĵ lƧƤŰƒ Ĭ5 þǆžơ!ƒ ǇǅƮ ƗƧƮƤ
Ĭù!ƒ lƧǴùƬǗƒĂ þnjż! ǋǒ5 ǅǘ!ƒĂ ƻ!Űƒ ǇĂǂķ ǇǅĬ ýǆžķơǒĂ Ü ǋķǴ5Ʈ Ǉǆž ǁ!Ʀ ƧǒƺĂ

---

[81] ǇƮƒ ƧĂƬǴƵ – ƧǒƧơķ!ƒ – ƧǒĂǉķ!ƒĂ – ǀǀ11- ƒ 135.

[82] ƔƱp þǒƪ – Ĭ5 ýǘƯ – ǇĈƧ!!ƒ – ǀǀ6- ƒ 626.

[83] ǇƮƒ ƗǒƱƵ – ƧƧơǆž!ƒ – ƺǒƞĂ!ƒ –ǀǀ12- ƒ 131.

[84] ǇƮƒ ƧĂƬǴƵ – ƧǒƧơķ!ƒ – ƧǒĂǉķ!ƒĂ –ǀǀ11 ƒ 136.

[85] ǋķǴ5!ǆž ǇǆžƧǒƪķ!ƒ Ĭ5Ă ǋǀ5!ƒ Ĭ5 ǴǆžǴǆžǫ ǇǴǂ Ü ƗǒƱƵ ǇƮ Ɣ!Ǵƺ ǇƮ Ƨǂƞ ĬƮƒ Ư5Ǵơ!ƒ ǇƮ ƫơ!ƒ þƮƵ þǆžơǆž ĂƮǅ ǇǒùżƮƧǅĂ ăþùơǫ Ɨǉùƪ Ĭ5Ăķ ƗƑǴǆž ƴƮƧǅĂ ǇǒǉǴǆžǆ Ɨǉƪ ǉþ!Ăǆž (ƺǒż!ƒ ƔǴķǂ!ƒ ƧǒƪƺķĬ5 ƺǒƞĂ!ƒ ƧƧơǆž!ƒ) ǋǒ5 . ƗƑǴǆžƪǆžƤĂ . (ĬƮǋĵƦ!ƒ – Ƨǒƪ ƈǘƮǉ!ƒ ǅǘƵǅ –ǀǀ 19- ƒ 587-588) .

ăζŏİÅøęş) NJù!Ăp Ĭ!ǫ (10: ȄǫζɅ) (ƙţÅĬŏä ťăƃ ! ȄŁΣä ǧǗ ȴŁäζʒá ĂǹǗş ...) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ NJ!Ăp
[86]. (74 : ĂηÂŏä) (... ȻȄǯş ÅĄęȄȍ ȜǾŏä ȼăŏ ȄŁΣä

ɤùŏηŏ Þ lƧùƤŰƒ Ĭù5 ƥdžơ!ƒĂ ǴŏǈƥƑ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƥdžơ!ƒ LJŏƕ ƾƧƽ!ƒ Ǵdž Ǵǉ!ȻǴƪƙ ƒȒǫĂ
ĂùNjĂ Ǵnjƕ ýưƽƙdž Ɨdžƶǉ ĬǈƵ NJǉǕ ɤηƒĂ5 ǴŏǈƥƑ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƥdžơ!ƒ ǴdžƊ : NJ!ĂIƕ ăƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ
ɤηƒĂƕ ΣŏǈƼ lƧƤŬƒ Ĭ5 ƥdžơ!ƒ ǴdžƒĂ ɤƒĂƛ!ƒ ĬNjĂ lƧƤŰƒ Ɨdžƶǉ ýŏƮơƙ Ĭ!ǫ ƾŏƧƱ!ƒ
ƗǈdžǂƙĂ LJŏǉdžƋdž!ƒ ƧĂƧƪ Ɨdžƙƙ ĂNj Ǵdžǉǫ ǴnjIơƙƪdž Ĭ!ǫ ýǴƮŏŰƒ ƗƕηƒĂ Ɨdžƶǉ ĬǈƵ NJǉǕ
.[87] ƥƧǴƕ!ƒ ȻǴdž!Ǵƕ ţǴƱƶ!ƒ NJƕ LJdž ȒƙǈŏǴdžǂ NJƕ LJĂȒƙǈŏ DžnjƱǴƕƙƩƒ

Ǖ Ɨùdžǂơƕ ýùƶƽŏ Ǵùdž ýƶƽŏ ăȒ!ƒ Džŏǂơ!ƒ (ƘǴƪä ȴȄȮΣä ζŁş) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp ǴdžƊ
Džùǈƶŏ ăȒ!ƒ ƧŏƕƤ!ƒ Ɨdžǂơƕ NJǈǂ ƥĂηĂ!ƒ ƧdžƊ ƧƕƥŏĂ Ǖ Ɨdžǂơƕ lƧƤŰƒĂ ǴŏǈƥƑ!ƒ ƻƧƮŏĂ
. [88]ƧĂdžŰǴƕ ƱŏơŏǴǈŏdžƵ ǗdžǴƬ ǗdžǴǂ ǴdžǈƵ ƧŏƕƥƙýǂƕĂ ƧdžƊ ýǂƕĂ ƐƬ ýǂƕ

Ĭ5 ƗǈƛdžƙdžǂƒNJƑŬƈ ƗƽƧƶdž! Ÿƒ Ĭ!ƒ ɤǈI!ƒ NJŏηĂƙ ǴnjdžƒĂp Ĭƙ!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ LJdž ǁ!Ȓǂ
ĬùNjĂ ƧƱǴù5 lƧĂƪ Ɨŏnj!ŬǴƕ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǉƥƧƽƙ ĬǈƵ ǴnjƵƒƥƕǫ ýƒƥ!ƒ ƘǴǉƑǴǂ!ƒ LJdž ƳƥƕƊ Ǵdž
lǯøŋ ǴȞɅDZǕ Ƃşǚ ȲèøǴȮɘŸţä ȪʒÅDZ ôøɉäş ğäşÅŧȆŏä ĂùÅζ ! ȄŁΣä) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂIƕ ƗơƙƙƽdžŸ ƥdžơ!Ǵƕ Ǵnjơǖƙƙ5ǫ (1: ĂùÅζ) (ĂɅȄę ùì Ȫõ ɁŸʒ !ä ȷǗ ŏÅÎɅ Ăŋ ȨŸƪä ż ȄɅÂɅ ţÅäøş ǫŸǫş
ĬNjĂ ƘǴƽƮ!ƒ ǉȒNj ýĂƊ Ÿƒ ƥdžơ ĂǈƙŏĂ Ǵnjŏ5 ƧǂȒƙƪ Ÿƒ ƗdžƲƵ LJdž ƘǴƽƮ LJƋƕ ƧƶƬŏ
. ƯƧŰƒĂ ƘƒĂǴdžƪ!ƒ ƾ!ǴƤ ýηĂ ƨƵ ŸǴƽ ƳƒƥƕŰƒĂ ƾǈƤ!ƒ ƗƽƮ

ƧƱǴù5 Ǵùdž ăƧƥƊ Ƙùǉǂ Ǵùdž ǴdžnjǉƵ Ÿƒ ĬưƧ ΣǴƕƵ LJƕƒ LJƵ ƥNjǴηdž LJƵ
ăƊ ǴnjƙƧƱƽ ǴǉƊ ǴdžNjƥơƊ ýǴI5 ƧƑƕ Ĭ5 LJǴŏƕƒƧƵƊ ĬǈĬ!ǫ DžƮƙƤǫ Ĭƙơ ƯƧŰƒĂ ƘƒĂǴdžƪ!ƒ
.[89] ǴnjƙƊƥƙƕƒ

ǁù!Ȓ LJĂǂŏ ǴdžƕƧ ƗǂƑŭdž!ƒ Ÿƒ ƒ Ƥ ƯƧŰƒĂ ƘƒĂǴdžƪ!ƒ ƘǴƥĂǈƤdž LJŏƕ LJdžĂ
ǉȒNjĂ ǉƥǴƕƵ ǴnjƺŏǈƕƙĂ NJƙ!Ǵƪƨ ýdžơ! ǉƥǴƕƵ LJdž ǉƧǴƙƤŏ LJdž Ĭ!ǫ Ÿƒ ýƪƨ Džnj5 Džnj5ƧƬ!
. ƯƧŰƒĂ ȻǴdžƪ!ƒ LJŏƕ Ǵdž ƗǈƮ DžNj ƗǂƑŭdž!ƒ LJȒǫ Ǖ NJǈηƊĂ ƐƬ DžƲƵƊ ĬNj Ɨ!Ǵƪƨ!ƒ

.132-131 ƒ -12Ш– ƨŏηĂ!ƒ ƧƧơdž!ƒ – ƗŏƱƵ LJƕƒ [86]

250 ƒ -3Ш – ƻǴƬǂ!ƒ - ăƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ [87]

.626 ƒ -6Ш– LJǉƧI!ƒ ýŭƲ Ĭ5 – ɤƱƥ ƥŏƪ [88]

.266 ƒ – 3Ш– ƻǴƬǂ!ƒ – ăƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ [89]

ǈǆǎ ǅǌǈǆǎ ƗơǉŋǅǄ ƔǴơƮǅ ǅǌǈǆǉ ǅǌǆƮĂ ǆǴŋ ǅǌǆǌǆǎ! ýŋĂ ƨƵ ǉƧǂƦ Ɣ!ƵĂ
lƧþ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ýþŏ ƻűƙƤǗƒ ƒƦǋĂ ƗƶƧǅ ǋ! ǈǆǎ ǅǌǈǆǎĂ ƗƛűƛǋǊ! ǈǆǎ ǅǌǈǆǎĂ ǈǴơǴǉŋ ǋ!
. ƳƒþǗƒĂ ƪǁƤ!ƒ ĬǁƵ

ǋ! ǴǆǎǴǌǈǆǎĂ Ü ǈǴơǴǉŋ ǋ! ǴǆǎǴǌǈǆǎ Ü ƒƦǂǋ Ĭǋ ƗǂƑűǆǎ!ƒ ƳƒĂǈǅ ǈǫ lþǴƙp ýǴpĂ
.[90] ǁ!Ʀ ǈǆǎ ƧƛǂǅǋǊ!ǴǆǎǴǌǈǆǎ ƦƮĂ Ü ƗƶƧǅ ǋ! ǴǆǎǴǌǈǆǎĂ ƗƛűƛǊ

Ü ƗùƶƧǅĂ ƗùƛűƛĂ ǈǉŏǉǆƒ ǈǆǎ Ɨ!ĂþƶǆǊ ƱǴƽ!ǅ (ţǅǅóş ǫƳǫş lǯŋ) Ĭ!ǴƶƙǋǊ!Ăp
ýŏpĂ Ü ƻŏƧƶƙ!ƒĂ ýþƶǁ! ƻƧƮǉƙ Ǚ ĬǌƼ Ü ýþƶ!ǴǊ ƘƼƧƶƙƼ ƧŏǂǉƙǊ!ƒ Ɨ!Ǵơ Ĭƽ Ƙ!þƶƽ
.[91] ƗƽƮ!ƒĂ ýþƶǁ!

Ɣùŋƶƙ!ƒ ǈǆǎ ΣĂƽǉ!ƒ Ĭƽ ƴ!ŏ ǴǆǎǊ! ƧŏƧǀƙ (ŏǅĨǅ Ǻŋ ĘǫǮå ż ǼǅǅǅǊ) Ĭ!ǴƶƙǋǊ!Ăp
Ÿƒ lƧþp Ĭƽ ƳþǉǉƒƦǋ Σŏ! : ăǅ Ü ƗơǉŋǕƒ Ǒ!Ăǅ ƗǂƑűǆǎ!ǴǊ ƧǉƤ!ƒ þǉƵ ƔƒƧƺƙǮǕƒĂ
.[92] ǆǴƮŏ Ǵǆǎ ǋǀǁƤ Ĭƽ þŏƨŏ ǋǉƼ Ü Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ǁƧǴǉƙ

ýƮǕƒ ĬǁƵ lþǴŏƨ ƴǉƒƧ!ƒĂ Ɨ!ǴƛƒǅǊƛ ǈǉŏþŏ!ƒ Ɨ!ƨǉǆǎǉ ǴǆǎǌǉǕ ǈǴơǴǉŋ!ƒ ýƮǕƒĂ
.[93] ǋŏǁƵ ǈĂƵǅĂ ǈƒƧŏƱǁ! ăĂpǅ ǁ!ƦĂ

ǋùŋĂ!ƒ Ăǋ (ŏǅĨǅ Ǻŋ ĘǫǮå ż ǼǅǅǅǊ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ĭƽ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂǮƧ ǈƵ ăĂƧĂ
Ĭƽ ƗơűǆǊ!ƒ lþǴƙp ǈƵĂ ǈǮơ!ƒ ƱƤ!ƒ ýŏpĂ ǈǮơ!ƒ ƧƶƮ!ƒĂ ǈǮơ!ƒ ƘĂƮ!ƒĂ ǈǮơ!ƒ
[94]. ƪǁƤ!ƒ Ĭƽ lþǴŏƨ ýǂ ýĂǴǉƙƙ ƗǀǁƱǆǎ ƗŏǗƒĂ ǈǉŏǉŏƶ!ƒ

ĬǁƵ ǆǴǉǊ ǅþǀƙ Ǵǆǎǂ þǆǎơ!ƒĂ Ü þǆǎơ!ǴǊ ƗơƙƙƽǆǊ!ƒ ƧĂǮ!ƒ ƧƤƈ Ĭǋ ƧƱǴƼ lƧĂǮĂ
ǅǴƶǉǕƒĂ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ƗơƙǴƼ : ΣǆǎƤ þǆǎơ!ǴǊ ƗơƙƙƽǆǊ!ƒ ƧĂǮ!ƒ ǈǅ ƒƦǌǉ ǅǁƶǉĂ ýŋĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ
. ƧƱǴƼĂ ǆǮĂ ƻǌǂ!ƒĂ

ƍǅǅǅ) : ǋ!Ăǀǉ ǈǴpƧƽ!ƒ lƧĂǮ ƗơƙǴƼ Ĭƽ ǋǮƽǉ ĬǁƵ ýŋĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ĬǉǊǅ ǁ!Ʀǂ
. (1 : ɹǅǅǅǅǅ) (ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅǅǅǅ ǅǅǅ ǅǅǅǅ)

---

[90] ǈǊƒ ƗŏƱƵ – ƨŏŋĂ!ƒ ƧƧơǆǎ!ƒ –12Ш- ƒ 213.

[91] ƪǊǴǮ!ƒ ƴŋƧǆǎ!ƒ – ƒ 213-214.

[92] ƪǊǴǮ!ƒ ƴŋƧǆǎ!ƒ – ƒ 214.

[93] ƻǴƮǂ!ƒ – ăƧƮƤǆǎƨ!ƒ – 3 Ш- ƒ 266.

[94] ƪǊǴǮ!ƒ ƴŋƧǆǎ!ƒ - ƒ 267.

Ɨù ǂƧƿ!ǴƲ ǉƧùǒƺ ǍƩ ǈǰƪùǉǘ! ǻǮƵƥ!ƒ : ǁǒƧƿƙ!ƒǍ. ƖƥǴǒƨ!ƒǍ ǻǴǆǉ!ƒ : ƗǂƧƿ!ƒ

.[95] ǉƧǒƺ! ƗƼƮ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǈǍǂƙ Ǔ Ü ǅƱǴƶƙǍ Ǐ!ǴƶƙǍ ǉƨǉƙǍ Σƥǀƙ : Ÿƒ ǁƧǴƿƙǍ

Ǐù5 ǍùǋƑ : [97]ǺƒƧƽ!ƒ ýǴǀ5 Ü ǉǴǉƶǆ Ǐ5 ƻǆƙƤƒ (ǁƧǴƿƙ) : [96]ǏƿƱƧǀ!ƒ ýǴƿǍ

Ü ƗǂƧƿ!ƒ ǈǆ ýƵǴƽƙ ǁƧǴƿƙ : [98]ƜǴƞƨ!ƒ ýǴƿǍ Ü ƗǆƲƶ! ǴǆǋǍ ƥơƒǍ "Σƥǀƙ"Ǎ ƗǒƿƧƶ!ƒ

Ǐ!Ǵùƶƙ : ýǒƿǍ . Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ǁƧǴƿƙ ýǒƿǍ . ƧǒƤ ǎƦ ýǂ ǈǆ ƖƧƛǂ!ƒ ƗǂƧƿ!ƒ ǏǉƶǆǍ : ýǴƿ

: ƟǴǆƧƱ!ƒ ýǴƿǍ . ƝǆǴƶǉƒ ƘƿƛǍ ǅƒƥ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ ýǒƿǍ ƧƛǂǍ ƥƒƨ ǎƩ Ü ǉƋǴƱƵ

[99]. yǉǴǆ ƔƧ Ǵǒ ƘǒƱƵƩ Ǵǆ! Σǒ!Ǎ ƝƙƶǉǆƐT! ƱƶǆǓ ƘǂƧǴƿƙ

ƘƧƛǂǍ ǉƧǒƤ ƥƒƨ ƥƿ Ǎǌ5 ƝƪƽǉǏǆƵ ǻǴǉƛ!ǴƲ ƖƧǍƪ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ýƞǍ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƠƙƽǒǑ

ƒǍǉǴǂ Ʀǫ ƫǒƧƿ ǏǂƧƮǆ ǏǆƵ ƥƧ ƒƦǋ Ǐ5Ǎ Ü ƝƿǴƙǂ ýƒƨǉǫ ƘǴǂƧƿ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǈǆǍ ƝƙǴǂƧƿ

. Ÿƒ ƥǉƵ ǈǆ Σǒ! ƝǉǫǍ ƥǆơǆ Ɲ!Ǎǀƙ ǈǻƧǀ!ƒ ǈǫ : ǈǍ!Ǎǀǒ

ƝƙǆùƮ ƨƒƧùƿǓ (ǎƦù!ƒ) ýǍƮǍǆ!ƒ ǅƪǓǴƲ Ǐ5ƙǂƒǍ Ɨ!ǖƞ!ƒ Ʊ5! ƧǂƦǒ ǅ!Ǎ

Ɨ!ǴùƪƧ!ƒ ƭƥùƮ ǍǋƑ ƖƧǍƪ!ƒ Ǐ5 ýƥƞ!ƒ YǍưǍǆ ǈǕ Ü ǅǴǀǆ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ǐ5 ǴǋƧǴǌƱǫǍ

. [100]ǈǻƧǀ!ƒ ýǒƨǉƙǍ

ýǴƿ ǁ!Ʀ!Ǎ Ü yǆƞ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ýƥƙ5 (ýƨǉƩ) ƗƱ5! ǴǆƩǍ Ü ƭǒƧ5ƙ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ýƥƙ (ýƸǉ) ƗƱ5!Ǎ

(ǬǣƱǭǡƽ ǥǡǊƺǡǡ ǫǍǫǥ ǡǢǢǡ ǣǡǡ ǍƚǬ ǦǢƟƠ ǤǢǡǢ ǡǡ ǡǡǡ ǬǢǢ ǧǡƷ ǫǍǡ) ǈƒƧǆƵ ýǻ ƖƧǍƪ Ǐ5

.[101] (3 : ȷǍƚʒ ȯǕ)

ǈǒƿ Ɲƿ ƭƧ5 ƥƿ ýƞǍ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ǈǕ ǴǉǴƿƧ5 ǏǆƪǍ ǅǒƧǂ!ƒ ǈǻƧǀ!ƒ ǍǋƑ ǈǴƿƧƽ!ƒǍ

ƥùƿ Ǎùǌ5 : ýƒƨǉǗƒ Ǐ5 ƝƑƒƨƞƩ ǈǒƿ ǗǍƮ5ǆ ǴƿǍƧ5ǆ ýƨǉ ƝǉǕ ǍƩ Ü ýƱǴƿ!ƒǍ ƭơ!ƒ

.197 ƒ -1Ɯ– ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǈǴƪ! – ƧǍƱǉǆ ǈƿƒ [95]

ǈǒƶƿùƪǍ ǎƥùơǫ Ɨǉƪ ƘǴǆ ǈǴƿǂƧ!ƒ Ɲƿ ƘƧǴƪ ǎƦ!ƒ ƧǍǌƮǆ!ƒ Ƨǒƪƽƙ!ƒ ƻǉƮǆ ƜƧ5 ǏƿƩ ǈƿ ƥǆơƩ ǈƿ ƥǆơǆ [96]

.(79 ƒ – ǈǒƧƪƽǆ!ƒ ƘǴǀƿƱ– ǏƱǍǒƪ!ƒ) . ƝƑǴǆƙƪǍ

Ǵǆ" Ǎ "ǈǻƧǀ!ƒ ǑǉǴƶǆ" Ɲƿƙǂ ǈǆ ǍơǉƛǴƲ ǅǌǆǆƵƩǍ ǈǒǒ5ǍǂƒǍ ǅǴǆǫ Ü ǺƒƧƽ!ǴƲ ƻǍƧƶǆ Ü Ÿƒ ƥƿƵ ǈƿ ƥǴǒƨ ǈƿ ǏǒơǒǑ [97]

– Ǐùǂ!ƧƨƧ!ƒ) . ǅǖùǂ!ƒ ǎƧùƽǒ ǈǴǂ ƝǉǓ ýǒǀ5 ǺƒƧƽ!ƒ ƗƵǴǉƮ Ǐ5 ýǆƶǒ ǅ!Ǎ ǺƒƧƽ!ǴƲ ƧǌƙTƒǍ " ƗǆǴƶ!ƒ ƝǒƽǍ ǈơǆƙ

.(146-145 ƒ -8Ɯ– ǅǖƵǓƒ

ǎƥùơǫ Ɨǉƪ ƘǴǆ Ü ƝǆƞǍ ƻǒ!ƝƙƝ!Ǎ " ƝƿƒƧƵǫǍ ǈƒƧ!ƒ ǏǉǴƶǆ" ƔǴƙǂ ƻǉƮǆ Ü ƥǆơǆ ǈƿ ƝǒǋƒƧƿǫ ƭǴơƪƒ Ǎƿƒ [98]

.(360 ƒ -14Ɯ– ǻǖƿǉ!ƒ ǅǖƵƩ Ƨǒƪ– ǏƿǋƦ!ƒ) . ƗƒǴǆƛǖƛǍ Ɩ ƧTƵ

2-1 ƒ -13Ɯ– ǈǻƧǀ!ƒ ǅǴǂơǕ yǆǴƞ!ƒ - ǑƿƱƧǀ!ƒ [99]

.137 ƒ -6Ɯ– ǈǻƧǀ!ƒ ýǖƱ Ǐ5 – ƔƱƿ ƥǒƪ [100]

. 40 ƒ 24Ɯ– ƔǒƺƧ!ƒ ƠǒƙǴ5ǆ – ǎƨƒƧ!ƒ [101]

Ÿƒ Ĭǁ̍Ţ þdžơdž NJ!ĂƪƧ ĬǁƵ ăĐ (ȻÆǤȝ ɁŸȝ) Ĭ!ǴƶƙNJ!ĂþĂ Ü lƧĂƪ þƶƕ lƧĂƪ ýƨlj

. NJ! DžŏƱƶƙĂ (@) ýĂƪƧǁ! DžŏƧǂƙ NJŏƼ ǂŏþĂƕƶ!ǴƕNJƼŢĂĂ DžǁƪĂ NJŏǁƵ

LJĂǂŏ!) NJ!Ăƚƕ LJǴþƧƽ!ƒ ýƨljĐ NJǁƞĐ LJdž ăŖ!ƒ ƯƧȝ!ƒ ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƠưĂŏ Džƛ

Ÿƒ NJùƛƶƕ ăŖ!ƒ Ü ƩljŰƒĂ LJƞ!ƒ ỳŏdžƞ! þdžơdž LJĂǂŏ! : ăƧƕƱ!ƒ ýǴþ (ƒƧŏŖlj LJŏdž!Ǵƶǁ!

Džù! LJƍ Ü NJùƕƒŖƵ DžnjƼĂùƤŏĂ Ü NJƕǴlƶƕ DžNjƧŖljŏ ẛƧŖljdž Ĭljƶŏ : ẛƧŏŖlj NJŏ!ƍ ǴŏƵƒþ Džnjŏ!ƒ

.[102] LJǴƛĂŰƒĂ ǂnj!Ŭƒ LJdž NJljĂþ Ǵdž ýǂ ƒĂƶǁƤŏĂ lþǴƕƶ!ƒ NJ! ƒĂŢǁƤŏ Dž!Ă Ü ljĂþơĂŏ

DžǴƚdž!ƒ LJŰ ƧŏƬƕ!ƒ LJĂþ ƧŏŖlj!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǴljNj (@) ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ƻŢĂ ĬƼ ƧǴŢƙþŰƒĂ

LJǴùǂƼ DžŭƪùƒĂ lŭŢù!ƒ NJŏǁƵ ýĂƪƧ!ǴƕĂ LJǴƧl!Ǵƕ ƒĂƕŖǂ Ŗƍ LJŏǂƧƬdž!ƒ þŏþnjƙ! ǴljNj

LJǴƧùl!ƒ LJƋƬƕ NJŏĂljƙ!ƒ LJŏƕ ỳdžƞ ǂŏŬƒ ljŖNj ĬƼĂ Ü lƧǴƬƕ!ƒ LJĂþ lƧƒŖlj!ƒ Ƨǂ Ŗ! Ǵŏưƙldž

Ÿƒ þljƵ NJƙ!ƨljdž NJƶƼƧĂ DžŭƪƒĂ lŭŢ!ƒ NJŏǁƵ Ĭƕlj!ƒ LJƋƬƕ NJŏĂljƙĂ Ÿƒ LJdž ýƨljdž NJljĐĂ

. [103]NJƙ!ǴƪƧ DžĂdžƵĂ

(ãÀÁØƥ ƙţĬŸõ ȷȥȮŁõ) Ĭ!ǴƶƙNJ!Ăþ ĬƼ ƔƱþ þŏƪ ýǴþ (@) NJƙ!ǴƪƧ DžĂdžƵ LJƵĂ

Ŭ Ü Ĭ!ĂŰƒ ǴnjdžǴŏĐ Ŗljdž ǂ!ǴƪƧ!ƒ ljŖNj ǂŏdž!ǴƵ ƘǴƕƛƍ ĬǁƵ NJƙ!Ŭþ NJ!Ă Ĭǂdž ƒ lj!ƒ ƒŖNjĂ

Džùƛ ǂŏǁơdž ƘƋƬlj ǂŏdžŭƪŬƍ lĂƵþ!ƒ LJĐ Ü LJŏdžǁƪdž!ƒ Ƨŏƺ LJŏƤƧƋdž!ƒ Ưƶƕ ĬƵþŏ Ǵdžǂ

ǂ!ǴùƪƧ ǴnjƙƋƬlj Ŗljdž ǂŏdž!ǴƵ Ĭnjƽ Ü ǂŏdž!ǴƵ LJĂǂƙ LJĐ ƟĂƙƽ!ƒ ǂƶþƧ ƳǴƪƙƒ þƶƕ ƘơdžƱ

[104] . LJŏdž!Ǵƶǁ!

ōøĬøǴƙ) ǴnjƶǁƱdž ĬƼ ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ýĂƚŏ Ü ȻǴljƛ!Ǵƕ ǂơƙƽdž ǁ!Ŗǂ ǁǁdž!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ

(1: ŌŸţä) (ÀÁÆȩ ụì Ōõ ɁŸȝ ȥĿȿ ŌŸţä ȻÆŁæ ɁØõã

Ǵùdž LJƋƕ LJŖƋŏ ǴŏơǴƙƙƼƒ Ĭ!ǴƶƙŸƒ ýǴdžǂ ĬnjƙljdžĬǁƵ ýþŏ Ǵdžƕ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ƘơƙƙƼƒ

NJŏ!ƍ ƒĂƕƪlj Ǵdž! LJĂǂƧƬdž!ƒ ljƒƧƙƼƒ ăŖ!ƒ ƒ lj!ƒ LJƵ Ĭ!ǴƶƙŸƒ NJŏƨljƙ ýĂơ DžĂơŏ NJƙĂơ

.[105] ljþƒƧdž Ưƶƕ! ýŏƱƶƙ!ƒĂ NJƶdž ƻƧŢƙ!ƒĂ ǂŏƕĂƕƧ!ƒ ĬƼ ȻǴǂƧƬ

---

[102] ƒ!ƕƱƧă – ǴdžỳƞƒLJǴŏƕ!ƒ –9ج - ص 363.

[103] ƒƕLJ ƵǴƬĂƧ – ƒ!ƙơƧŏƧ ƒĂ!ƙljĂŏƧ –9ج- ص 317.

[104] ƪŏþ ƱƔ – ĬƼ ƱŭýƒLJǴlƧLJ –6ج – ص 138.

[105] ƒƕLJ ƵǴƬĂƧ – ƒ!ƙơƧŏƧ ƒĂ!ƙljĂŏƧ –9ج- ص 9.

ăĐ Ü lƧƛǂ!ƒĂ Ɨʓ!ǤƕdžƒĂ Ĭ!ǄƵ ýƥƙ ýƵǤƼƙ ƗʓŏƮĂ Ü ýƵǤƼƙ ǇɾĂ Ĭ!ǄƵ ǁƧǤƕƙĂ
ƘǤƼùƮ ǇdžƗƼƮ ýǂ ǇĐ ƥŏƼƙĂ Ü ǇŏpĂǄƤdž!ƒ ƘǤƼƮ ǇƵ ǄƱǤƶƙ Ĭ!ǤƶƙĂ ǊǉǤơƕʅ ǊǉĐ
. Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿ ƗƙƕǤƛ ýǤdžǂ!ƒ

Ü ǤnjƙƼƵǤư ùdžĂ Ÿƒ Ɨùǂƨƕ lƥǤùŏɾƕ ĬơĂƙ lƧĂʅ!ƒ yǄƱdž Ĭ5 ƗơŏƕʅƙĮƒ ǉŖǋ
ǉŖùǋ ƯŏùƼƕ ĬơĂùŏ ǤǋƧƒĂɳƕ ǁǄdž!ƒ Ƨǂ ŖĂ Ü ƗưƑǤƼ!ƒ ƗŏƕƒƧ!ƒ ƗǂƧƕ!ƒ ǉŖǋ ƥŏɳdžƙĂ
.[106] ǁǄdž!ƒ ƒŖǋ Ĭ!ǄƵ Ɨǂƨƕ!ƒ

Ĭ!Ǥùƶƙ Ÿƒ ƗdžƱƵ ǇƵ ƧǤƕƤǗƒ ƥƧɳdž Ǌƕ ǂƥƒƧdž ǇĂǂŏ ǇĐ ɾĂɳŏ Ǆűǂ!ƒ ƒŖǋĂ
ǴùdžŏǄƶƙĂ Ü ǊʅùƼǉ Ĭ!ǄƵ ǉǤǉƛĐ Ÿƒ Ĭ!ǄƵ ǤǤƮǉǫ ǁ!Ŗ ydž ǇĂǂŏ ǇĐ ɾĂɳŏĂ Ǌ!Ǥdžǂ Ă
Ǥùdžǫ (1: ǤƠĂĂŏă) (ƙƫĂŏă ăǿ ! ǼŧΣă) ż Ǥdžǂ ǊǉĂƥdžơŏĂ Ÿƒ Ĭ!ǄƵ ǇĂǉƛŏ ƻŏǂ ΣǤǉǄ!
ǇŏùƕƗǂƧƙƮdž!ƒ ƗʓŏƮ!ƒ ýǤdžƶƙʅǤƕ ǤdžǫĂ Ü ǤǤǉƛ!ƒ ǤǤƮǉǫ ǇƵ ƗǄdžɳ!ǤƕƗŏǤǉǂ!ƒ ǊɳĂ Ĭ!ǄƵ
.[107] ǤnjŏŏǉƶdžĬ5 ǤǤƮǉǗƒĂ ƧǤƕƤǗƒ

ǤdžnjǉǤƱǄùʅĂ lƧùƤǓƒĂ ǤŏǉƥƒǄ ǁǄdž ǉƥŏƕ ăĐ (ǁǄdž!ƒ ǉƥŏƕ ăŖ!ƒ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!ĂpĂ
.[108] ǉƋǤưpĂ ǉƧdžĐ ǤdžnjŏƼ Ŗ5Ǥǉ

: ƧĂƮǤƵ ǇƕƒýĂǀŏ Ü ǊŏǄƵ lƧƱŏʅ!ƒĂ ǁǄdž!Ǥƕ ƗƱǤơǗƒ ǇƵ ɾǤɳdž ƥŏ!ƒ ƧǂŖĂ
ƥƒƧùƼĐ yùŏdžɳ ýdžƮùŏ ăŖ!ƒ Σǉɳ!ƒ ƻŏƧƶƙ ǊɳĂ!ƒ ƒŖǋ Ĭ!ǄƵ (ǁǄdž!ƒ) Ĭ5 ƻŏƧƶƙ!ƒĂ
Ăùnj5 Ÿƒ lƧƥp Ĭ5 ǤdždžĂǋĂ Ǘǫ ƥƧ5 ǉƥƒƧ5Đ Ǉdž ƥɳĂŏ Ǥdž5 ƾƒƧʓƙʅǗƒ ĂǋĂ Ü Σǉɳ!ƒ
.[109] ǊƶǉdžŏĂǋĂ ǊŏƱƶŏ

ǊǄƶ5 ǤǤƮŏ Ǥdž ýǂ Ĭ!ǄƵ ĂǋĂ : ăƧƕƱ!ƒ ýĂǀŏ (ĂǼę ùì Ȫõ ɂỶʒ ʐŁş) Ǌ!ĂpĂ
[110]0 ɾɳƵ ǊǉŏƕĂ ǊǉŏƕýĂơŏ ǗĂ Ü yǉǤdž ǊǄƶ5 Ǉdž ǊƶǉdžŏǗ lƧƥp ĂŖ

ƘǤƼƮ Ǉdž ǊŏɾǉƙĂ ĬƼǉĂ Ü ƟƥdžƒƘǤƼƮ! ƘǤƕƛǫ : ǇǤdžʅpǤǉƼǄʅƒǤdžǂ ǤǤǉƛ!ƒĂ
ɂǿǤǤĂǿĦĩǼĐȆŧĩƀɳŸĩǼȆɁĂèǉƁŐǉĦǤȆ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!Ăp ĂơǉǊŏɾǉƙ!ƒĂ ƒ lǉ!ƒ
. (.1: ŏĂèqă) (ƘÔŏă ɃĘŧÊŏă ʐŁ ĦǤ ĂƙĂĂƱ ƀɳ ĦĂĂƙ ĦǤʐǵ ĂŏƃŏĦ ƁŐă ɂÔǵǥă ǼĐȆŧĩ

. 185 ƒ -8ǕǕ– ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ýűƱ Ĭ5 – ƔƱp ƥŏʅ [106]
.9 ƒ – 14ǕǕ– ƧŏĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂƮǤƵ Ǉƕƒ [107]
.164 ƒ -12ǕǕ– ǇǤŏƕ!ƒ yǄǤɳ – ăƧƕƱ!ƒ [108]
.10 ƒ -14ǕǕ– ƧŏĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ- ƧĂƮǤƵ Ǉƕƒ [109]
.164 ƒ -12ǕǕ– ǇǤŏƕ!ƒ yǄǤɳ- ăƧƕƱ!ƒ [110]

: ýŏpĂ þ!Ă!ƒĂ ŧƕƠǴ Ţ!ƒ ǇǆǅǄ Ÿ ǴnjŏƨǇǩ ǉǴǇƶǆǅ Ÿƒ ǇǴƠƕ ƪĂ Ü ǊŏƨǇǩ!ƒ Ơŏƕ ƪǩ!ƒĂ

ýùƶ5 ƴưĂǆǅ Ĭ5 ǊǇǅ ǊƕŢǇĂ Ü ƻ ŢĂŏ Ǉǅ Ǌ! ĬʒƕǇŏ ŰǴǆǅ ýǂ ǇƵ Ĭ!ǴƶǩŸƒ ǊŏƨǇǩ

.[111] ǴnjŏƨǇǩ ǊǩǋƨǇ ĭǅ Ǌ! ǴƠŏƕ ƪǩ Ÿƒ ƘƠƕ ƪ ýĂǀǩ Ü Ǌ! ǴƠŏƕ ƪǩ ĬǇƶǆǅ ĬǁƵ

ǇǴùǆƛƵ ŧù!ƨǇǆƕ ǊŏƨǇǩ!ƒĂ ǀǴƒƧƕ!ƒ ĬǇƶǆ! ǅǁƵ ǅƪƒ ǇǴƠƕ ƪ : ĬǇƞ Ǉƕƒ ýǴpĂ

Ǉùǆǅ ƴùǇǆǩ ŧǁƵ ǴǆǋǊǚǂĂ Ü ǇĂǇ!ƒĂ ƻ!Ǖ̄ƒĂ ƻŏƧƶǩ!ƒ ǇǴƠƕ ƪ Ĭ5 ƴǆǩƞƒ Ü ǇƒƧǆƵĂ

.[112] ƻƧŢ!ƒ

ýǴùp Ü ĬǩƠƕùƪ ƘŏưùpːýĂǀǩ ƧǂƦ!ƒĂ ǀǚŢ!ƒ ĬǇƶǆƕ Ơŏƕ ƪǩ!ƒ ǇĂǂŏ þpĂ

: ĬŢƵǕ̄ƒ

ƒþǊƵǴ5 ŸƒĂ Ü ŁǇǴƱŏŢ!ƒ þǊƶǩ ŰĂ ĬƀƞưǃĂ ƘǴƀŢƶ!ƒ ǇŏƠ ĬǁƵ Ơƕ ƪĂ

. [113]ǴǴƪǆ!ƒĂ ϴǴƕŢ!Ǵƕ ǀǚŢ!ƒ ĬǇƶŏ

ǀþǴùƕƶ!ƒ ǇǆǅΣǇƞ ǴǆǋþƠǅ : ǇǚŢǅ ǴǴƠ!ƒĂ ǴǴƕ!ƒĂ Ǉŏƪ!ƒ : ΣƧǴ5 Ǉƕƒ ýǴpĂ

ǇǴùǂ Ǵǆ ǁ!Ʀƕ ƒǩƤŏĂ Ü ǀǚŢ!ƒ ĬǋĂ Ü ŧƠƕ ƪ!ƒ ýĂǕ̄Ǵ5 ĬƶƪǄ!ƒ ǇǆǅΣǇƞ ƧƤŬƒĂ

: ǴǆƞǉǇŏƕ ƠǁƪŏŰĂ ǇŏǩǚŢ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ ƧƼǴƪǆ!ƒ ƴǆƞŏ : ǴǴǉǀƼ!ƒ ýĂǀŏ Ü ƯƧ5 Ƨŏɛ ǕǕƼǇ

ǵýùǂ Ǉǆǅ ǉƋǴǇƛ ýƞ Ÿƒ ǊŏƨǇǩ ĂǋĂ ÜƠŏƕ ƪǩ!ƒ ƔǴƕ!ƒ ǇǆǅĂ Ü ǀǚŢƕ ǴǆƞǉǇŏƕ ýƼǇǩŏ Ű ăǅ

ýǴùp Ü ǉþùƶƕǅ Ǵǆǅ ăǅ Ü ƒƦǂ Ǉǆǅ ǇǴƠƕ ƪ : ýĂǀǩ ƔƧƶ!ƒĂ . þŏƶƕǩ!ƒ : ǊŏƨǇǩ!ƒĂ ǴĂƪ

: ĬŢƵǕ̄ƒ

[114]ƧƤǴ5!ƒ ŧǆǀǁƵ Ǉǆǅ ǇǴƠƕ ƪ ǉǴƧƤ5 ĬǇǴǴƞ ǴǊƶ! ýĂpǅ

ǴùǆƵ5 Ÿ þǆƠ!ƒĂ Ÿƒ ǇǴƠƕ ƪ ýǴǀŏ ǊǇǕ̄ Ü þŏǆƠǩ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǅþǀǆ Ơŏƕ ƪǩ!ƒ ǇǴǂ ƒƦǫĂ

ŧƕǴƞǫ ýƒƋƪ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ĬǁƵ [115]ăƨƒƧ!ƒ ƔŏƞŏÞ þŏǆƠǩ!Ǵƕ ǅŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇǀƧǀ!ƒ ϴǴǩǩ5ƒ Ĭ5 Ɣƕƪ!ƒ

ĬùǁƵ ýþùŏ þŏǆƠǩ!ƒ ǇǅƔƒĂƞ!ƒĂ : ýǴp Ü þŏǆƠǩ!ƒĂ Ơŏƕ ƪǩ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ ƽƧ5!ƒ ǴǇ! ƠưĂǩ

---

[111] Ǉƕƒ ƧĂƱǇǆ – ǇǴƪ! ƔƧƶ!ƒ – 3ш – f 231.

[112] ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ ƽƕǴƪ!ƒ – Σ5Ǉ ŧƠ5Ţ!ƒ .

[113] ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ ƽƕǴƪ!ƒ - f 232 ǊǇǂ ýǴp ŸƒĂ (ǇþƕƵǴ5) ǇĂǇƕ ǇĂǂĂǩ!ƒ þŏǂĂǩ!ƒ ŧ55Ƥǆ!ƒ ǅĂǀƶǆĂ ǇǅǅƶŏǀƵ ƻpĂ!ƒ ǴnjŏǁƵ ǇĂùǂŏ

ƻùƪĂŏ ǀƧĂƪ Ǉǆǅ (ǴǇĂǂŏ!Ă) ƽǁƶ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ Ǉǆǅ (ŧŏŢǴǇ!Ǵƕ ǴƶƼƪǇ!) ĂƠǇ Ĭ5 ƻƠŢǆ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƘǆƪƧ ƒƦǊ!Ă ƻ!ǕǴƕ

. ƻ!ǕǴƕ

[114] Ǉƕƒ ΣƧǴ5 - ΣŏŏǴǀǆ ŧʒǁ!ƒ –3ш- f 125.

[115] ǅƕƵ ƕƕƵ ŸƒĂ þǆƠǆ Ǉƕ ƧǆƵ Ü Ǌ! ƻŏǇǴŢǩ!ƒ ǀƕŏ5ǆ!ƒ Ĭ5 ǇĂǇ5 ǀƕŏþƵ ǴnjǇǆ ƧŏƪƼǩ ǇǀƧ!!ƒ ǅŏƧǂ!ƒ Ü ƕù!Ă ƕùǇƪ ŧǇƪ

(ǇƕƒǂǁƵ ǇǴǂ – ƘǴ5Ă – ǇǴƵǕ̄ƒ –4ш- f 248-249) . ŧƒǴǆǩƪĂ Ƙƪ ŧǇƪ Ĭ5ĂǩĂ ŧƒǴǆƪǆƤĂ ǇŏƶƕƧǅĂ ŧǚƛ

LJùƵ NJkǴ5ù Ţ Ă NJkfƦ Ĭ5 DƧhdž NJLjĂǂ ĬǀƵ ýƥŏ ƠŏhƮk!f LJƎ5 Ü LJdžưk!f Ŧ!Ŭƥ ƠŏhƮk!f

Ĭù!ǫ ǾLjƮùƠdž NJLjĂǂ ĬǀƵ Ŧ5Ţ!f ǁǀk ýĂŢƠ ydž ýƥŏ ƥŏdžƠk!fĂ Ü ƘǴ5ŬfĂ f ƑǴlLj!f

ýƥùŏ ƥŏdžƠk!fĂ ǾdžǴk Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJLjĂǂ Ĭ!ǫ lƧǴŢǫ ƠŏhƮk!Ǵ5 DžnjhǾdžŏƠƧ DžnjŏǀƵ ǾdžƶLjdž ƽǀP!f

. [116] Ĭ!ĂD ƥŏdžƠk!Ǵh ǅfƥkhŬf LJǴǂ ƔhƮ!f fƦnjǀ5 Ü DžǴdžk!f ƽĂ5 Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJLjĂǂ ĬǀƵ

NJhĂǀƮf ŦƵfƧhĂ Ü LJcƧl!f ƨǴƞƵǫ ĬǀƵ ŦƠưfĂ Ŧ!Ŭƥ ƘǴƠhƮdž!f ƔŏkƧk Ĭ5Ă

Dƥh ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿf LJǕ ǁ!ƦĂ ƽǴ5kŰf DžǴdžk ŦŏĂƺǀ!f ĬLjǴƶdž!f ydž ǾlƽkdžǴnjhŏkƧk ǅǴƞ ƥl5 Ü

. YĂƧ5!f NJkƶhk Džƛ Ƨƥ Ţdž!f ĂNjĂ ýŢǕǴh

ƧƥŢdž!Ǵh Dƥh5 Ǵnjh Ÿf ƧƛdkƮf Ŧdžǀǂ ƠŏhƮk!f LJcƧl!f NJhǴŢkdž Ĭ5 ĬLjǴdžƧǂ!f ýǴp

LJŏLjǴùdžƨ!f ƽhƮD NJLjǕ ƧŢƠ!fĂ ƥŏƥƠ!f Ĭ5 ŎưǴdž!Ǵh DžƛýŢǕf NJLjǕ ýŏƑfƧƮǫ ĬLjh Ĭ5

LJùdž Ŧdžǀǂ!f ljƦnj! ǾhǴƶŏkƮf ĬǀƵǕf Ĭ5 ƧdžǕǴh DžƛLJhǴƺk!fĂ ŦƶdžƞĬ5 YƧǴưdž!Ǵh Džƛ

. [117]ǴnjkǴnjƞ yŏdžƞ

ɃŐøǟ ȷȦȞǘøȆ) Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýǴp Ü ƧƥŢdž!Ǵh ǅfƧƮŰf lƧĂƮ ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿf Ơkk5f

ƃøǭ ȾȦȂǨ ȻǬǥ ȦȭǿȦ ɃŐǟ ƻÔǭǧ ǼȡȆȾǟ ƻǬǦȦȞǟ ǼȡȆȾǟ ƃǭ ȲǨ ǬǼȞǨ ƻȦȅȷ

. (1 : ŏǟȅqǟ) (ƘÔǟ ȾȺÊǟ ƺȽ ȾǬǬ ȦȦȂǕ

Ü ǾLjǴƠhùƮĂ ǾƠŏhƮk ƘƠhƮ : ýǴlŏ ÜƠŏhƮkǀ! DžǀƵ DžƮf LJǴƠhƮ :LJĂŏĂƠLj!f ýǴp

ǻƧùŏ5ǂk LJŏùdžŏ!f ƘƧ5ǂ : ǁ!Ălǂ ƠŏhƮkǀ! DžǀƵ DžƮf LJǴƠhƮĂ Ü ƧƥŢdž!f ĂNj ƠŏhƮk!Ǵ5

[118]. ǅĂƮ ýǂ LJdž Ÿf NJŏƨLjk ljƧŏƮ5kĂ ǾLjfƧ5ǂĂ

Ǵùdž LJdžưkdž Džŭǂ ƽhƮ LJĂƥ LJdž ƠŏhƮk!f Ŧdžǀǂh ƟǴkk5Ŭf : ƧĂŢǴƵ LJhf ýǴpĂ

lƧƥl!f DžŏƱƵ ĬǀƵ Ŭfƥ LJĂƶdžǴƮ!f NJǀhlkƮŏ ǾhŏƞƵ ǻƧhP LJƌh LJƦƌŏ NJLjƵ Ÿf NJŏƨLjk Ɣƞŏ

[119]. NJLjƵ ƚƥƠkdž!f Ŧ!ƨLjdž yŏ5ƧĂ Džǀǂkdž!f LJdž

LJùdž DžnjLjdž5 LJŏ5pĂdž ƩǴLj!f NJ!ǴŏƠ ƻpĂ ǾhŏƞƵ ǻƧdžD ǅfƧƮŰf ƚŏƥƠ LJǴǂ ƥpĂ

. ƧǂLjDĂ NJh Ƨ5ǂ LJdž DžnjLjdžĂ ƽƥŢĂ NJh LJdžǅ

---

[116] ƠŏkǴ5dž – ĬƶǴ5Ţ!f ăƨfƧ!f ăƧǂh!f Ĭdžŏdžk!f ĬǀƵ LJh LJƮƠ!f LJh LJŏƮƠ!f LJh ƧdžƵ LJh ƥdžƠdž LJŏƥ!f ƧP5 DžǴdžŰf

.183-182 f -1ɯ– (Dž1990- ùNj1411) 1Ʊ – ƘĂƧŏh – Ŧŏdžǀƶ!f Ɣkǂ!f Ƨfƥ – Ɣŏƺ!f

.105 f -2ɯ– LJcƧl!f DžĂǀƵ Ĭ5 LJǴlkŰf – ĬƱĂŏƮ!f [117]

.116 f -20ɯ– Ɣŏƺ!f ƠŏkǴ5dž – ăƨfƧ!f [118]

.9 f -7 ɯ– ƧŏĂLjk!fĂ ƧŏƧƠk!f – ƧĂŢǴƵ LJhf [119]

Ǵdž ĬǉƵ NJǒƿǉƙǉ! DžǉƶƵ!ƒ DžƮǗƒ LJĂƥ ýĂƬĂdž!ƒ ƗǀǒƧƱƿ ƗǒǉƵ!ƒ ƘƒƦ!ƒ LJƵ ƧǒƿƶƘ!ƒĂ ǁ!Ʀ ĂNjĂ Ü NJƿƿƮĂ NJǒĂLjƙ!ƒĂ ƔƞƶƘ!ƒ ƒƦNj NJƞĂ Ĭ!ǫ ƇǴdžǒǗƒ LJdž ýĂƬĂdž!ƒ NJǉƬ ljƥǒƽƙ [120]. DžĂǀ!ƒ LJǒƿ ǴƬƼ ƧdžƊ ƇƒƧƮǗƒ ƗǒƥƠ LJƊ ƥǒƽǒĂ Ü ăƧƿƗ!ƒ ƗǒǴljƶ!ƒĂ DžǒƱƶ!ƒ ƗƥǴƠ!ƒ Ÿƒ ĬǉƬ ƥdžƠdžƿ ăƊ (ljƥƿƶƿ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ Ü ýǒǉ!ƒ Ƨǒƪ : ăƧƪ!ƒĂ ƇƒƧƮǗƒĂ NJǒƼĂ : ƔƱp ƥǒƪ ýǴp Ü NJǒǉƵ NJdžǘƮĂ Ÿƒ ƘƒĂǉƬ NJ! DžǒƧƗƙ ƒƦNj ĬƼĂ Ü DžǉƮĂ NJǒǉƵ Ÿ ƗǒƥĂƿƶ!ƒ DžǴǀdž LJĂƗǒ LJƊ ĬǉƵ ƥǒƨǒ Ǘ ljƒƥdž ƸǉƿǒLJǒƠ ƗǒƧƬƿ!ƒ DžǴǀdž LJƊƿ ǮǒƽƤ ƺƧǒƗƦƙ . [121] ƗnjƿǴƬdž ĂƊ ǁƧƬ ƗnjƿƬ ýƗ LJdž ƺƥƧƞƙdž Ü Ɨ!ǘƞ!Ǵƿ ƺƥƧƽƙdž ƗǒNjĂ!Ǖƒ DžǴǀdž ĬǀƿǒĂ Ƨǒƪ!ƒ LJƊ ĬǉƵ ýƥǒ ƒƦNjĂ ýǒǉ!ƒ LJdž ƇƨƞĬƼ NJƿ ĬLjƶǒƼ (ǚǒ!) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp ǴdžƊ ƇƨƞĬƼ LJǴƗ ǴƬpǕƒ ƥƞƮdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ DžƒƧƠ!ƒ ƥƞƮdž!ƒ LJdž NJǒǉƵ NJdžǘƮĂ Ÿƒ ƘƒĂǉƬ NJƿ . Ɨǉǒ!

lƥǴùƿƶǉ! Ʀù ƤƙdžĂùNjĂ ƗƗdžƿ ǴnjƿƱǒƠdž!ƒ ƇǴLjƽ!ƒĂ ƗƿƶƗ!ƒ ĂNj DžƒƧƠ!ƒ ƥƞƮdž!ƒĂ ƒĂƽǉƙƤƒ ƩǴLj!ƒ LJƊ ăƧƿƱ!ƒ ƥƧĂƊ ƥpĂ Ü LJǒƱƮǉƽƿ Ʃƥǀdž!ƒ Ƙǒƿ ĬƼ ĬƬpǕƒ ƥƞƮdž!ƒĂ ĬùƼ Ü Ɣ!ǴƱ ĬƿƊ ƘLjƿ ƐLjǴNj DžƊ LJƵ Ü (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƮƧ NJljdž ăƧƮƊ ăƦ!ƒ LJǴƗdž!ƒ ĬƼ Ĭƙǒƿ ĬƼ ĂNjĂ Ǘǫ(@) Ÿƒ ýĂƮƧƿ ăƧƮƊ Ǵdž : ýĂǀƙ ƘLjǴƗ ǴnjLjƊ Ü (@) ĬƿLj!ƒ ăƧƮdž LJǒùƠ LJǴùƗ NJǒƼĂ ƥƞƮdž!ƒ LJdž NJƿ ăƧƮƊ ýƿ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ . Ɨǉǒǉ!ƒ ǁǉƙ ăƥLjƵ DžƑǴLj .[122] NJƿ ăƧƮƊ

NJùLjƊ ƧùƿƤƊ ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ LJǫ : ýǴǀǒ LJƊ Ü ƔƒĂƬ!Ǵƿ ǁ!Ʀ ĬƼ ýƒĂpǕƒ Ĭ!ĂƊĂ ƒƦǫ DžnjLjǒƿ ƩǴLj!ƒ NJƼƧǴƶƙǒ ăƦ!ƒ ĂNj DžƒƧƠ!ƒ ƥƞƮdž!ƒĂ DžƒƧƠ!ƒ ƥƞƮdž!ƒ LJdž ljƥƿƶƿ ăƧƮƊ : NJù! ýùǒpĂ Ʃƥùǀdž!ƒ Ƙǒƿ ƥƞƮdž : ĬLjƶǒ (ĬƬpǕƒ ƥƞƮdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ) NJ!ĂpĂ Ü ljĂƧƗƦ ƥƞƮùdž!ƒ ƥƶƿ ýưƼ!ƒ NJƙƧǴǒƨ ĬƼ ĬƺƙƿǒĂ Ü Ƨƒƨƙ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƥƞǴƮdž!ƒ ƥƶƿƊ NJLjǕ Ü ĬƬpǕƒ ǁƒƧùƬǗƒ LJùdž LJĂƗƧƬdž!ƒ NJǉƠLj ǴdžƊdž NJ! ƗƑƧƿƙĂ Ü Ÿ ǮnjǒƨLjƙ Džǘƙ!ƒ ýǒĂƊƙƼ Ü DžƒƧƠ!ƒ NJùƙǒƿ LJùdž ǘǒù! ljƥƿƶƿ ƧǴƮ ăƦ!ƒ Ü NJ!ǘƞ ƴƞ NJLjƵ ýƞǒ ǴdžĂ Ü ƗƿƠǴƬ!ƒĂ ƥƒƥLjǕƒĂ [123]. ĬƬpǕƒ NJƙǒƿ Ĭ!ǫ DžƒƧƠ!ƒ

.10 ƒ -7 Ш– ƧǒĂLjƙ!ƒĂ ƧǒƧƠƙ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǴƵ LJƿƒ [120]

.138 ƒ -5Ш– LJƈƧ!ƒ ýǘƱ ĬƼ – ƔƱp ƥǒƪ [121]

. 3-2 ƒ -9Ш– LJǴǒƿ!ƒ ýdžǴƞ – ăƧƿƱ!ƒ [122]

5 ƒ -9Ш– LJǴǒƿ!ƒ ýdžǴƞ – ĭƧƿƱ!ƒ [123]

(ʔÔøęǰä ÆDzÊʈä БǗ ÿäÀΣä ÆDzÊʈä ȸŋ) NJ!ĂŀƕNJķŏĜnjLjĂ ƇƒƧƪǗƒ DžƥƕdžƧǂƦ ƪƥƑĜ5Ă

ǚùǂ LJǕ Ü ǂŏ! Ƈƨŋ Ĭ5 ǂdžŏƲƶ!ƒ ƘĜ5ĜƪdžƒƴƱƥ ĬƵ ƒŏƬLjķ!ƒ ĜdžNjƥơD : LJƒƧdžD

ƾƶķ ƥƥ (ʔÔęɍä ÆDzÊʈä Бä ÿäÀΣä ÆDzÊʈä ȸŋ) LJŏƧĂƨŋdž!ƒ LJdžĂ (ƳĚŏ) ĂNjĂ ƻƧƲ!ƒ LJdž

ĜùdžnjŏLjĜƛ Ü Ƙƒƨŋƶdž!ƒ ýŏƕƥ LJdž NJLjD DžƶŏÜ ǂLjƧĜŀdž!ƒ Ĭưķŀŏ ƾƶķ Ănj5 (ʔÀèǗ) ýƶ5ƕ

ƘĈĜùŋ Ĝdž ƴdžŋ DžǚƪǗƒ LJD Ĭ!ǫ ƭƨdžƧ ƇƒƧƪǗƒ LjƦNj ýƶŋŏ Ĭ!Ĝƶķ Ÿƒ LJD Ĭ!ǫ ƇĜdžŏǗƒ

[124]. ǂŏ5ŏLjơ!ƒĂ ƥŏơĂķ!ƒ ƴƑƒƧƬ NJƕ

Ÿƒ ýĂùƪƧ ƥƪùŋƕ LJĜǂ ýNj ƇƒƧƪǗƒ ǂ5Ƭ Ĭ5 ΣĜLj!ƒ LJŏƕ ƻǚƤ ƴƥĂ ƨưŏD

LJĜùdžŏ!ƒ LJƕ ǂ5ŏƦơ ýĂŀ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƧǂƦĂ Ü LjƥƪŋƕLJĜǂ ýĜƥ LJdž DžnjLjdž5 Þ NJơĂƧƕ DžD (@)

ýùƕ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýĜƥĂ NJdžƪŋĂ NJƪ5Ljƕ ĬƬƥǕƒ ƥŋƪdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ (@) ĬƕLj!Ĝƕ ăƧƪD : ýĜƥ

ýĂŀķ ƘLjĜǂ ǂƬƑĜƵ LJD Ü ƧǂƕĬƕD ýƈ Ưƶƕ ýĜƥ Ü LjƥƪŋƕƧƪŏ Dž!Ă Ü NJơĂƧƕ ăƧƪD

. [125] NJơĂƧƕ ăƧƪD Ÿƒ LJǂ!Ă Ü (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ƥƪŋ ƥŀ5 Ĝdž :

ĜLjƥLjƵ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ5 ýĂŀ!ƒ LJdž ƔƒĂƬ!ƒ : ýĜƥ ƻǚƤ!ƒ ƒƦNj ăƧƕƱ!ƒ ƧǂƦ LJD ƥƶƕĂ

ĬƬƥǕƒ ƥŋƪdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ DžƒƧơ!ƒ ƥŋƪdž!ƒ LJdž (@) ƥdžơdž LjƥƕƶƕăƧƪD Ÿƒ LJǫ : ýĜŀŏ LJD

LJǕ Ü Ljƥƪŋ LJĂƥ NJơĂƧƕ ăƧƪD : ýĜƥ LJdž ýĂŀ! ĬLjƶdž ǕĂ Ü LjƥĜƕƵ Ÿƒ ƧƕƤD Ĝdžǂ Ü

ƥƶƕĂ Ü NJķĂƕLj ĬƵ ǚŏ!ƥ ǁ!Ʀ LJĂǂŏ LJD Ɣŋ Ăŏ Ĝdž ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ5 LJǂŏ Dž! ǁ!Ʀǂ LJĜǂ Ă! ǁ!Ʀ

Ü LjƥƕƵ ƟĂƧƕ ăƧƪD NJLjD ĜLjƧƕƤŏ Dž!Ă Ü Ljƥƕƶƕ ăƧƪD NJLjD NJƕĜķǂ Ĭ5 ƧƕƤD ĜdžLjǫ Ÿƒ LJƎ5

.[126] LjƧŏƩ Ĭ!ǫ Ÿƒ ýĜƥ Ĝdž ăƥƶķŏ LJD ƥơǕ ƭƨƑĜŋ Σŏ!Ă

ăD NJù!Ăơ ĜLjǂƧĜƕĂ Ü ĬƬƥǕƒ ƥŋƪdž! ǂ5Ƭ (¢ŏʐǵ ÅÃõøÅä ʔǾŏä) Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!ĂƥĂ

. ƧŏƛǂƒƧŏƤ!ƒ ǂǂƧƕ!ƒĂ Ü ǂǂƧƕ!ƒ NJ!Ăơ ĜLjƶŋ

NJùŏ!ǫ ƘƧĜùƬD Ĝdžǂ ƖƧŏƛǂ ĬƬƥǕƒ ƥŋƪdž!ƒ ǂǂƧƕ ƔĜƕƪDĂ : ƧĂƬĜƵ LJƕƒ ýĜƥ

LJùdžƕ ǂǂƧƕ!ƒ LJdž NJŀơ! Ĝdž ĜnjLjdžĂ DžǚƪƒNJŏƵ DžŏNjƒƧƕǫ NJƶưƒĂ LJD ĜnjLjdž "NJ!Ăơ" ǂdžǂ

DžùƛýŏƑƧùƪƒĬLjƕ ƇĜŏƕLjD LJdž ĜdžNjƥƶƕ LJdžĂ LJĜdžŏƪĂ ƥƋƥ LJdž ƇĜŏƕLjǕƒ LJdž NJƕĬƬ

ĜnjLjdžĂ Ü NJ!Ăơ Ĝdžŏ5Ă NJŏ5 Ÿƒ Ĭ!ƒ ƖĂƵƥ!ƒ NJLjǚƵǫĂ DžǚƪƒNJŏƵ ĬƪŏƵ ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ýĂơƕ

---

15 ƒ -7ш– ƧŏĂLjķ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧĂƬĜƵ LJƕƒ [124]

(ƻƧƬķƕ)15 ƒ -9ш– LJĜŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžĜŋ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ [125]

17-16 ƒ -9ш– LJĜŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžĜŋ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ [126]

‖ ù!Ʀ NJŏ5 (@) Ǒhǀ!ƒ ýĂǀơ ƘǴǂƧh!ƒ ‖ǀk DǀƱƵDĂ Ü ĆǴŏhǀǕƒ LJdž NJ!Ăơ LJ5ƥ LJdž ǂǂƧh
.[127] Dǌǀǂ ĆǴŏhǀǕǴh NJŏ5 NJkǖ ƬĂ lƥǴƶǀ! ƪƧǴƤ!ƒ ýĂǀơ!ƒ

ƒƦùNj Ƨǂ Ʀùh ǂùŏǓƒ ǉƦNj Ĭ5 ĬƬpǕƒ ƥƞ ƪdž!ƒ ƻ ƬĂ ĬǀƵ ƧǴƬkpǓƒ NJƞĂĂ
Ü ƔƧùƶǀ! ǂùdžĂǀƶdž DžŏNjƒƧhƒ DžǴldž NJǉĂǂhĂ ǂǂƧh!Ǵh DžƒƧơ!ƒ ƥƞƪdž!ƒ lƧǌƬ LJD ‖ŏƧhk!ƒ
NJùh Džùnj! Džùǀƶ Ǔ ƔƧƶ!Ǵù5 Ü NJùǀǂ ‖!Ʀ ƩǴǉ!ƒ Ĭ ƪǴǉk ƥl5 ĬƬpǕƒ ƥƞƪdž!ƒ ǴdžDĂ
LJùdž ƒĂƪùŏDĂ NJǉƵ ƒĂƥƶkhƒ ƥp ƥĂnjŏ!ƒĂ Ü ƥĂnjŏǀ! DǌjkŏNjƒƧǂ LJdž ǉƧƛD ƒĂƵ ăƧǴƬǉ!ƒĂ
.[128] NJkǂƧhh DžǖƵǗƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƝŏkơǴ5 Ü Džnjŏ!ǫ ǉƥĂƵ

ƒƦǫ Ǵùnjǉǖ Ü Ĭ!ĂǕǴùh NJùŏ5 ǂùǂƧh!ƒ ýĂƬơ LJƵ ǂŏǴǉǂ NJ!Ăơ ǂǂƧh!ƒ LJĂǂĂ
Ü ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ ăĂơ5 ǂƨŏƱ!Ă Ü DžƨǖK!ƒ ǂƨŏƱ! NJŏƨ5 Ü NJŏ5 Ǵdž ƘƨĂǴƞk ƥl5 NJ!Ăơ ƘǀƬơ
. [129]ƧŏƛǂK!Ǵh ǂƷ!Ǵhdž!ƒ ǂƨŏƱ!Ă

ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ Ǵǉ! ƠưĂD ƥl5 (ƘÔǴŏä ȜŁȶÊŏä ζŁ ¢ǫǓ ÄĂKĂĂǓ ȸƞ ¢ĂĂŏ) Ĭ!ǴƶK NJ!Ăp ǴdžD
NJkƧƥp ĬǀƵ ǂ!ƒƥ!ƒ ǂŏǉǴhƧ!ƒ ƘǴŏǓƒ Ưƶh (@) Ĭhǉ!ƒ lƇƒƧǫ ĂNjĂ ƇƒƧƪǗƒ LJdž ƥƬl!ƒ
Ƈƨùƞ Ĭ5 ĬƬpǕƒ ƥƞƪdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǂǂdž LJdž ǉƋƒƧƪǫ Ǵnjǉdž lƧŏƛǂ ĬNjĂ Ü Ĭ!ǴƶKĂ ‖ƧǴhk
ǂǉƞ!ƒ ƻ ƬĂĂ Ü ĆǴŏhǀǕƒ NJƨƬĂĂ ĆǴdžƪ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǉƥĂƶƬĂ Ü ƧnjƬ lƧŏƪdž ĂNjĂ ǂǀŏ! LJdž
Ǵdž! ƴŏdžƪ ǉƥhƶh ăƧƪD ăƦ!ƒĂ Ü ǴNjƈƧ ĬK!ƒ ƘǴŏǓƒ LJdž ‖!Ʀ Ƨŏƹ Ĭ!ǫ ƧǴǉ!ƒ ƻ ƬĂĂ Ü
Ü Ʃƥùldž!ƒ Ƙŏh Ĭ!ǫ ǂǂdž LJdž (@) ǉƒƧƪdž Ĭ5 ǂǂdž ýNjD LJdž LJĂǂƧƬdž!ƒ ĆǓƋNj ýĂlŏ
. ƐƬ NJŏǀƵ ĬƨƤŏ Ǔ LJĂǀdžƶŏ Ǵdžh ƧŏƬh ĂNjĂ

LJǓ (ƘÔǴŏä ȜŁȶÊŏä ζŁ ¢ǫä) NJ!Ăp LJdž "LJǫ" ƘƧƪǂ :ýĂp LJŏŏƧƬh!ƒ Ưƶh LJǴǂĂ
ƴŏdžƪù!ƒ ĂùNj NJùǉǫ : ýpĂ Ü ǉƥhƶh ăƧƪD ăƦ!ƒ LJǴơhƪ : ƥdžơdž Ǵŏ ýp DžǖǂƷ!ƒ Ĭǉƶdž
. [130]ƧŏƬh!ƒ

lƧĂùƪ Ĭù5 ĆǴƞ ýƬǕƒ NJǉǕ ƧƥƬdž!Ǵh ĆƒƧƪǗƒ ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƠkK5ƒ LJD ƥƶhĂ
ƟǴùkK5ǫ LJǴǂ5 Ü ƧdžǕƒĂ ƳƧǴưdž!ƒ LJdž LJǴdžƨ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƪhƪD NJǉǕ ǑưǴdž!ƒ ýƶƷ!Ǵh ƥŏƥơ!ƒ
(1: ÆĂÆƩä) (ȴŁÓƩä ÂĂÂĤŏä ζŁȿ ôǿǰäȿ ǧäȿÂȶÊŏä ż Äƞ ! Ǵƞè) Ĭ!ǴƶK NJ!Ăp ƥŏƥơ!ƒ lƧĂƪ

20 ƒ -7Ш- ƧŏĂǉK!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơK!ƒ ƧĂƬǴƵ LJhƒ [127]

.19 ƒ – ƪhǴƪ!ƒ ƴƞƧdž!ƒ [128]

20 ƒ – ƪhǴƪ!ƒ ƴƞƧdž!ƒ [129]

.18 ƒ -9Ш– LJǴŏh!ƒ ƴdžǴƞ – ăƧhƱ!ƒ [130]

ƧdžD NJnjöƨLjķ LJD ĬƵ Ɨ!Ǚþ! Ĭ ƯǴdž!ƒ ƗƷőƮ ƠǒǊķ!ƒ ýƶ5 ƸőƮĂ : ƧĂTǴƵ LJƒ ýǴp.
ƧǴökƤƒ Ǚ Ǵdž ýƒĂƠD Ĭ5 NJǙþ YþĂDĂ ƩǴLj!ƒ NJdžnj!DĂ ýp LJdž ljþǴƵ NJ Ÿƒ ƧdžD ƧƧldž
. [131] NJ!

ýNjD ƻkƤƒ þpĂ Ü ǴnjǂƗ ƘƒþĂƞĂdž!ƒ Džƶö (ôǿǰ ğȘĖÊ żĀ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ
ƠǒǊùķ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü ƗlőlƠ!ƒ ĬƵ ƠǒǊķ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ : DžĂp ýǴl5 ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ5 Džƶ!ƒ
ƠǒǊùķ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ƗőƵƒþĂ ƠǒǊķ!ǴƗ ƘƒþĂƞĂdž!ƒ ƴődžƞ Ĭ5 ƗƶLjƮ!ƒ ƧǴƛƈ LJD ăD Ü ƨǴƞdž
(ôǿǰ ğȘĖÊ ż Āŋ ! Ǵè) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp LJD ƗƛƠǴ!ƒ ăDƧ Ĭ5Ă . ƠǊő LJD NJ! LJdždž
lƧőƛƗ ƘǴöƈ ƘƇǴƞ þpĂ Ü NJ! ǴdžőƱƶķ NJƠǊő ƘƒþǴdžƞĂ ƇǴöƠD LJdž NJlƤ ƴődžƞ LJD ĬLjƶő
ƚøǰ ǴÊĿ) ƇƒƧǊǗƒ lƧĂǊ Ĭ5 Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp ǴnjLjdž ƗlőlƠ!ƒ ljƦNj þƗƋķ DžőƧƗ!ƒ LJƈƧl!ƒ Ĭ5
[illegible]
.(44: ōĂèq) ([illegible])

ƪù5ƒĂķ! ƗƠőƧƮù!ƒ ƒ ĂƮùLj!ƒ ljƦùNj ýőĂƋķ! Ĭ Ƶƒþ ǙĂ : Ɣƺp þőǊ ýǴpĂ
ǴLjķƒƧƧldž ýƗ5 Ü LJƈƧl!ƒ ƒƦNj LJdž lþdžķǊdž Ƨőƹ ƇǴőTǙƒ ƴǴƺ LJƵ Ǵ! ƗlǴǊ ƘƒƧƧldž
ƒƦùNj ƪ!ǴƤ ƘƒƧƧldž LJdž ǙĂD ƴLjķ LJD ĬƷLjő LJĂƗ!ƒ LJƵ ǴLjķƒƧĂƮķ ýƗĂ þĂƞĂ!ƒ LJƵ
.[132] þĂƞĂ!ƒ ƒƦNj YþdžĂ LJĂƗ!ƒ

NJƠǒǊķ ĂNjĂ ƠǒǊķ!ƒ DžNjD ƒĂdžNjD LJőƦ!ƒ LJőƗƧTdž!Ǵ ƯőƧƶķ (ƠǊ) NJ!Ăp Ĭ5Ă
.[133] þLj!ƒĂ ǁőƧT!ƒ LJƵ

ĬùƵ ƧƺőǊdž!ƒ Ănj5 NJdžǴlķLjƒ Ĭ5 ƨőƨƶ!ƒ ăD (ȴĖƩ ĀĀĤ ƺȽş) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ
. NJķdžƗƠ ƪ5Ă NJƺőƧƮķĂ þĂƞĂ!ƒ ƧdžD ƧǒþƋ Ĭ5 DžőƗƠ!ƒ Ü NJķĂl þĂƞĂ!ƒ

ƗùƠķƺdž ǴƯőD ĬNjĂ ƧTƠ!ƒ lƧĂǊ ƘǴƠǊdž!ƒ ƧĂǊ!ƒ LJdž þőþƠ!ƒ lƧĂǊ ĂķķĂ
ýǴp .(1 : ĀÎƩ) (ȴĖƩ ĀĀĤ ƺȽş ôǿǰ ż Āŋş ğȘĖÊ ż Āŋ ! Ǵè) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăl
Ÿ ƯƧǕƒĂ ƘƒĂǴdžǊù!ƒ Ĭù5 Ǵdž ƠǒǊķ LJƵ ƧǴƤǗǴ lƧĂǊ!ƒ ƟǴķ5ƒ : ƧĂTǴƵ LJƒ
ĬùLj þǚ Ơķ5 LJdž Džnj! ǴLjD Ǵdž ĬƵ ƧƗT ƠǒǊķ Ÿ DžnjƠǒǊķ LJőLjdžƋdž! ƧőƗƦķ Ĭ!Ǵƶķ
ƯőƧùƶķĂ ƯƧǕƒĂ ƘƒĂdžǊù!ƒ Ĭ5Ǵdž NJ! ƠǊ ǴdžƗ Ÿ ƒĂƠǊ : ýǴp NJLjƋƗ5 ƧőƯLj!ƒ

.357 ƒ -13Ɯ– ƧőĂLjķ!ƒĂ ƧőƧƠķ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ LJƒ [131]

.3478 ƒ -6Ɯ (Dž1982-ùNj1402)-10ƺ – ƘĂƧ – ƪĂƧT!ƒ Ƨþ– LJƈƧl!ƒ ýǚƱ Ĭ5 – Ɣƺp þőǊ [132]

.357 ƒ -13Ɯ– ƧőĂLjķ!ƒĂ ƧőƧƠķ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ LJƒ [133]

Ÿƒ Ơŏǖ ʅ ùƙ ǇƵ ǲNjƧǖ ǂƙ! ǲnjǖǴ Ʈ Ǳ Ǵǳ ǲnjǖǴ Ʈ Ǳ ǲnjǇǳǖ ǲnjŏ5 lƧĂʅ!ƒ Ƙ!ƨǇ ǇŏŖ!ƒ ǁƑ!Ăǳǖ

.[134] (@) ǋ!Ăʅ Ƨ ƫŏƥ Ʈ ƙǖ ǋƠŏǖ ʅ ƙ ƫƠ

Ảøɧʂ ğǟʂẢŧÊŏǟ ʉ Ảɧ) Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ǋ!Ăǁǖ ƚƠƙƙ5ǳ ƻ Ʈ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ǇǱ ƥɳǇ ǁ!Ŗǂ

Ĭ5Ǵùǳ yùŏǳɳ ǇǱ ƥùǂƋƙ Ǵ ư ùŏǱ Ĭnj5 Ü(1: ƻ Ʈ!ƒ) (ʈ ... ʐŁʂ ôǾ ʉ

Ăùnj5 Ü Ơŏǖ ʅ ùƙ!Ǵǖ ƫ!Ǵ ùƤ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǋɳĂƙŏ Ü ƫ ƤǇǳ ƲƧŰƒ Ĭ5ǴǳĂ yǖʅ!ƒ ƘƒĂǴǳʅ!ƒ

. ǋǁ Ƥ ƧǳǱ Ƨŏǖƥƙ Ĭ5 ǲŏǂƠ!ƒ Ü ǋƙĂǁǖ ƐƬ ýǂ ĬƵ ǇǳŏnjǳƳ!ƒ

! ǴÊł) : Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ýǴp ǴƵƧǴ ư ǳ Ơŏǖ ʅ ƙ!ƒ ýʑ5 Ǵnjŏ5 ƇǴɳ ƥǁ5 ƚʑǳɳ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ǴǳǱ

.(1: ǴȞŧƨǟ)(ʈȮΣǟ ÂÂĤŏǟ âʂÆÕŏǟ ȬŸʈǟ ôøǰǟ ʐẢɳʂ ğǟʂẢŧÊŏǟ ʐ Ảɳ

ƘƒĂǴǳʅ ù!ƒ Ĭù5 Ǵùǳ yŏǳɳ Ǉǳ lƧǳƙʅ ǳ!ƒ Ơŏǖ ʅ ƙ!ƒ ǂǁŏǁƠ ƧƧǁŏ yƱǳ!ƒ ƒŖNj

Ǵŏ ư Ǵǳ ǴNjƒĂʅ Ĭ5 ǋǖ ƇŎɳĂ ǴƵƧǴ ư ǳ Ơŏǖ ʅ ƙ!ƒ ýʑ5 Ǵnjŏ5 ƇǴɳ lƧĂʅ!ƒ ǉŖNj ƲƧŰƒĂ

Ƨù5ǉ Ĭù Ƶ ƥùŏƥǉƙ!ƒĂ ƚʑǳɳ!ƒ lŰ Ʈǖ ǋŏĂǉƙ!ƒ ǴnjǇǳ ƲƧʓ!ƒ ǇǱ : ĬNjĂ Ǵnjŏ5 ƚǖ ʅ Ǵǉǳ!

ýùNjǱ Ơŏǖ ʅ ùƙ Ĭù ǂƠŏ ǇǱ Ɣùʅ Ǵǉǳ5 Ănj! ĂǱ lƧǴɳƙ! ƒĂɳƧƤĂ ǲnjƙŰ Ʈ ǇƵ ƒĂʑƱp

ǲ! ǇŏŖ!Ǵǖ Ǵ ư ŏƧʑƙ ǉƥɳƙĂ ǲnjƠŏǖ ʅ ƙ ƧƒƧǳƙʅƒ ĬƵ ǂ!Ŭƥ ǋŏ5 Ǵǳǖ ƲƧŰƒĂ ƘƒĂǴǳʅ!ƒ

[135] . ƚʑǳɳ!ƒ lŰ Ʈ ƒĂǳƙŏ

Ü ǴǳnjǇǴƱ ʅ Ă lƧƤŬƒĂ ǴŏǇƥ!ƒ ǁǳ ǋ! ăŖ!ƒ ăǱ (âʂÆȭŏǟ ȬŸʈǟ) Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ǋ!Ăp ǴǳǱ

Ǵùǳ ýǂ Ǉǳ ƧNjǴƱ!ƒ ĂNjĂ : ΣĂƥǁ!ƒ Ü Ǵǳnjŏ5 ǴǳĂ ƲƧŰƒĂ ƘƒĂǴǳʅ!ƒ Ĭ5 ǉƧǳǱ Ŗ5Ǵǉ!ƒ

[136] . ǋƙǴ5 Ʈ Ǉǳ Σŏ! Ǵǳǳ ǋǖ ǋǉĂ5 ƮŏĂ ǋǖ ǇĂǂƧƬǳ!ƒ ǋŏ!ǫ ƻŏ ư ŏ

ǴƵƧǴ ư ǳ Ơŏǖ ʅ ƙ!ƒ ýʑ5 ƇǴɳ ǁ!Ŗǂ Ü ǉƧŏʅ5ƙ ǲƥǁƙ ǲŏǂƠ!ƒ ƨŏƨƨ!ƒ Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ

¢øǿ ôøǰǟ ʐ Ảɳʂ ğǟʂẢŧÊŏǟ ʐ Ảɳ ! ǴÊ) Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ǋ!Ăǁǖ ƚƠƙƙ5ǳ Ĭnj5 ǇǖǴʓƙ!ƒ lƧĂʅ Ĭ5

Ơŏǖ ʅ ùƙ!ƒ Ǉŏùǖ yǳɳ yƱǳ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ü (1: ...) (ÀÂÆ ùì Ŏõ ʔŸʒ ʐŁʂ ÆŧΣǟ ¢ŏʂ ȬŸʈǟ

ŸǴ5 Ü ƥǳƠ!ƒ ǋ!Ă Ü ǋƙǴpĂƤǳ yŏǳɳ Ǉǳ Ƨǳƙʅ ǳ ǲƑƒƥ Ÿ Ơŏǖ ʅ ƙ!ƒ ǇǱ ƥǂƋŏ Ănj5 ƥǳƠ!ƒĂ

ƥŏʅ ýǴp (ÀÂÆ ùì Ŏõ ʔŸʒ ʐŁʂ) Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ǋ!Ăp Ĭ5Ă Ü ǋƙǴpĂƤǳ Ǉǳ ƥĂǳƠǳ ýɳĂ ƨƵ

Ĭù5 ǇƧǁ!ƒ Ǵnjʑǖ Ʊŏ ǂǁŏǁƠ ĬNjĂ Ü ƥŏǁǖ ƥŏǁƙƙ Ű Ĭƙ!ƒ Ü ǂǁƱǳ!ƒ lƧƥǁ!ƒ Ĭnj5 : ƔƱp

.64 ƒ – ƫǖǴʅ!ƒ yɳƧǳ!ƒ [134]

.206 ƒ -13Ш– ƧŏĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧƠƙ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǴƵ Ǉǖƒ [135]

.93 ƒ -14Ш– ǇǴŏǖ!ƒ yǳǴɳ – ĭ ƧǖƱ!ƒ [136]

LJǂƧŏ ǴdžǉǕ NJƕƧ Ĭ!ǫ LJǂƧŏ LJŏơ NJǉD DžǁzŏĂ Ü Ǵnj!Ă!ƥdžƕ ƧƛdƙŏĂ Ǵnj5ƧzŏƼ LJdžƋdž!ƒ Ɣǁ!!ƒ
.[137] ƥĂŏp ǕĂ ƥĂƥơ ǖƕ Ü ƥŏƧƙ Ǵdž ƭ|ơƙĂ Ü ǤǴƬƙ Ǵdž ýzƽƙ lƧƥp Ĭ!ǫ

Ōǽǿ ƪȅǟ ǴǴȅ) Ǵnjzǁ ƱdžĬƼ Ĭ!Ǵzƙ ýǴp ĬǁƵǕƒ lƧĂƪƕ ƘǴơƕƪdž!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ DžƙƤƙĂ

LJD Ǵùǉ! Ƨǂ Ʀ : ýǴp lƥǴƙp LJƵ Ü (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ! ǴǉNj ƔǴƱƤ!ƒĂ Û (1: ʔŸʒɟǟ) (ʔŸʒɟǟ

. [138] ĬǁƵǕƒ ĬƕƧ LJǴơƕƪ : ýǴp ǴNjDƧp ƒƦǫ LJǴǂ (@) Ÿƒ Ĭƕǉ

ǁùƕƧ Džùƪƒ Ơƕùƪ) NJ!Ăp ýŏĂdƙ ĬƼ ýŏĂdƙ!ƒ ýNjD ƻǁƙƤƒ NJǉD ăƧƕƱ!ƒ ƧǂƦĂ

Ü DžùƲƵDĂ NJǉdž ĬǁƵD ƔƧ Ǖ Ü ĬǁƵǕƒ ǁƕƧ DžƲƵ : ǉǴǉzdž : Džnjưzƕ ýǴlƼ (ĬǁƵǕƒ

ǼƑŏƬ NJƕ Ĭdžƪƙ LJD Ü ĬǁƵǕƒ ǁƕƧ Džƪƒ ƥdžơdž Ǵŏ ǉƨǉ : ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǉzdž ýƕ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ

Ƙǖù!ƒ Ǵnjưzƕ Džnjƙnj!ƈ Džnjƙŏdžƪƙ LJdž LJĂǂƧƬdž!ƒ ýzƼ Ǵdž ýzƽŏ LJD ǁ!Ʀƕ ǉǴnjǉŏ Ü ǉƒĂƪ

ǉǴùŏǫ ǁƧǂƦĂ ĬǁƵǕƒ ǁƕƧ ƥdžơdž Ǵŏ ǁƙŏdžƪƙ ǉƨǉ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü ăƀz!ƒ Ǵnjưzƕ Ă

LJùǂ!Ă Ü Ɨŏdžƪƙ!ƒ : DžƪǕǴƕ Ŏǉ Ƶ ǴdžǉǫĂ : ƒĂ!Ǵp Ü ý!Ʀƙdž ƴƬǴƤ NJ! ƘǉDĂ Ǖǫ ǉƧǂƦƙ LJD

(ĬǁƵǕƒ ǁƕƧ Džƪƒ Ơƕƪ) NJ!Ăp Ĭǉzdž : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü ƧƥƬdž!ƒ LJǴǂdž DžƪǕƒ ƴưĂ

. ƻƑǴùƤ ýɳĂ NJǉdžĂ Ü ƧǂƒƦ NJ! ƘǉDĂ ýƬ ǁ!Ʀƕ Ĭǉzŏ Ü ƥdžơdž Ǵŏ ǁƕƧ ƧǂƦƕ ýƬ [139]

ƧŏƧɳ ýǴp Ǵdžǂ ǁƕƧ ƧǂƦƕ ǁƙĂƬ ƴƼƧD : ýŏpĂ : ĬƕƱƧ!ƒ ƻǴưDĂ

ƒƧŏƕǂƙ ƒĂƧƕǂĂ ǋŏɳȏ!ƒ Ơǁƪ Ǵdžǁǂ ƔǴʓƙ ǉĂɳĂ NJ!Ǘƒ Ơƕp

ƥŏƕ! ýǴp Ǵdžǂ Ĭdžƪdž!ƒ DžŏƲzƙ Ǵnjƕ ƥƬp Ü ƗǁƬ DžƪǗƒĂ : ýǴpĂ

[140] ƧƦƙƵƒ ƥlƼ ǘdžǴǂ ǗĂơ ǁƕŏ LJdžĂ Ǵdžǂŏǁ Ƶ Džǖƪ!ƒ Džƪƒ DžƛýĂơ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ

: ýǴùp LJdž ýĂp Ü ƔƒĂƬ!Ǵƕ ǴǉƥǉƵ ǁ!Ʀ ĬƼ ýƒĂpǕƒ Ĭ!ĂDĂ : ăƧƕƱ!ƒ ýǴpĂ

LJùƵ ƧǴùƕƤǕƒ LJùdž ƘƧǂƦ Ǵdž! Ü LJǴƛĂǕƒĂ Ɨnj!Ǘƒ NJƕ ĂƵƥƙ LJD ǁƕƧ Džƪƒ ǉƨǉ ǉǴǉzdž

: ƒĂ!Ǵùp ǁ!Ʀ ƒĂǤƧp ƒƦǫ ƒĂǉǴǂ DžnjǉD ƗƕǴơƬ!ƒ LJƵĂ Džǁƪ Ă NJŏǁƵ Ÿƒ ĬǁƬ Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ

Ü ǁùƕƧ Džƪƒ DžƲƵ : ǴdžĂǁzdž DžNjƥǉƵ LJǴǂ ǉǴǉzdž LJD ǁ!Ʀƕ LJŏƕƼ Ü ĬǁƵǕƒ ĬƕƧ LJǴơƕƪ

.[141] NJNjƨǉĂ

.121 f -8Ш– LJcƧl!ƒ ýǖƲ ĬƼ – ƔƱp ƥŏƪ [137]

151 f -15Ш – LJǴŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžǴɳ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ [138]

.543-542 f -15Ш – LJǴŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžǴɳ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ [139]

.15-13 f -20Ш LJcƧl!ƒ DžǴǂơǕ ƴdžǴɳ!ƒ – ĬƕƱƧl!ƒ [140]

.152 f -15Ш– LJǴŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžǴɳ – ăƧƕƱ!ƒ [141]

yŏdžŋ LJdž Ơŏǘ\ǩ!f Ɨdžǚǂ ýĂƓǉǩ ƥp ƥŏƧƼ!f ǸǊĂǚ\ǴǊ ǄŏƧǂ!f LJcƧl!f LJǅ ƥŋǉ fȐǂNjĂ

ĬNjĂ ƧĂ\ ƚ ǚƛ Ĭ5 Ĭ ư Ǵdž!f ýƶƼ!ǴǊ Ǆƛ ƇfƧ\Ǘf lƧĂ\ Ĭ5 Ƨƥ Ƭdž!ǴǊ Ɨŏfƥǘ ǴnjNjĂŋĂ

Ü LJŏǩƧĂù\ Ĭ5 YƧǴ ư dž!f Ĭ ư Ǵdž!f ýƶƼ!f ĬǚŏĂ Ü ƻ Ƭ!fĂ ƧƬơ!fĂ ƥŏƥơ!f lƧĂ\ :

LJùdž NJŋĂ ýǂ Ĭ5Ă ĬǚƵǕf lƧĂ\ Ĭ5 ƧdžǕǴǊ ƪƧŏƤǅĂ LJǘǴƺǩ!f lƧĂ\Ă Ɨƶdžŋ!f lƧĂ\

. ƥŏƥŋ Ĭǉƶdž ljĂŋĂ!f ljȐNj

Ǆŏùǂơ!f ƨŏƨƶ!ǴǊ ǴnjǩǚƬǴ5 ĬnjǩǉǩǴnjǉƎ5 Ơŏǘ\ǩ!ǴǊ Ɨơǩǩƽdž lƧĂ\!f ƘǉǴǂ ǴdžƛŏơĂ

ĬǚƵ ƘǚdžǩƬfĂ Ǖǫ Ơŏǘ\ǩ!ǴǊ Ɨơǩǩƽdž lƧĂ\ LJdž ǴdžĂ LJǘǴƺǩ!fĂ ƇfƧ\Ǘf ĬǩƧĂ\ Ĭ5 Ǖǫ

. [142] ljĂǚdžƵ Ăǅ ljĂƥlǩƵf Ǵdždž Ơŏǘ\ǩ!f ƔŋĂǩ\ŏ Ǵlơ ƧdžǕfĂ ýŏFfƧ\ǫ Ĭǉǘ Ƨǂ Ȑ

LJùdž..ýŋƶǚ! ǄnjǩƥǴǊƵĂ ljƋǴǊơǅĂ Ÿf ƇǴǉǘǅ ǄnjǉǅĂ Ÿf LJǘf ƪƨŏƨƵ LJǅ ǄƵƨ LJdž

ǄŏƧdž ĬǚƵ ƇfƧǩƼfĂ ǴǊƧǚ! ýǂǅ LJdžĂ Ǆnj! ýŏǩlǩĂ ƇǴŏǘǉǖ! ƔŏȐǂǩ

ƻ Ƭ!f Ă ƧƬơ!f Ă ƥŏƥơ!f Ă ƇfƧ\Ǘf : yǘ\ Ơŏǘ\ǩ!ǴǊ Ɨơǩǩƽdž!f ƧĂ\!f ƗǚdžŋĂ

. ĬǚƵǕfĂ LJǘǴƺǩ!f Ă Ɨƶdžŋ!f Ă

---

[142] Ǆŋǉ!fĂ ƇfƧ\Ǘf ĬǩƧĂ\ Ĭ5 Ǵdžnjǘ ýƬǩf Ǵdž Ƨŏ\ƽǩ ýǚƤ LJdž) ɯfƧƶdž!fĂ ƇfƧ\Ǘf lƨŋƶdž – ǄǴdžǗf ĬǚƵ ƥdžơǅ

.8-7 f (

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1: [illegible]) [illegible] (1: [illegible]) [illegible] (1: [illegible]) [illegible] (1: [illegible])

[illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) [illegible] تنز [illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) [illegible] تنز (1) [illegible] (3) [illegible] (2) [illegible] (1) [illegible] (2) [illegible] (1) [illegible] (3-1 : [illegible]) [illegible] (1) [illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) [illegible] تنز (1) [illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) [illegible] (1) [illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) (2) [illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) [illegible].

[illegible] (1) [illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) (2) [illegible] (1) [illegible] (1 : [illegible]) (1) [illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) (2) [illegible].

[illegible] (1) [illegible] (1) [illegible] (2-1 : [illegible]) (2) [illegible]

[1] Bä) ùùƕ ƚùơƙƙƾdž Ü ƘĂùƕǂǈƶ!ƒ lƧĂƪ Ü (2-1 : ȷäĂƭʒ òǓ) ([2] ƀƺ ƔƓä ǶƕƢ ƺŁ ăƈ
DžĂƧ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ، (2-1 : ğƺĠȮĂĤöä) ([2] ǉƺ ƶĂǉ ƪŁƼ ĂƕǓ äƺƺƧĂ ȷǉ äƺƃĂƕ ȷǉ ƚâ ĂƕǒƷ ƗÆȆǵ
[1] Bä) ـ ƚơƙƙƾdž Ü ǇĠdžǀ! ƧĂƪ ǁ!Ʀǂ (2-1 :ȳşĂöä) ([2] ƀşĂöä ƘǷ [1] Bä) ùƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž Ü
ƠĀĈتتن [1] Bä) ùƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž lƥƞƪ!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ Ü (2-1 : ȷĂƭȫö) ([2] ƪȬƢä Ĉā ĂȫƠä ƚğ ĂƕǓ ȭƘ
. (2-1: : ǥÆDžÊöä) ([2] ƙĉƀǉä ƀā ƀ ƀȫ ƘƕƷƀ ȫ Ĉā ĂȫƠä

ƚğ ĂƕǓ ȭƘ Ăöä) ùƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž ŎNjĂ ƩǉĂö lƧĂƪ : ŎNjĂ (Ăƀä) ùƕ Əƥƙƕƙ ĠnjǉǈdžƩdžƤĂ
ƘøƭȮǵ ā ĂøȬ Ăƀä) ùƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž ŎNjĂ ƥĂNj lƧĂƪ Ġnjöǘƙ (1 : ȄƥƺƔ) ([1] ƪȬƢä Ĉā ĂȫƠä
ùùƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž ŎNjĂ ƨƪĂö lƧĂƪ ĠnjöǘƙÛ(1 :åƺŁ) ([1] ƘĞ ąȬǵ ǰƀ ƀȫ ƘǰȎ ƪ ƀĂǓ
Ăøƀ) ùƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž ، DžöNjƒƧƕ lƧĂƪ ǁ!Ʀǂ Ü (1:Ȥèƺ) ([1] ƙĉƚä Ĉā ĂȫƠä ƚğ ĂƕǓ ȭƘ Ăöä))
)([1] ƀøƀƭƢä ĂĂƀä ȓƀ ƾƀ ƪƀ ǥƀ ƀƺä ƾƀ ǥĂƭƀä ƀ ƚā Ăƀä ƺĂƀ ȭƀ ƀĂĂ ā ĂȬ
ǥǓƀƺ Ĉā ĂȫƠä ƚğ ĂƕǓ ȭƘ Ăƀä) Ĭ!Ġƶƙ NJ!Ăǀƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž ŎNjĂ Ƨƞơ!ƒ lƧĂƪ Ġnjöǘƙ ، (1: ƪƚäĂǓ
. (1: ĂDžƩä) ([1] ąĞƀ

[1] ƪÊü) Ĭ!Ġƶƙ NJ!Ăǀƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž Ü ĈƒƧƶT!ƒ lƧĂƪ Ü (DžƪƱ) ùƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž ĠnjǈdžǇĠƙǉƒĂ
ƚùơƙƙƾdž ǁ!Ʀùǂ ĬNjĂ ƒ Ƭ!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ. (2-1: öĂĤÎöä) ([2] ƙĉƚä Ĉā ĂȫƠä ƚğ ĂƕǓ ȭƘ
. (2-1 : ÒÔöä) ([2] ƙĉƚä Ĉā ĂȫƠä ƚğ ĂƕǓ ȭƘ [1] ƪÊü) Ĭ!Ġƶƙ NJ!Ăǀƕ

ƚơƙƙƾdž ĬNjĂ ƨƒƧƵǗƒ lƧĂƪ : ĠdžNj ǇĠƙƧĂƪ5 ƨƧơ ƚƶƕƧƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ ĠdžƊ
ƻĂøƀ ĉøƀ ƀøĂ ƚøƀ ƺĂǵ ƀƀƀ Ʉƀ ƀȮĂ ƴƺ ȭƘ ȯĂ ā ĂȬ [1] Òƫä) Ĭ!Ġƶƙ NJ!Ăǀƕ
ƚğ ĂøǓ ȭƘ Ăƫä) Ĭ!Ġƶƙ NJ!Ăǀƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž ĬNjĂ ƥƵƧ!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ (2-1: ȣäĂʒǰä) ([2] ƙĉƀƭƀ
. (1: Æʒ Ăöä) ([1] ǉƺƀ ƚ Ĉā Ăöä Ăƀ ƀȮøƀ ƐƢä ȭƀ ƀȫ ȭƀ ȯĂ ƁƟƀ Ĉā ĂȫƠä

Ĭ!Ġƶƙ NJ!Ăǀƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž DžöƧdž lƧĂƪ ŎNjĂ lƥơƒĂ lƧĂƪ5 Ü ƨƧơ ƚƪdžƤƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž!ƒ ĠdžƊĂ
. (2-1 :ĈĂƞ) ([2] ĂƀƀƐ ƀƀʒ ȭƀ ĈƭǵƏ ƀƀ [1] ÒĤƮȭ)

ÜlƧĂùƪ ǇĂƧTùƵĂ ƴƪƙ ÜƚƶƱǀdž!ƒ ƨĂƧơ!Ġƕ ƚơƙƙƾdž!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ ƥƥƵ ǇƊ ƥƞǈ ƒƦǂNjĂ
NJ! ƴƱĠƥ Džöǂơ ƒ ǉ) : ǁ!Ăƥ ĠnjƶdžƞöÜ ƗƧơ ƧTƵ ƚƶƕƧƊ ƧƒƧǂƙ Ƨöƹ ǇƊdž ĠnjƙǘdžƞĂ
. (ƧƪS)

[illegible] .[143] [illegible]

[illegible] (7 : [illegible]) [illegible] [144] [illegible] .[145] [illegible]

[illegible] [146] [illegible] .[147] [illegible]

[illegible] . [148] [illegible]

---

[143] [illegible] 47 [illegible]

[144] [illegible] (295-294 [illegible])

[145] [illegible] 9 [illegible] 8 [illegible]

[146] [illegible] (308 [illegible])

[147] [illegible] .138 [illegible]

[148] [illegible] 4 [illegible]

ýĉ Ŧùŏĉ Ĭù5 ƻùpĂ!f Ĭ5 Dǐnj5ǚƙƤf ĬǁƵ ƴưĂdž!f fƦǋ Ĭ5 Dǐnj5ǚƙƤf DžĂlŏĂ

Dǐùʅf ĬǁƵ LJĂƽlŏ LJĂ!ĂǕǴ5 ǼƽLjĉ ǴnjŏǪ ǴLjƧƬD Ĭƙ!fĂ NJhǴƬƙdž!f LJƵ ŧƥơƙƙ Ĭƙ!f LJfƧdžƵ

DžǋƥùLjƵ ĂfĂù!fĂ LJĂùƽlŏ Ǚ LJĂƧƤǓfĂ ƻǴLjFƙʅǔ! "LJĂƤʅfƧ!fĂ"Ĭ5 ĂfĂ!fĂ Ŧ!ǚŋ!f

Ŧù!ƨƙƶdž!f ƧĂùnjdžŋ ĆǕƋùǋ LJùdžĂ NJhǴƬƙdž!f LJĂdžǁƶŏ Dǁƶ!f Ĭ5 LJĂƤʅfƧ!Ǵ5 ƻƱƶǁ!

ƟƧǴùƬ Ĭƶ5ǴƬù!f ăĂĂùLj!f LJŏƥ!f Ĭơdž DžǴdžǗǴǂ ŦLjʅ!f ýǋD ĆǴdžǁƵ ƯƶƕDžnjl5fĂŏĂ

. Džǁʅdž ƠŏơƮ

-: ǴnjLjdž ƧǴƙƤLj ƖƥŏƥƵ ǼǋĂŋĂ ǴǋƧŏʅƽƙ Ŏ5 LJĂƧʅƽdž!f ƧǂƦ ƥpĂ

Ƨùŏƺ ĬùLjƶdž! ǁ!Ʀ LJdž ƻƧơ ýǂ Ü ýǴƶ5DĂ ĆǴdžʅD LJdž ŦƶƱldž ƻĂƧơ ǴnjLjD : üǋǓɛ

. [149]DžǁƵD Ÿf ǴLjD : ýǴp (Dž!f) ΣǴhƵ LJhf LJƵ Ü ƧƤǓf ƻƧơ!f ĬLjƶdž

Ăùơ Lj fƦùǋ ýƛdžƕ fĂdžǁǂƙ ƔƧƶ!f LJD ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 Dǐnjƙŋơ ăDƧ!f fƦnjƕ fĂ!Ǵp LJŏƦ!fĂ

: ƧƵǴƬ!f ýĂp

ƅƵǴŋŏǗf ǴLjŏʅLj ǴLjD Ŏƕʅơƙ Ǚ * ƅƵǴp Ƙ!Ǵp Ŏȣ Ǵnj! ǴLjǁp

ĬùǁƵ Ƙùƽ pĂ LJdž ƻǴl!f ƧǴnjƱƕ Ƙ!ƥ5 Ü Ƙƽ pĂ ƥp Ƙ!Ǵp : ƻǴp Ƙ!Ǵp : NJ!Ălƕ ŎLjƶŏ

Ĭù!f ǁ!Ʀ NJhƬf ǴdžĂ (Džǁf) NJ!Ăp fĂ5ƧƮ5 Ü Ƙƽ pĂ Ŏǋ Ŏƙ!f Ŧdžǁǂ!f DžǴdžƙ LJdž ǴǋƥfƧdž

DžǁƵD Džŏdž Džŏdž!fĂ Ü Ÿf DžǓ Džǚ!fĂ Ü ǴLjD ƻ!D ƻ!Ǖf : Dǐnj ưƶƕ ýǴl5 Ü ĬLjƶdž!f fƦǋ Ăơ Lj

.[150] ŦdžǴƙ Ŧdžǁǂ ĬǁƵ ýfƥ ǴnjLjdž ƻƧơ ýǂĂ Ü

LJD ƔƧƶǁ! Ơư Ăŏ LJD Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿf ƥfƧD ƥl5 Ü ƨǴŋƵǗfĂ ĭƥơƙǁ! ƘƥƧĂ ǴnjLjD : ĬdžFƙǁɛ

fƦù! Ü Dǐùnjdžǚǂ LJĂƺĂƮùŏ ǴnjLjdžĂ Ü ǴnjLjĂ5Ƨƶŏ Ŏƙ!f ƻĂƧơ!Ǵƕ ýƨLj DžŏƧǂ!f LJcƧl!f

fĂƨŋƵ Dǐnj Ljǂ!Ă Ü NJǁƛdž LJdž ƖƧĂʅƕ ĂD Ü NJǁƛdž ƧĂʅ ƧƬƶƕ ĂD Ü NJǁƛdžƕ fĂƙƋŏ LJD Džǋfƥơƙ

NJùŏƕLjƙ!f ƖƥǴƵǪ LJǕ ƧĂʅ!f ĬǁƵ ŦpƧƽdž ƘĆǴŋ : ăƧƬƤdžƨ!f ýǴp Ü NJǁƛdžƕ LJǴŏƙǗf LJƵ

Ĭ!f ýƮĂD ƥơfĂ ƴưĂdž Ƨŏƺ Ĭ5 Ljƥŏƥŋƙ Ă Ƨŏƺ Ǚ ǴnjLjdž ƻ!Ƌdž NJh ăƥơƙdž!f LJf ĬǁƵ

ýùǂ ƔǋƦdž ǁ!ƦǂĂ ƖƧdž LjƧǂƦ ƥƧƽŏ LJD LJdž ƔĂǁl!fĂ ƳǴdžʅǕf Ĭ5 NJ! ƧpDĂ ƯƧƺ!f

. [151] LjƧŏƧlƙĂ ΣĂƽLj!f Ĭ5 ƧƧǂdž!f LJŏǂdžƙ NJLjdž ƔĂǁƱdž5 LJcƧl!f Ĭ5 ĆǴŋ ƧŏƧǂƙ

.88 f - 1Ш – LJǴŏƕ!f ydžǴŋ – ĭƧƕƱ!f [149]

.91-90 f – ƨhǴʅ!f yŋƧdž!f [150]

18 f -1Ш– ƻǴƬǂ!f – ăƧƬƤdžƨ!f [151]

ŀƶƒƒƧ ŀǒƕƥƊ ŀƸƓǒƮ Ǐǉƶdž!ƒ ƒƦǋ ƷƓƮǍ ƔƱƥ ƥǒƪ ƇƓƞ ŀǒƥơ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ Ǐ5Ǎ

ýùǅdž ǍùǋǍ Ü ǛƶǒdžƞƟ Ÿƒ ƾǛƤ Ǒ5 ǇƋƬ!ƒ Ǎǋ ƨƓƞƵǕƒ ƒƦǋ Ǒ5 ǇƋƬ!ƒǍ : ýƓƥ ŀǒƥƒƧ

ƘƒƧƦ ǇǙdž ŀù5!ƋdžŀǒùƯƧǕƒ ŀƕƧǩ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǇǪ ƩƓǉ!ƒ ƴǉƮǍ ƐƬ ýŧ Ǒ5 Ÿƒ ƴǉƮ

ǍƊ ŀùǉƕ! ƓǋǉdžǋǉǍƸǍƮǒ Ɠdž ǎƧƓƮ Ɩ5 ƘƒƧƦ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ƩƓǉ!ƒ ƦƤƊ ƒƦƋ5 ƘƓ5Ʈ!ƒ ŀdžǍǛƶdž

Ÿƒ ǇǙŧ!Ǎ ǇǍùŧǒ Ɠdž ǋǩƥƥ Ǒ5 ƓǉƑƓŧ Ü ƨƓǌƞ ǍƊ ýŧǒǋ ǍƊ ŀǉƒǍƱƪƊ ǍƊ ŀǒǉƈ ǍƊ ƖƧƞƈ

Ƨƪù!ƒ Ɩ!Ʀ ǏǛƵ ǐǍƱǉǩ Ü ŀ!5ƓƤ ŀƯƕƓǉ ƖƓǒơ Ü ƖƓǒơ ƘƒƧƦ!ƒ ƖǛǩǇdž ýƶƞǒ Ƴƥƕdž!ƒ

ǉƧùƪ ƻƧùƶǒ ǕǍ ƧƬƕ ǋƶǒƱǩƪǒ Ǖ ǐƦ!ƒ Ƨƪ!ƒ Ɩ!Ʀ Ü ƖƓǒơ!ƒ Ƨƪ Ü ƨƞƶdž!ƒ Ǒǌ!Ǖƒ

ýùƶƞǒǍ Ü ǛǉƒƨǍƊǍ ǛdžǘŧƧƬƕ!ƒ ƓǌǉdžƷǍƮǒ ƘƓdžǛŧǍ ƻǍƧơ ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ƒƦŧǋǍ Ü ƧƬƕ

ƻǍƧùơ!ƒ ǉƦùǋ Ǉdž Ÿƒ ƴǉƮǍ ƧƬƕ!ƒ ƴǉƮ ǇǒƕƾƧ5!ƒǍ Ü ǛǉƓƥƧ5Ǎ ƓǉƈƧƥ Ÿƒ Ɠǌǉdž

ǇǒƕƓùdž ƾƧù5!ƒ Ǎùǋ Ü ƯƕƓǉ!ƒ ƟǍƧ!ƒǍ ƥdžƓƤ!ƒ ƥƪƞ!ƒ ǇǒƕƓdž ƾƧ5!ƒ Ǎǋ ƘƓdžǛŧ!ƒǍ

.[152] ƖƓǒơ!ƒ ŀǒǉơǍ ƖƓǒơ!ƒ ƖƧǍƮ

Ü ƓǋƧƥùƥ ǄƱƵǍ ƻǍƧơ!ƒ ŀǉƓŧdž ǏǛƵ ǋǒƕǉǩǛ! Ɩ!ƦǍ ǋƕ Ÿƒ ǄƪƥƊ Ü ǄƪƥƓǉƒ : ƘƖƑƖƐ

) ùùƕǍ (Ǐơƕù!ƒ)ùƕǍ (Ƨƞ5!ƒ)ùƕ Ǐ!ƓƶǩŸƒ ǄƪƥƊ ƥƥǍ Ü ǋdžǕŧ ǑǉƓƕdž Ǒǋ Ʀǫ

ǇƓŧ5 : [153]ŀǒƨǍƞ!ƒ Ǆǒƥ ǇƕƒýƓƥ Ü Ɠǌƕ Ǆƪ!!ƒ Ǒ5 ƻǍƧơ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǇƋƬ Ɩ!Ʀŧ5 Ü (ýǒǛ!ƒ

Ǒùǌ5 Ü ǋdžƓƶǉǫǍ ǋǉƓƪơǫ ýƓdžŧǍ Ü ǋǩǒƕǍƕƧ ýƓdžŧ ǏǛƵ ǋǒƕǉǩ!ƒ ƻǍƧơ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ƧŧƦ Ǒ5

Ǉdž ƓǋƧǒƸǍ ǄǍƞǉ!ƒǍ ƇƓdžƪ!ƒǍ ƧdžƖ!ƒǍ ƩdžƬ!ƒǍǕ ƧƓǌǉ!ƒǍ ýǒǛ!ƒ Ǉdž Ɠǌƕ Ǆƪǉǒ Ǉƒ Ǐ!ǍƊ

ǋùdžǕŧǍ ǋù!ƓdžŧǍ ǋǩdžŧơǍ ǋǩƧƥƥǍ ǋǩǒǉƒƥơǍ ǏǛƵ ŀ!Ǖƥ ƧǌƱƊ ŀ!ƒƥ Ǒǌ5 ƘƓƥǍǛƤdž!ƒ

. [154] ǋǛƪƧ ƾƥƮǍ

(ǄƦƪùƱ)Ǎ ǉƦǋ! Ǆƪƒ (Ǆ!ƒ)ù5 Ü Ɠǌǉǒƕ ƨǒǒdžǩǛ! Ƙƶƕ Ǎ Ü ƧǍƪǛ! ƇƓdžƪƒ Ɠǌǉƥ : ƲƓƐƥƖƐ

ǇdžơƧ!ƒ ƥƕƵ Ƙ!Ɠƪ : ýƓƥ Ü ƔǋǍ Ǉƕ Ÿƒ ƥƕƵ ƓǉƋƕǉƒ ýƓƥ Ü ǐƧƕƱ!ƒ ƧŧƦǍ Ü ƖǛǩ! Ǆƪƒ

---

38 ƒ – 1Ɯ – ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ýǕƲ Ǒ5 – ƔƱƥ ƥǒƪ [152]

ƥǛƞdž ǋ5ǒǉƓƮǩ Ǉdž Ü Ƨǒƪ5ǩ!Ɠƕ ǛƵƧƓƵ ǇƓŧ Ü ŀƑƓdžǩƪǍ ǇǒƶƪǩǍ ǎƥơǫ ŀǉƪ ƥ!Ǎ Ü ƔǍǒƊ Ǉƕ Ƨŧƕ ǏƕƊ Ǉƕ ƥdžơdž [153]

-2Ɯ– ǇǒƧƪ5dž!ƒ ƘƓǉƕƱ - ǎƥǍƒƥ!ƒ). ŀƑƓdžƶƕƪǍ ǇǒƪdžƤǍ ǎƥơǫ ŀǉƪ Ǐ5Ǎǩ (ƥƓƕƶ!ƒ ƧǒƤ ǎƥǋ Ǐ5 ƥƓƶdž!ƒ ƥƒƨ)

(.92-91 ƒ

ƔǩŧƑ ǄƑƓƵ – ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ǄƓƪƥƊ Ǒ5 ǇƓǒƕǩ!ƒ – ǑƖƬdžƥ!ƒ ǑƵƧƨ!ƒ ƔǍǒƊ Ǉƕ Ƨŧƕ ǑƕƊ Ǉƕ ƥdžơdž ǇǒƥƑ ƩdžƬ ƊƓƑdžǕƒ [154]

.135 ƒ .ƘǍƧǒƕ –

(ǁ ĎǨ ƧĐž!ƒ)Ă (ýŏƨ ǉǨ Đž!ƒ) Ă Ɣ Ǵǩ ǂ!ƒ ǁ !Ʀ (Ďžƒ) Ÿƒ ýĂƥ ǇƵ Ü Ďžƪƒ Ǉƕ ƥŏƨ Ǉƕ

. [155]ƧĂƪ!ƒ ƇǴž ƪƊ ŎǋǴžǉǫ : Ŏƕ ýǴƥ : ýǴ ǀ5

ƇǴžùƪƊ Ǉùdž Ďžƪƒ (Đž!ƒ) : ýǴƥ ƥǋǴƞdž ǇƵ Ü ǇƈƧ ǀ!ƒ ƇǴžƪƊ Ǉdž Ďžƪƒ ǴǌǉƊ : Ƨ ĎǮƑǁƐ

.[156] ǇƈƧ ǀ!ƒ

ƅƟø ƥĂ) Ďǌ ư ƶƕ ýǴƥĂ Ü ǋŏ5 ƒĂǮ ǇƈƧ ǀ!ƒ ƒĂƶdžƪ ƒƦ ƒĂǉǴǂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇƊ : Ƨ ƣƑƨǁƐ

ĎžƱǉ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ÿƒ ýƨǉ5 Ü (26:ĶŶÔƺ) ([26]ǰƺ ...)

ƳǴdžǨƪŮ Ǻƕ ƪ ǋ! ĎǌƵǴdžǨƪƒĂ Ü ĎǌƵǴdžǨƪŮ Ǻƕ ƪ Ďǌƕƞƶǩ ǇĂǂŏĂ Ü ǋǉdž ƒĂƕƞƶŏ! ƴŏƥƕ!ƒ

.[157] ǀƥƑ5Ǖƒ ǇŏǨĂ ƔĂǀ!ƒ ƽƧǩ5 Ü ǉƥƶƕ Ǵdž

ƻĂƧùơ!ƒ Ǉdž Ǵǌ!ǴƛdžƒĂ Ŏǋ (Ďž!ƒ) [158]ŎƩƒƧdž!ƒ ýǴƥ Ü ǋŏƕǉǨ! ƻĂƧơ Ǵǌǉƒ : ƱǴƑƨǁƐ

ƴù ư Ă Ǵùdždž ǴdžǋĂơǉĂ ǴŏĂ Ůƌǂ ǋŏƕǉǨ! ƻĂƧơ (Ƨdž!ƒ) Ă (ƒ dž!ƒ) Ăơǉ ƚƶƱǀdž!ƒ

ƻùƮĂ Ĭù!ƒ ƔƱǴƤdž!ƒ ƧƱǉ ƙ5! ƙƇǴƞ Ǵǉǌ5 Ü Ǵǋƥƶƕ Ŏǀŏ Ǵdž Ĭ!ǫ ƴdžǴƪ!ƒ ƱǴǀŏŮ

ǁ ù!Ʀ Ăơǉ Ĭ!ǫ Ɣ Ǵǩǂ!ƒ ýǋƊ Ĭ Ƶ ƚƞơ!ƒ ƚdžǴƥǫĂ ǉƨǴƞƵǫ Ĭ!ƒ ǀƧǴƬǗƒĂ ĎŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧ ǀ!ƒ

. [159] ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ ƇǴǉƛƊ Ŏ5 ƇǴƞ Ǵdždž

ƥƥ ǋǉƊĂ Ü ƙ ư ǀǉƒ ƥƥ Ǵǌƕƥ Ŏǩ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ ǇƊ Ďƶŏ! Ü ƻǴǉƑǩƪǘ! ƙƶ ư Ă ǴǌǉƊ : ĎǮƑǩǁƐ

ƥƮǉŏ ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ďǘǂ Ŏ5 ǁ !ƦĂ Ü Ǵdžǌǉŏƕ Ǵdž ƳǴƱǀǉƒ ƚdžǘƵ ƒƦǋ ýƶƞ5 Ü ăƧƤƒ Ŏ5 ƦƤƊ

:ýĂǀŏ5 ƧƶƮ!ƒ Ďǌǉdž ýƞƧ!ƒ

Ǵǌ!ǴǋƊ Ǉdž ƩǉǗƒ Ǵdž ǈƥǉƕĂ ýƕ

ǴƞƮ ƥƥ ǂĂƞƮ ǺǉƒƨơƊ ǖǴǋ Ǵdž ....ýƕ Ů ýĂǀŏĂ

. [160]ƧƤŮƒ ƻǉƛǨƪŏĂ Ďǘǂ Ǵǌƕ ƴƱǀŏ ǇǂĂ ǋǉƨĂ Ŏ5 ƥƶǩ ŮĂ ƙŏƕ!ƒ Ǉdž ƙƪŏ! ýƕĂ

---

[155] ƒƱƕƨ ăƧ – ƞǴdžƴ ƒ!ƕŏǴǇ – 1ǘ – 87 ƒ

[156] ƒdžƧƞƴ ƒ!ƪǴƽ – ǉƽƩ ƒ!ƮƱƚ .

[157] ƒƨƧǂƮŎ – ƒ!ƕƧǋǴǇ Ŏ5 ƒ!ǀƧƈǇ – 1ǘ- ƒ 175

[158] ƥǌơdž Ǉƕ ƥdžƮƱĬ Ü ƕǴƱ ǂ ƮƧƻ ăƮƧ ǘǉ5ƪƧ Ü ƥǴƵƒǀ ƥƞƥŏƥ ƒ ǗƱƮǾĂ Ü ƒ!ƥ ƧǴdžƒƧǂ)5ùĬ

ƒ!ƮƶŏƥƊ) . (ƒ!ƨƨǂǀĬ – ƒǕƶǗdž –7ǘ- ƒ 103).

[159] ƒǋdžƮƱŎ ǩƪŏƧ – ƒ!ƨdžƒƱŎ ƱƱƮ ƥǌơ ƒƳ3 (1394ǋ -1974ǌ) –ǘ1- ƒ 39

[160] ƒ!ƱƕƨăƧ –ƞǴdžƴ ƒ!ƕŏǴǇ –ǘ1- ƒ 89.

LJùƵ ĭƧùƜƱ!ƒ ĭĂƧ Ü[161]ýǋǹη!ƒ ƔƓƪƠƜ ƗǆǕƒ ǉƦǋ ǅƒĂþ ƖþǆƵ! ƨĂǆƧ ǈǋǉƉ : ƲƨƑǁƐ
ĂùǁƙŏĂùǊĂ Ü (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧƜ ƔƱƤƉ LJƜ ƧƪƓŏ ĂƜƉ Ƨǆ : ýƓp Ü Ÿƒ þƜƵ LJƜ ƧƜƓη
Ŏù5 ƔùƱƤƉ LJƜ ŎŏƠ ǉƓƤƉ Ĭƙǆ5 (¢ƺ Æ∧ø ɍ ā ÅǪȮä Ȭǽ Ɓä) lƧlƜ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƗƠƙƓ5
ýηĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ýƨǉƉ ƓǆŏƓ5 Ăǁƙŏ ƺþǆƠǆ ƘƵǆƪ þl! ŸƒĂ LJĂǆǁƵƙ : ýƓl5 þĂǌŏ LJǆ ýƓηƧ
ƔùƱƤƉ LJƜ ŎŏƠ ĬƬǆ5 Ü ǅƵǉ : ýƓp Þ ǋƙƵǆƪ Ƙǉƛ : ƒĂ!Ɠl5 (ā ÅǪȮä Ȭǽ Ɓä) ǋŏǁƵ
ǁùǉƉ Ɠǉ! ƧǂƦŏ ǅ!Ɖ þǆƠǆ Ɠŏ : ƒĂ!Ɠl5 Ü (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ Ĭ!ǫ þĂǌŏ LJǆ Ƨ5ǉ!ƒ ǁƑ!ĂƉ Ŏ5
ǁƇƓηƉ : ƒĂ!Ɠl5 : ŎǁƜ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ýƓl5 (ā ÅǪȮä Ȭǽ Ɓä) ǁŏǁƵ ýƨǉƉ Ɠǆŏ5 Ăǁƙƙ
Ɠǆ ƇƓŏƜǉƉ ǁǁƜp ǉƋƓǉ⅄ ýη Ÿƒ ƚƵƜ þl! : ƒĂ!Ɠp Ü ǅƵǉ : ýƓp Þ Ÿƒ þǉƵ LJǆ ýŏƧƜη ƒƦǌƜ
: ƔùƱƤƉ LJƜ ŎŏƠ ýƓl5 Ü ǁƧŏƸ ǋƙǆƉ ýηƉ ƓǆĂ ǋǂǁǆ Ɩþǆ Ɠǆ ǅǌǉǆ ŐƜǉ! LJŏƜ ǋǆǁƵǉ
ǅŏùǆ!ƒĂ Ü LJĂù⅄ű⅄ ǅűù!ƒĂ Ü ƖþƠƒĂ ƻ!Ǖƒ : ǅǌ! ýƓl5 Ü ǋƵǆ LJƓǂ LJǆ ĬǁƵ ýƜpƉĂ
Ɠùǆǉǫ ŎƜǉ LJŏþ Ŏ5 LJĂǁƤþƙƉ : ǅǌ! ýƓl5 : ýƓp Ü Ɨǉƪ LJĂƵƜƪĂ ăþƠǫ ǉƦǌ5 Ü LJĂƵƜƧƉ
.[162] !Þ Ɨǉƪ LJĂƵƜƪĂ ăþƠǫ ǋƙǆƉ ýηƉĂ ǋǂǁǆ Ɩþǆ

ƗƵƱlǆ!ƒ ƻĂƧƠ!ƒ Ƨŏƪ5ƙ ýĂƠ Ü Ƙ5ǁƙƤƒĂ ýƒĂpǕƒ Ƙþþƶƙ þp ǋǉƉ þηǉ ƒƦǂǊĂ
ǋùƙǁƠƧ þùƑƒĂ5 Ŏ5 ŎƜƧƵ!ƒ LJƜ ƧǂƜ ĂƜƉ ŎưƓl!ƒ ýƵη ƧǆǕƒ ƒƦǋ Ü ƧĂƪ!ƒ ýƑƒĂƉ Ŏ5
ƓùǌŏĂ Ŏ! ýƮƠƙ þpĂ ƧĂƪ!ƒ ýƑƒĂƉ Ŏ5 ƗƵƱlǆ!ƒ ƻĂƧƠ!ƒ ǅǁƵ ýƱƓƜ!ƒ LJǆĂ : ýĂlŏ
ǅùǌ5 Ĭù!ǫ Ɠùǌǉǆ ýƮŏ ŬĂ ǅǁƵƜ ƓǌŏǁƵ ǅǂƠŏ ƺþƠƉ ƻƧƵƉ ŬĂ þŏƨƉĂ ŰĂp LJĂƧƬƵ
ƒĂǉƓùǂ! ǅǌǉƵ ŰĂƒþƙǆ ŰĂ!þǆ Ɠǌ! LJƉ LJĂ5ƧƵŏ ƒĂǉƓǂ ƔƧƵ!ƒ LJƉ ŬĂ! ǋǉƒ ǋ!ĂpƉ ĭƦ!ƒĂ
ƒĂƧǂǉŏ ǅǁ5 ƓǊƧŏƸĂ (f) Ü (ǅƠ) ǅǌŏǁƵ űƙ ýƜ (@) ŎƜǉ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǁ!Ʀ ƧǂǉƉ LJǆ ýĂƉ
ǅǌƮƧƠĂ lƧ⅄Ƶ Ĭ!ǫ ǅǌpĂƬƙ ƴǆ ƗƠƓƮ5!ƒĂ ƗƸűƜ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǋ! ǅŏǁƪƙ!ƓƜ ƒĂƠƧƮ ýƜ ǁ!Ʀ
. [163]ǋŏ5 ƧƓǂǉǫ Ŭ ǅǌǉŏƜ Ǘ5ĂƧƵǆ ƺƧǆƉ LJƓǂ ǋǉƉ ĬǁƵ ýþ5 Ɨ!ƨ ĬǁƵ

ƨƓùηƵŰƒĂ ĭþƠƙǁ! ƘþƧĂ ƻƧƠǕƒ ǉƦǋ LJƋƜ ýƑƓl!ƒ ĭƉƧ!ƒ LJƉ Ɨ⅄ƠƓƜ!ƒ ăƉƧ Ĭ5Ă
ƻĂƧƠ!Ɠùƪ ƗùƠƙƙ5ǆ!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ ƴŏǆη LJƉ ĭƉƧ!ƒ ƒƦǋ þŏƋŏ ƓǆǆĂ Ü ƔƒĂƮǁ! ƓǌƜƧpƉ Ăǋ
ǅĂƧù!ƒĂ ƘĂƜǂǉƵ!ƒ ŎƙƧĂƪ ƒþƵ Ü ǋƜ ƽǁƵƙŏ Ɠǆ ĂƉ ǅŏƧǂ!ƒ LJƈƧl!ƒ ƧǂƦ Ɠǋűƙ ƗƵƱlǆ!ƒ

. ǅηƵǆ!ƒ ƻĂƧƠ LJǆ ƻƧƠ ý!! þƒþƵƉ ýƵη Ăǋ ƗƠĂƙ5ǆ!ƒ ǅŏǆ!ƒ þŏþƬƙĂ ǅŏη!ƒ ǅư ƜýǆƵη!ƒ ƔƓƪƠ [161]
þǆƠǆ ĬǁƵ ǉƧƒþǆ ƗŏþƠ!ƒ ƒƦǋ : ƧŏλǂLJƜƒ ýƓp Ü ƻŏƵư ƗŏþƠ!ƒ -93 f – 1Ш – LJƓŏƜ!ƒ ƴǆƓη – ĭƧƜƱ!ƒ [162]
(39 f -1Ш– ǅŏƲƵ!ƒ LJƒƧl!ƒ Ƨŏƪ5ƙ – ƧŏλǂLJƜƒ ƧƲǉƒ) ǋƜ þƧ5ǉƒ Ɠǆƙ ǊƙƠŏ Ŭ LJǆǆ ĂǋĂ ĬƜǁǂ!ƒ ƔƑƓƪ!ƒ LJƜ
11 f -2Ш– LJƈƧl!ƒ ǅĂǁƵ Ĭ5 LJƓlƙǕƒ – ĬƱĂŏƪ!ƒ [163]

[illegible]

(48) [illegible]

: [illegible] ((49) [illegible]

[illegible] وفي سورة (49-48

[illegible] (58:[illegible]) ((58) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[164] [illegible]

: [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] : [165] [illegible]

[illegible] .[166] [illegible]

[164] 105 [illegible]

[165] [illegible] . (186-185 [illegible]).

[166] [illegible] -1405) [illegible] 1985) [illegible] 169

[illegible] .[167] [illegible] ([illegible])

[illegible] : [illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible]

[illegible] * [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] " [illegible] " [illegible] : [illegible] [168][illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible] " [illegible] " [illegible] " [illegible] [169][illegible]

[illegible] [170][illegible] : [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] " [illegible] " : [172] [illegible] [171][illegible] .[173]

---

[167] [illegible] 171

[168] [illegible] 28 [illegible]

[169] [illegible] 22 [illegible]

[170] [illegible] .(5 [illegible] -8 [illegible])

[171] [illegible] 48 [illegible] .(198-197 [illegible])

[172] [illegible] . (256-255 [illegible])

[173] [illegible] (1979- [illegible] 1399) [illegible] . 3270 [illegible]

CǴùŏ!ƒĂ CǴnj!ƒ Ơǩƽƾ ƨŏǻǂ LJǀƒ ƊƨǀƼ (1: CǺŋ) (.. Ȁȭǣ (1) ǑǶŒȬ) Ĭ5 ƒĂƽǁǩƤƒĂ

Ü CǴùŏ!ƒ Ơǩù5Ă CǴnj!ƒ ƨʅǂƾ [174]ĂƨǆƵ ĂǀƊ ƊƨpĂ ƥǴƮ CǴηNj Ĭ5 Ĭǩ!ƒ ýƒƥ!ƒ LJŏŏƾǩĂ

. [175]ýƒƦ!ƒ Ĭ5 ýƒƥ!ƒ ƊǆƩƥŏĂ

ƒ ùƽơĂ [176]ƨǆǴƵ LJǀƒĂ ĂƨǆƵĂǀƊĂ yƽǴǉĂ ƨŏǻǂ LJǀƒ Ɗƨp (LJ)Ă (Σŏ) ƝJ!Ăp

[179]ĬƑǴʅù ǂ!ƒĂ[178] lƨùǆơ LJǴùǂĂ Ü lƨNjǴƱ ǴǆnjǉĂǉ (~LJ)Ă (~Σŏ) [177]ƊƮǴƵ LJƵ

. [180]LJŏƱƨƽǆ ƨŏƩ (Σŏ) Ĭ5 CǴŏ!ƒ LJűŏǆŏ

LJùƾƒ Ɗƨùp Ă CǴơ!ƒ Ơǩƽƾ ƨŏǻǂ LJǀƒ ƊƨǀƼ (~Ɗơ) ƝJ!Ăp LJǆ CǴơ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƒĂƽǁǩƤƒĂ

.[181] CǴơ!ƒ ƨʅǂƾ ĬƑǴʅǂ!ƒ lƨǆơĂ ƨǆǴƵ

ýǴùp ƻĂƨùơ!ƒ ΣǴùǉηƊ ƻǴƮùǉƊ Ĭùǁ Ƶ ƘǁǆǩƬƒ ƥp ƻĂƨơ!ƒ ǉƦNj LJǫ Ɗǻ

ǉƦùNj LJǆ ƠǩƒĂƽ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƝǉǴƱǁʅ ƸƵ Ÿƒ ǉƥƨĂƊ Ǵǆ Ƙǁǆǩ ƒƦǫ ǁǉƊ ƊǁƵƊĂ : ĭƨƬƤǆƨ!ƒ

Ɗű!ƒĂ ƻ!Ǖƒ ŎNjĂ CƒĂʅ ƨƬƵ ǂƶƾƨƊ ƊηƶǆǇƒ ƻĂƨơ ĬǆǴʅƊ ƻ Ʈǉ ǴnjǩƥηĂ CǴǆʅǕƒ

ƻǴl!ƒĂ CǴơ!ƒĂ LJŏʅ!ƒĂ CǴƱ!ƒĂ LJŏƶ!ƒĂ CǴŏ!ƒĂ CǴnj!ƒĂ ƻǴǂ!ƒĂ Cƒƨ!ƒĂ ƥǴƮ!ƒĂ Ɗŏǆ!ƒĂ

ǉƦùNj Ŏ5 ƘƨƱǉ ƒƦǫ Ɗǻ ƊηƶǆǇƒ ƻĂƨơ ƥƥƵ Ĭǁ Ƶ lƨĂʅ LJŏƨƬƵĂ yʅǩ Ŏ5 LJĂǉ!ƒĂ

LJǆ ǴnjŏƼ LJƊ ǁ!Ʀ LJǴŏƾ ƻĂƨơ!ƒ ΣǴǉηƊ ƻǴƮǉƊ Ĭǁ Ƶ ǂǁǆǩƬǆ ǴnjǩƥηĂ ƨƬƵ ǂƶƾƨǕƒ

ǴnjƽƮǉ lĂƤƨ!ƒ LJǆĂ ǴnjƽƮǉ lƥŏƥƬ!ƒ LJǆĂ ǴnjƽƮǉ lƨĂnjηǆ!ƒ LJǆĂ ǴnjƽƮǉ ǂʅĂǆnjǆ!ƒ

ǴưŏƊ ƊƨpĂ ǂǉŏƥǆ!ƒĂ ǂǂǆƾ Ɗƨp Ü LJŏƶƾʅ ǂǉʅ ýŏpĂ LJŏǩʅĂ LJǴǆǻ ǂǉʅ ƥ!Ă Ü ǂƶƾʅ!ƒ Cƒƨ!ƒ ƥơƊ CűƶƵ!ƒ LJƾ LJǴƾƨ [174]

-1ǁ– Cƒƨ!ƒ ƘǴlƾƱ– ăƨƨη!ƒ LJǀƒ) . ƝǉǆǆǷƵĂŏƬ ƨǻǂƊ Cƒƨ!ƒ LJǆ Σŏǁ5 lƨŏǻǂ ǂƵǴǆη Ĭǁ Ƶ lƨƮƾ!ƒĂ ǂ5Ăǂ!Ǵƾ

.(289-288 ƒ

. ƨĂǩǂƥù!ƒ ƽùŏlơǩ – ƘƒCƒƨ!ƒ Ĭ5 ǂƶƾʅ!ƒ – ĭƥƒƥƺƾ!ƒ ŎǆŏǆǩƬ!ƒ ƥNjǴηǆ LJƾ ΣǴƾƵ!ƒ LJƾ ĬʅĂǆ LJƾ ƥǆơƊ ƨǂƾĂǀƊ [175]

.406 ƒ -2Ʊ– ƻƨǴƶǆ!ƒ ƨƒƥ– ƻŏư ĬpĂƬ

.85 ƒ – ƘƒCƒƨ!ƒ Ĭ5 ǂƶƾʅ!ƒ – ƥNjǴηǆ LJǀƒ . ǂƶƾʅ!ƒ Cƒƨ!ƒ ƥơƊĂ ƊǴƬ!ƒ Ĭ5 lCƒƨ!ƒ ƊǴǆǫ ƨǆǴƵ LJƾ Ÿƒ ƥƾƵ [176]

ǂǉʅ ƨƤƈ Ĭ5Ăǩ Ü ǂƶƾʅ!ƒ Cƒƨ!ƒ ƥơƊĂ ǂ5Ăǂ!Ǵƾ CƒƨpǕƒ ơŏƬ ƊŏηǇƒ ƊưĂ LJĂǉ!ƒ Ơǩƽƾ ƥĂηǉ!ƒ ĬƾƊ ǂ!ƥnjƾ LJƾ ƊƮǴƵ [177]

ƒ -1ǁ– Cƒƨ!ƒ ƘǴlƾƱ – ăƨƨη!ƒ LJǀƒ . ǂ5Ăǂ!Ǵƾ Ǵnj!ĂƊ Ĭ5 ƝǁƶǁƼ LJŏƨƬƵĂ LJǴǆǻ ǂǉʅ ýŏpĂ ǂƑǴǆĂ LJŏƨƬƵĂ yƾʅ

.347-346

ƒ -1ǁ– Cƒƨùl!ƒ ƘǴùlƾƱ – ăƨƨη!ƒ LJǀƒ . LJŏǉǴǆǻ ǂǉʅ ƥ!Ă Ü ǂƶƾʅ!ƒ Cƒƨ!ƒ ƥơƊ lƨǴǆƵ LJƾ Ɣŏƾơ LJƾ lƨǆơ [178]

.261

ĬǉǴƶǆ) ƔǴǩǂ Ɣǩǂ!ƒ LJǆ ƻ!Ɗ ƥpĂ Ü ǂ5Ăǂ!Ǵƾ CƒƨpǕƒ ǂʅǴƑƨ ƝŏǫƘnjǩǉ ăƦ!ƒ ƊǴǆǕƒ Ü Ÿƒ ƥƾƵ LJƾ lƨǆơ LJƾ Ĭǁ Ƶ [179]

LJŏǉǴùǆǻĂ yʅǩ ǂǉʅ CǴǆǁƶ!ƒ LJǆ ƥơƒĂ ƨŏƩ ƝƤƨƊ ăƦ!ƒ ƠŏơƮ!Ǵ5 ƝǩĂǆ ơŏƨǴǩ Ĭ5 ƻǁǩƤƒĂ (ƘƒCƒƨ!ƒ) ƔǴǩǂ (LJǉƨ!ƒ

. (539-535 ƒ -1ǁ– Cƒƨ!ƒ ƘǴlƾƱ – ăƨƨη!ƒ LJǀƒ) . ǂƑǴǆĂ

.538 ƒ – ƘƒCƒƨ!ƒ Ĭ5 ǂƶƾʅ!ƒ – ƥNjǴηǆ LJǀƒ [180]

.567-566 ƒ -- ƘƒCƒƨ!ƒ Ĭ5 ǂƶƾʅ!ƒ – ƥNjǴηǆ LJǀƒ [181]

ƚ ư ù ƽ Ƥ ǉǆž!ƒ ǇǆžǍ ǴǌƽƮǉ ƚǒǕ ƶƙƪǆž!ƒ ǇǆžǍ ǴǌƽƮǉ ƚơƙƽǉǆž!ƒ ǇǆžǍ ǴǌƽƮǉ ƚǀƕƱǆž!ƒ ǇǆžǍ
. [182] ǴǌƽƮǉ ƚǕǀǕ!ƒ ƻǍƧơ ǇǆžǍ ǴǌƽƮǉ

Ǐù5 ǴùƵǍpǍ ǴùǋƧƛƗǄ ǄžƞƶǆžƑ ƻǍƧơ ǇǆžƧƗƦ!Ǵƕ ƥǆžȝƙ ǊǈǄ ǏǕƵ ýƥǒ ǴǆžǆžǍ

ƠƙƒǍƽ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǄžƱƶǆž Ǐ5 ǴƙƇǴƞ ǴǌǒƽǴǆžǌƵǍpǍ ƧƛǴƗƙ Ǵǆž! Ǆžǖ!ƒǍ ƻ!Ǖƒ ǇǄ ǄžǕƗ!ƒ ƔǒƗƒƧƙ

ǉƥƞƪ!ƒǍ ǇǴǆžǀ!Ǎ ƘǍƕƗǉƶ!ƒǍ ǄžǍƧ!ƒǍ ǇƒƧǆžƵ ýƒǍ ǀƧǀƕ!ƒ ǀƧǍƪ ƠƙƒǍ5 ǏǋǍ ǇǒƙƧƧƗǆž

[183]. ƧƞơǍ!ƒ ƻƪǍǒǍ ƥǍǋǍ ǄžǒǋǌƧƕǍ ΣǉǍǒǍ ƥƵƧ!ƒǍ ƻƒƧƵǕƒǍ

ýƛǆž ƻƧơ ǏǕƵ ƘƥƧǍ5 Ü ǉƥơƒǍ ǀƧǒƙǍ ǏǕƵ ƥƧƙ Ǆž! ƚƶƱǀǆž!ƒ ƻǍƧơ!ƒ ǉƦǋǍ

ǏùǕƵǍ (ƚù!ƒ) ƻƧơǄ ƚƛǖƛ ǏǕƵǍ (ƚơ) Ǎ (ǊƱ) ýƛǆž ǇǒƽƧơ ǏǕƵǍ (ǅ) Ǎ (ƚ f)

ƨǍǴùƞƙƙ Ǆžù!Ǎ Ü (f ƶǒǌǍ) ýƛǆž ƻƧơǄ ƚƪǆžƤ ǏǕƵǍ (Ƨǆž!ƒ) ýƛǆž ƻƧơǄ ƚƶƕƧǄ

Ǆžǖù ƚ!ƒ ƔǒǴ!ùƪǄ Ǒù5 ǄžǌǉǴǉƙ5ƒ ǉƥǴƵ ǏǕƵ ƒƦǋ : ǐƧƮƤǆžƨ!ƒ ýǴp Ü ƻƧơǄ ƚƪǆžƤ!ƒ

ƻƧơ ǏǕƵ ǄžǌƙǴǆžǕƚ ƚǒǉƕǄ ǇǄ ǴǆžƚǍ ƚƵǍǉƙǆž ƔǋƒƦǆžǍ ǏƙƮ ƫƧƱ ǏǕƵ ǊǒƽǄžǌƽƧƮƙǍ

.[184] ǁǕƪǆž!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƠƙƒǍƽ!ƒ ǉƦǌƕ ǁǕƪ ǁ!Ʀ ƨǍǴƞƙ Ǆž! ƻƧơǄ ƚƪǆžƤ Ǐ!ǫ ǇǒƽƧơǍ

ýǴp Ü ǴǋƧǍƪǍ ǉƥƧƽǆž!ƒ ƻǍƧơ!ƒ ǇǒƕƚpǖƵ ƚǆžƛ ǁ!ǴǉǋǇǄ ǑƮƚƧƨ!ƒ ǎƧǒǍ

ƚùǒǉƕǆž ǀƧǍƪù!ƒ ƥƞƙ ƻǒƚ : ǉƥƧƽǆž!ƒ ƻǍƧơ!ƒ ǏǕƵ ƘƶǆžƙƞƒǑƙ!ƒ ǀƧǍƪ!ƒ ýǆžǕƙǍ :

ƚùǒǉƕǆž ǀƧǍƪ!ƒ ǇǈƽÜ (1:ȧ) (ǼǑǡ ȷǛǍǑǟȘ ȧ): ǁ!Ʀ ǇǆžƽÜ ƻƧơ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƚǆžǕƚ ǏǕƵ

ýǍùǀ!ƒ ƧƒƧùƚƙǍ Ü ƫùǕƤ!ƒ Ƨùƚ Ʀ ǇǆžǍ Ü ǇǈƧǀ!ƒ ƧƚƦ Ǉǆž : ƚǒ5Ǵǀ!ƒ ƘǴǆžǕƚ!ƒ ǏǕƵ

ƧùƚƦǍ Ü ƥùǒƙƶ!ƒ ýǍpǍ Ü ǇǒƚǕǆž!ƒ ǏǀǕƙǍ Ü Ǆžƥƈ ǇƕƒǇǆž ƔƧǀ!ƒǍ Ü ǂƧƒƧǆž ǊƙƶƞƒƧǆžǍ

ƧùƚƦǍ Ü ƥùƵǍ!Ǵƕ ǄžƥǀƙƒǍ Ü ǄžǉǌƞǑ5 ǇǴǀ!ǕƒǍ Ü ǇǒƧǀ!ƒǍ Ü ƫƕǴƪ!ƒ ƧƚƦǍ Ü ƔǒpƧ!ƒ

ƯƧǕƒ ƫǀƮùƙǍ Ü ǇǒƙƧùǆž ýùƙǀ!ƒ ƧƚƦǍ Ü ƥǖƕ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔǒǀǉƙǀƒǍ Ü ǇƦǀ!ƒǍ Ü ǇǒǀƙǆžƒƧ

Ü ƥùǒƵǍ!ƒ ƻǍƤǍ Ü ǄžǍǀ!ƒ ƧƚƦǍ Ü ƫƨƧ!ƒǍÜ ýƤǉ!ƒ ƫǍƪǋǍ Ü ǴǌǒƽǑƪƒǍƧ!ƒ ǇǴǀ!ǫǍ

. [185] ǁ!Ʀ ƧǒȝǍ

17 ƒ – 1Ш – ƻǴƮƚ!ƒ - ǎƧƮƤǆžƨ!ƒ [182]

.18-17 ƒ - ƫƕǴƪ!ƒ ýƞƧǆž!ƒ [183]

18 ƒ – 1Ш – ƫƕǴƪ!ƒ ýƞƧǆž!ƒ[184]

169 ƒ -1Ш– ǇǈƧǀ!ƒ ǄžǍǕƵ Ǒ5 ǇǴǋƧƕ!ƒ- ǏƮƚƧƨ!ƒ [185]

LJD LJŏùƅŏ LJD ƔĂƪƠơ!Ơǂ ǂƛŏƥơ!ƒ ƘŮŬƠƅ ƗLJŏƶƙƪdž LJŏƛƥơdž!ƒ Ưƶƅ ýĂƠơ ƥpĂ
ƧƛǂD Džǚ!ƒĂ Džǚ!ƒ LJdž ƧƛǂD ƻ!Ǖƒ ƞƛdž " Dž!ƒ " Ŏƽ5 ǂdžĂƶdž ƔƪLJƅ Ŏƙdƙ ƻĂƧơ!ƒ ǁƙ

. DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJƈƧǀ! ĭƥƥƶ!ƒ ƨƠƞƵŮƅ ǁ!Ʀ ƒĂdžƪĂ ǂLJŏƶdž ƔƪLJƅ ǁ!Ʀ ýǂĂ Džŏdž!ƒ LJdž
ƥƒƧdž!Ơƅ ƠLJ!ƠƛdžD ýnjƞĂ : ŎƪĂ!Ŭƒ ýĂǀƅ ǂƶƱǀdž!ƒ ƻĂƧơ!ƒ LJƵ ǂŏƥơ!ƒ DžƙƤLJĂ
Ĭùdž Ƨǂ NJŏ5 ǂdžǂơ!ƒ NJƞĂ ƻƧƶLJ Ů Ơdž ƠnjƅƠLJƽǂ Ŏƙ!ƒ ýƠƶ5Ǖƒ LJdž LJƎ5 ƧƯŏ Ů ƠnjLJdž
ƥƠùŏǀLJŰƒ ýƠùdžǂ ĬƵ ýƥD NJƛdž Ŏ5 ǂƵƠƱ!ƒĂ ǀĂƧdž!ƒĂ ƠƽƮ!ƒ LJŏƅ Ŏƶƪ!ƒĂ ƘƒƧdžƞ!ƒ
ĬùLJƶdž!ƒ ĬùƵ ƻpĂ ƒƦ LJƠƪLJŰƒ LJD ŎNj ăƧƤD ǀƥƑƠ5 NJŏ5 LJD ĬƵ Ü Džŏƪƙ!ƒ ǂŏƠnjLJĂ
LJƎùƅ ƴùƱǀ!ƒ ƴdž NJLJdž ƥĂƮǀdž!ƒ ĬƵ ƻǀŏ Dž! ƒƦĂ Ɣǀ!ƒ LJƵ NJƶpĂ Ʊǀƪ NJƅ ƱƠơDĂ
.[186] ƒƥdžƧƪ ljĂơLJ ƗƙƽƙdžĂ ƒƥƅD NJŏ!ƍ ƗƅLJdž NJƅƥ Ĭǀƅŏ NJLJƎ5 Džŏǂơ NJƅ Džǂƙdž!ƒ

---

[186] 101 ƒ – 1Ш – ŎLJƠƶdž!ƒ ƟĂƧ- ĬƪĂ!Ŭƒ

ƘǁǇǩǁɛ ƘƟǴǅǁɛ

!ƨƫǁǴ ƕƟĦƸǅǁɛ ƥǊǰƨǁɛ

Ü ɯƧùƤǅ!ƒ ýƛdž ƧƥƮdž!ƒ ĂǊĂ Ü ǅƦǁdž!ƒ ǁ!Ʀǂ Ă Ü ǈŏdžŏ!ƒ : ǁŏƧơǩ!Ǵ ǅƦ!ƒ : ǅĂù ǀ!ƒ Dž ƪ ǴǀǩĂ . ǊǇ! ƻ ƀ : ǊǅƦ ǴƥĂ ǊƕǊdžƦ ƪƒĂ ŸǴ ǅƦƥ ƥƥĂ . ǅǴƪƥ ƴdžƞ!ƒĂ ýƞƧ!ƒ : ǅƪǁdž!ƒĂ . Ǌŏƽ ƻ ơ ĭƦ!ƒ ƴƯĂdž!ƒ : ǅƦǁdž!ƒĂ . Ƙƽơ : Ƙdžƪƥ Ă ƒĂƽ!Ǵơǩ .[187] ǴdžǴƪƥ ǅƪ ǅƪƥ Ü ƻ!Ǵơ!ƒ

(21:8 ǟĂʒǰǟ) (ƙĤǑƕǞ ƃǞŀȮ ƱǭǞƫƮȆǞǽ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ Ǌ!Ăƥ ǊǈdžĂ

: ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ ýĂƥ ǊǈdžĂ

ǅǩǈŬ ƭƥǌƞ ŸǴ ǴǌdžƪǴƥĂ

[188] ǴǊƧĂƬǈ Ǵdž ƒƦ ĭĂƪ!ƒ ǈdž Ʀ!ƒ

ǈǴdžŏŬƒ ŎǊĂ Ü ƚdžǴƪǀ!ƒ ǈdž ǁ!Ʀ ýƮ : ƚʒ!ƒ ǶǊ ýǴƥ Ü Džƪ!Ǵƽ ǈŏdžŏ!ƒ Ǵdžƽ

.[189] ǊǅǊĂdžǌǩƒ ƩǴǈ ĬƵ Džǌ!Ăǩǀdž Džƥ ƒĂƵƥ ƒƦ ýĂǩǀdž!ƒ ǇǴŏ!Ă Ĭ Ƶ ǅƦǁƘ

Ĭù!ƥ ǇǴùƕ!Ǵ ǴŏƥƶǩĂ ƻơ Ă ǅƪƥ ýƶƽ!Ǵ Ŏǩŏ ǈ ǅƪǀ! ƚŏƮŬƒ ƚʒŏƮ!ƒĂ

!ǞǞƺƫȆǯƺ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ Ǌ!ĂǀǂÜ Džƪǀ!ƒ ƔƒĂƞ Ĭdžƪdž!ƒ ĂǊĂ ǊŏƵ Džƪǀdž!ƒ Džƛ Ǌ Džƪǀdž!ƒ

ýùƶƽ!ƒ : ƚùƛǖƛ Džƪǀ!ƒ ƚʒŏƮ Ǉƒƨƞƽ (38 : ŌǑǞ) (ğƺƺ ǆƞ !ǟ ǬǴ ɍ ƪǢǞǕ ǢƮǅ

.[190] ǊŏƵ Džƪǀdž!ƒĂ ǊƕDžƪǀdž!ƒĂ ǇǴǴ ăƥƶǩŏ ĭƦ!ƒ

ŎùƽǩǂŏĂ ƻƦùơŏ Džƪǀ!ƒ ýƶƽ ƧǴƮƽ ƧƮǩƤƒ Džǖǂ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƧƛǂŏDžƪǀ!ƒ ǈǴǂ Ǵdž!Ă

(ɁÎ8 ǟǽǕ ŎȄǞǯ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ Ǌ!Ăǀǂ ǀƧǊǴƱ!ƒ ǇǴdžƪŬƒ Ŏƽ ĂƒĂ!Ǵ ǇǴ!ƒ ǈƵ ƯĂƵ Džƛ ǇǴ!Ǵ

---

[187] ǈǕƒ – ƧĂƱǈdž – !ǴƪǴǈ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ – ɯƽ – f 258.

[188] ǈǕƒ ĂǕƒ ǖƶ!ƒ – ăƧƶdž!ƒ – ƧǴƪ!ƚ – ǈƒƧʒ!ƒ – ǴǊƧơǴ ĂǌǀǀơĂ ƧĂǩǂƥ!ƒ – ƵĬ ƫƬ – ƥƒƧ – ǅǀ!ƒ – ǷǊƧĂƘ – ǈǴùǈǕ! – f 39.

[189] ǈǕƒ – ƽǴƧƩ – ǅƞƶdž ǅǴǀƩ – ʒ!ƒ ƚ – ɯƽ - f 86

[190] ƳǴǈdž ƳǴ!ƒ – ǅǴǊƚ – ǅǈǀ!ƒ ǅǅ ƽŎ ǅĂǅ – ǅƪƪƚ ƒ!Ƨƪ!ƚ !ǅƱǴƵƚ ĂƒǈùƬƧ – ǕùƧĂƘ - !ǕùǴǈ-ƱƨƩ— (1419ǰù-1998ǅ)- f 290

(57: ŏÅøĒĢǫĵǟ) (ǀȮŋÅÅøòǗ ȷÆĒōǰ !Åķş) NJ!ǺÌǂ Ƚ!ǖŋ!ƒ Ʊ5! Ŏ5 ČĠķ!ĠħǍ (1: ŌĒŸōä)
.[191] ǀƧŏƛǂ5 ǍƒǍ!ƒ ĢdžDÜ ýŏǁp ƒŖNjǍ

NJŏ!ǫ ǡŋǁŏ ŮǍ ǂŏǀƥp DžNjƥǈƵ Džǀ!ǁ!Ǎ Ü ǂŏǁNjĠŋ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǾǍƧƶdž ŸĠħ Džǀ!ǁ!ƒ ǇĠǂ ƥpǍ
ýǍùp ǁ!Ŗ ǇJdž ŎħƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶŦ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džǀ!ǁ!ƒ Ƨƛǂ ƥpǍ Ü NJdžǖǂ ƥŏǂǍķ ƥƒƧD ƒŖǫ Ůǫ ǏħƧƶ!ƒ
: ŎǈĠŏħŖ!ƒ ǂƷħĠǈ!ƒ

ǂħŏƧ ǁǀ5ǈ! ǁƧķD Džǁ5 Ƙ5ǁơ
[192]ƔNjŖdž ČƧdžǁ! ǛƒČƒƧǍ Σŏ!Ǎ

: Σŏǁ!ƒ ƏƧdžǫ ýǍpǍ

Ŏ!ĠƮǍDǍ ǁŏƥ! Ŏǀ DƧ ƒǍƶƱp Ǎ!Ǎ ǂƥƵĢp ƟƧħD Ÿƒ ǇŏdžŏƘǁ5
[193]ýĠƮ ŮǍ ĆǂŏƥơǇJdž ǇJǫ Ģdž5 Ü ƒǍdžĠǈ! ǼŋĠ5 ǂ5ǁơ ŸĠħ Ģnj! Ƙ5ǁơ
ƘŏħĠħ DžnjdžĠǀpǡǂ Ü Džnjŏƥ! ǂdžŏƱƵ ČĠŏŦǡħ ƒǍdžǀpD Ü ŸĠħ ƒǍdžǀpD Ģdžǂ Ǎ
:Ǐdžǁǀ ŎħD ǇJħ ƧŏNjƨ ýĠp

NJ!Ǎơ ƻĠƱ ĭŖ!ƒ Ƙŏħ!Ġħ Ƙdžǀpǡ5
. [194]DžNjƧħǍ ţŏƧp ǇJdž ǉǍǈħ ýĠŋƧ

DžNjČĠùħǈD NJùħ ƒǍùǁƛǍŏ! Ü DžNjƧùŏƹǍ ƔƧƶ!ƒ NJ5!D ǇĠŏħ!ƒ ǇJdž ƔƧư Džǀ!ǁ!ƒ ǇJǫ
Ǎùnj5 Ü ýĠǁdž!ƒ ƭƥƮ Ǐǁƶ ýŮƥķǀǗƒǍ ƥĠnjŦķǀǘ! Ɛŋŏ Ģdž ǂƧŏƛǂ NJǈD ǇJŏħķǍ ǂpƥĠǂƮ!ƒ
ǇJƒƥùŋǍ!ƒǍ ƧƵĠŦdž!ƒ ýŏdžķǀŏ ĭŖ!ƒ ΣǍǀơdž!ƒ ǏƑƧdž!ƒ Ŏƶpƒ Ǎ!ƒ ýŏ!ƥ!ƒ ǇJdž ƳǍǈ ǇJŖǫ
.[195] ǇĠǈķ5ǗƒǍ ǂƹǖħ!ƒ ǇJƒǍ!D ǇJdž NJħ Ģdž Ǐ!ǫ ƒŖNj Ü Ƨŏǂ5ķ!ƒǍ ǉĠħķǈǗƒ ƧŏƛŏǍ

ĠùnjƶŏdžŋǍ Džǀ!ǁ!Ġħ ǂơķ5dž ǀƧǍǀ ǀƧŦƵ ΣdžƤ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇJčƧǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘƥƧǍ ƥpǍ
ǍD NJdžǀùp Ŏ5 ƔŖǂ ƒŖǫ NJǈǍħŏƶŏǍ Ü Ƨơ!ƒ ýǍǁħ ǇJǍǁƛŏ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇJĠǂ ŖǫǍ . ǂŏǂdž ƧǍǀ

291 ƒ - ǇJčƧǁ!ƒ DžǍǁƵ Ŏ5 ǂơĠħdž – ǇJĠƱǁ!ƒ ƳĠǈdž [191]

17 ƒ – ǂƷħĠǈ!ƒ ǇJƒǍŏƥ [192]

-(Dž1989 - ùNj1409)-1Ʊ – ƘǍƧŏħ– ýŏŋ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ĭƧǍƤĠ5!ƒ Ġǈơ NJǁǁơ – Σŏǁ!ƒ ƏƧdžǫ ǇJƒǍŏƥ [193]

61 ƒ

– 1Ʊ– ƘǍƧŏħ – ŎǈĠǈħǁ!ƒ Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ƥǍdžơdž ƥdžơdž ƧǍķǂƥ!ƒ ƭŏǁơķǍ ƟƧŦ – Ǐdžǁǀ ŎħD ǇJħ ƧŏNjƨ ǇJƒǍŏƥ [194]

109 ƒ

-1Ɯ– (Dž1971-ùùNj1391) ƧŦǈ!ƒǍ ƴħƱǁ! ƧƮdž ǂưnjǈ Ƨƒƥ – DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇJčƧǁ!ƒ ƴdž -Ŏ5Ǎơ!ƒ ƥdžơdž ƥdžơD [195]

121 ƒ

Ǒù5 Ǒùƕǉ!f ƾƥƮ ƔƧƶ!f ǇǀǒƙƪǑ! ǀǍƕǉ!f ƧƥƮ Ǒ5 Ƙ!ƨǉ Ǒƙ!f ǄǎǤƪƿǕ̄f ƘƧƛƚ ýƨǋ
. [196]ǋƕƧ ǇƵ ǋƷǒǃƕƙ

Ǒù5Ǎ Ü ǑơǍ!f Ǒ5Ǎ Ÿf Ǒ5 ƚƥǒǀƶ!f ǄǤƬǉƍ Ɣ!ǤƷ!f Ǒ5 Ɲ!Ǥƶǒ Ǒƚǆ!f ǇǆƧǀ!fǍ
[197]ǋǀ!ǤƤƕ ǋƙƿǖƵǍ ƥǍƞǍ!f fƦǌ! ƚƥǒǀƶ!f ǉƦǋ Ǉǆ ƾƛƕǉǆ!f ƧǍƮƙ!f ǄǤƬǉƍǍ ƧƤǓf ǄǍǒ!f

.

ǄƪǀǇǒ ǤǌǒƼ ǄƪǀǃƁ ǇǇ ƥƞǉ ǄǒƧƚ!f ǇǆƧǀ!f Ǒ5 ǄƪǀǃǤƕ ƚơƙƙƽǆ!f ƧǍƪ!f ǤǉƶƕƙƙfƦƍǍ

: ǤǆǋƗ ǇǑǆƪƿ Ĭ!ƍ

Ƈfƨƞ!fǍ ƚƶƕ!f ƘǤƕƛƍ Ü ƚǒǉfƥơǍ!f ƘǤƕƛƍ : Ǒ5 ƚǃƛǆƙǆ ƔƍǐƾƴƑƑǤ ƼƚƴƚǏ : üǋǓƐ !ƨƾƐ

. (@) Ǒƕǉ!f ƾƥƮ ƘǤƕƛƍ Ü

. ƕǏǆƑƨǆǕ̄ƐƧ ƻǆƐƑǤ ƼƚƴƚǏ : ĬǆƒƙƐ !ƨƾƐ

(ǧǍƶǍǑǒǋ) : Ĭ!Ƕƙ ǋ!ǍƗ ǋƥƕƙ ǑǋǍ ƘǤƼǤƮ!f ƚƧǍƪ ǑǋƗ ǄƪǀǃǤƕ ƚơƙƙƽǆ!f ƧǍƪ!f ýǍƊ

Ǒù5Ǎ. (4-1:ǧǍƶǍǑǒ) ((4) ǧǍƶƪ ƪǑƤƍ ǆƍ (3) ǍƏƤ ǧǍǆǍƤǒǍ (2) ǍǇƶƙ ǧǍǇƶǍǍǒǍ (1) ǍƙǑ

Ĭ!Ƕƙ Ÿf Ǆƪƿf Ü ƴǆǤƪ!f ǋǒƵ ýƕǀǒ! ǋǒƵ Ǆƪǀǆ!f ƚ5ƧƶǆĬ!f ƾǒǍƬƙ ǄƪǀǃǤƕ ƟǤƙƙ5Ǔf

: ƧùƽƶƞǍƕƊ ýǤƿ. ǤǌǉǍơ ǇǍƧƪƽǆ!f ƻǆƙƤf Ü ǋƙǤƿǍƤǆ ǇǆƇǤǒƬƕ ƘǤǒǓf ǉƦǋ Ǒ5

ƘǤ5ǤƮù!f ǤùǆƏ5 Ü fƧƚƦ ƘǤǒ!Ǥƙ!fǍ Ü ƘfƧƞfƨ!fǍ Ü ƘǤ5ǤƮ!Ǥƕ ǉƧƚƦ Ĭ!Ƕƙ Ÿf ǄƪƿƊ

ýùǒǍǆƙ!f ýǋƊ ƻǆƙƤfǍ Ü ƚ5ǤƮ ƴǆƞ ǑǋǍ ƇǤǆƪ!f Ǒ5 ǤǌƕƧ! ƘǤ5ǤƮ!f ƚƚƑǖǆ!f ǤǌǉƏ5

Ü ǋƿǍƪƙ ƔǤơƪ!f ƧƞƨƙƚƚƑǖǆ!f ǑǋǄǌƴƶƕ ýǤǀ5 (ǍǇƶƙ ǧǍǇƶǍǍǒǍ) ǋ!Ǎƿ ýǒǍƏƙ Ǒ5

Ü ǇǆƧǀ!f Ǒ5 ǋǉƵ ƧƞƨƤǆƵ Ǥǌƕ Ÿf ƧƞƨǑƙ!f ǇǆƧǀ!f ǐƈ ǁ!Ʀ ýƕ: ǇǍƧƤƈ ýǤƿǍ

Ü ǉƧùƚƦ Ĭ!Ƕƙ Ÿf ǇǕ̄ Ü ƚƚƑǖǆ!f ǄǋƗ ýǤƿ ǇǆƏ Ü ǤǉƥǉƵ ƚǒǓf ýǒǍǆƙƕ Ĭ!ǍƊ ǍǋƗ ǐƦ!fǍ

ǇǍƚǒ ǇǖƏ5 Ü ýǒǍǆƙ!f ýǋƊ ǇǆƏ ƳǤǆƞƙƕ ǇǍ5ǤƮ!f ǄǋǍ Ü ƚƚƑǖǆ!f ǇǆƏ ƳǍǉƕ Ǆƪǀ!f ƊƥƙƕƑ

.[198] ǋƕƬƊ ǄǋǒƏ5ǉƮƊ ƧƑǤƪƕ ǆǆƪƿ ǉƥƶƕ ǐƦ!f

ĬǉƶǆƗ!f Ǒ5 ýǒǍǆƙ!f ýǋƊ ƻǆƙƤfǍ Ü ǆƕǤƙƚ ƘǤƑƧǤǀ!ǤƏ : ýǍǀǒ (ǍƏƤ ǧǍǆǍƤǒǍ) ǋ!ǍƿǍ

---

116 f – ǄǒƧƚ!f ǇǆƧǀ!f ƴǆ -Ǒ5Ǎơ!f ƥǆơǆ ƥǆơƊ [196]

181 f – 8 Ɯ – ǇǆƧǀ!f ýǖƱ Ǒ5 – ƔƱƿ ƥǒƪ [197]

468 f – 10 Ɯ – ǇǤƕ!f ƴǆǤƞ – ǐƧƕƱ!f [198]

ƧǴùƿƤ ǈdž ǈčƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 Ĭǁkŏ Ǵdž ĂǋǇ ǈĂƧƤč ýǴpĂ Ü Ɨ‡ƑŭdžǃƒǄǈǇ : ǄǇưƶƿ ýǴl5 ǁ!Ʀ
. [199]ǴǇǁƿp ǄdžǕƒ

ƗùƙƿǴǍ ƘǴ5Ʈ!ƒ ǁǁk ǈǅ Ŏưklŏ ČǴ5!Ǝƿ ƘǴ5Ʈ!ƒ ƻƱƵĂ : ƧĂTǴƵ ǈƿƒ ýǴpĂ

ƻƑƒĂƱ!ƒ ǈƦǇ ĂǋǇ ƻĂƮĂdž!ƒ ƒƦǇĂ ǋkƥơĂ ǴǇŏ!ƽ ƴƞƧk ƗǇƞ ƧǴƿkƵƎƿ ƥơƒĂ ƻĂƮĂdž!

ƥơƒĂ ƻĂƮĂdž Ĭǁ Ƶ ƗŏƧǴƞ ǈĂ‡k ǈǅ ƻǴƮĂǕƒ ƻƱƵ Ŏ5 ǈǄT!ƒ ǈƎ5 Ɨ‡Ƒŭdž!ƒ ǈdž

Ĭùǈƶdž ǈùdž ČǴù5!ƒ Ŏ5 Ǵdž! Ǵǈǈƿ ƘǴ5ƱǴƶkdž!ƒ ýǴƮkƽ ČǴ5!Ǵƿ ƻƱƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƮǕƒ ǈǕ
. [200]ƔŏlƶƙƗ!ƒ

Ɨùŏ‡dž!ƒ lƧĂƪù!ƒ ǈƦǇ : ǋ!Ălƿ ƘǴ5ǴƮ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƗơkǴ5 Ĭǁ Ƶ ƔƱp ƥŏƪ ƨǁƶŏĂ

ƧƑǴƪù‡ ƻƥǋkƪùk ŎǋĂ ƻpƒĂdž!ƒĂ ƥǇǴTdž!ƒ lƧŏǍ‡ ƳǴlŏǗƒ ƗƶŏƧƪ ýƮƒĂ5!ƒ lƧŏƮp

ýù‡ Ŏ5 ǁƧT!ƒ ƔƑƒĂT ǈdž ǴǈƮŏǁƤkĂ Ü ƩĂ5ǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 lƥŏlƶ!ƒ ČǴǈƿ – Ɨŏ‡dž!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ
. [201]ǋ!Ǵ‡TǄĂ ǈƧĂƮ

Ăùƿƒ ǄƧùp [202]ƥǇǴƞdž ǈƿƒ ýǴp ƘǴ5ǴƮ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƗơkǴ5 Ĭ5 ČƒƧl!ƒ ƻǁkƤƒ ƥpĂ

ǁ!Ʀ ý‡ ([illegible]) lƨdžơĂ ĂƧdžƵ

ǁù!Ʀ Ĭ5 ČǴk!ƒ ƧǴǇƱƎƿ ĬƑǴƪ‡!ƒĂ ƧdžǴƵ ǈƿƒĂ ǄƮǴƵĂ ƴ5ǴǇĂ ƧŏǍ‡ ǈƿƒ ǄƧpĂ ǅdžƩƥdž
.[203] ǋǁ‡

ǋ! ǁŏƧT Ǔ ƥơƒĂ ýƞĂ ƀƵ Ăǈ5 ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶk ǋ!Ăp ǋŏǁƵ Ǆƪldž!ƒĂ

ǋǇǅ ƘǴƿƛƎƿ ƒƦǇ ǄǇƥǴlkƵƽ Ÿƒ ýƱƿ5 Ɨǈ!Ŭƒ ƥĂƞĂƿ ǈĂƥlkƶŏ ƒĂǈǴ‡ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǈǕ ǁ!ƦĂ Ü

ƘǴƿƛǗ ýƞĂ ƀƵ Ÿƒ Ǆƪlŏ Ǆ! Ǆƪl!Ǵƿ ƗơkƙƽdžǃƒƧĂƪ!ƒ ƴŏdžƞ Ŏ5Ă Ü ƥƥƶkdž Ƨŏƺ ƥơƒĂ

ýǴp : Ÿƒ ƥĂƞĂƿ ǈĂ!Ălŏ ƒĂǈǴ‡ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǈǕ ǁ!ƦĂ ƘǴ5ǴƮ!ƒ lƧĂƪ Ŏ5 Ǔƽ ƗŏǈƒƥơĂ!ƒ

([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶk

: ýŏp Ǵdž‡Ă lƧŏǍ‡ ǈĂ‡!ƒ ƒƦǇ Ŏ5 ýdžǄkdžǁ! ƗŏǈƒƥơĂ!ƒ Ɨ!ƥǅ ǈǅ Ǵdž‡ (25: [illegible])

ƥơƒĂ ǋǈǅ Ĭǁ Ƶ ýƥk * Ɨŏč ǋ! ƐT ý‡ Ŏ5Ă

---

468 f – 10 Ш – ǈǴŏƿ!ƒ ƴdžǴƞ – ĭƧƿƱ!ƒ [199]

83 f –11 Ш – ƧŏĂǈk!ƒĂ Ƨŏƨơk!ƒ- ƧĂTǴƵ ǈƿƒ [200]

2980 f – 5 Ш — ǈčƧl!ƒ ýŭƱ Ŏ5 - ƔƱp ƥŏƪ [201]

ǈƿƒ). ƥƒƥƺƿƿ ƫƱƶ!ƒ ƨĂƪƿ ǈŏƶƿƧǄĂ ƩdžƤ Ɨǈƪ ƥ!Ă Ü Ɨƶƿƪ!ƒ ƴƿƪ ǈdž ýĂǄ Ü ƩǴƿƶ!ƒ ǈƿ Ĭƪdž ǈƿ ƥdžơƒ [202]

.(139 f -1Ш– ČƒƧl!ƒ ƘǴƿƱ – ăƧƨƞ!ƒ

.546 f –ƘƒČƒƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨƶƿƪ!ƒ – ƥǇǴƞdž ǈƿƒ [203]

: fĂ!Ǵl5 þĂŋĂ!f lþơĂ ƔǴơƮĐ Ĭǀǉƶdž!f fŖǋ ƻƧơ þpĂ

. ǈǈǏǂƵ ǈǈǉĐ ĬǃƵ ŷþk * ƗöćǈǈǃƐƬ ý ǂ Ŏ5Ă

ǇĂ!Ăǀö fĂǉǴ ǂĂ ǅǋƧĂƮk ƭĂ5 ƧdžĐ ǈǉǕ þƬf Ćfƨŋ!fĂ Ɨƶǁ! ƔƧƶ!f ƧǴǂǉǫ ǇǴǂ ǴdžĂ

ĬǃƵ ǅǭǀ!f ǇǅdžĬ!Ǵƶk Ÿf Ƨƛ ǂĐ.(16: ğ)

(1) (6) (5) (4) (3) (2)

ƔfƧk!f ĂƧŖk Ŏk!f ƟǴöƧ!fĂ : ƘǴöŬf ǉŖǋ Ƨöǭ5k Ŏ5 ĭ Ƨǁƻ!f ýǴp .(:6-1: ğ)

ýùdžơk Ŏk!f ƔǴơǭ!Ǵ5 ǈ!ĂpĂ ƘƧŖĐĂ ƔfƧk!f ƠöƧ!f ƘƧŖ : ýǴlö Ü

ǚnjǭ ƧǴơǁ!f Ŏ5 ĭ Ƨŋk Ŏk!f Ǉ5ǭ!Ǵ5 : ýĂlö ǈ!ĂpĂ ĆǴdž!f Ǉdž ǴǋƧpĂ

. [204] ǈǀǃƤ Ŏ5 Ÿf ƧdžĐ ǅǭlk Ŏk!f ƗǂƑǚdž!Ǵ5 : ýĂlö Ü fƧöǭö

ƀùƵ Ÿf ǅǭùpĐ Ĭ!Ǵƶk ǈ!Ăp ǈöǃƵ ǅǭldž!fĂ

ǇĐĂ ǇƑǴù ǂ! Ɨùƶǁ!f ǇĐ ĬùǃƵ ƘǴdžǭldž!fĂ ƘǴöƧǴŋ!fĂ ƘǚdžǴơ!fĂ ƘǴöƧfŖ!Ǵǁ ýŋĂ

. þǴǁƶ!Ǵǁ ýƨǴǉ Ćfƨŋ!f

yùpĂ Ý ƭþƮù! ƭþǴƮ! ĬǀǉƶdžĂ Ý ǈǀö5 ƔŖ ǂ Ŭ (ƭþǴƮ!) : Ŏǁƻƨl!f ýǴp

.[205] ƧþƮdž!f yþĂdž ǅǭŬf

ƘpĂ!f Ŏ5Ă Ü ǴǋþöƧö Ŏk!f lƧĂƮ!f Ŏ5 ƩǴǉ!f ǈǁ Ÿf þƵĂ Ǵdž ƭlơkö ǇĐ þǁŬĂ

ǈöŋĂk! ǁǃk ǈǀƑǚƤǁ ǅǭlö Ǵdžǉǫ ǈǉǴơǁǭ ǈǉdž ǅǭp Ĭ!ǫ ƧdžŬf ƜǴkơö ǴdžĂ Ü ǉþöƧö ĭŖ!f

ƘǴùöć ƭƑǚƤ!f ǁǃk Ơǁ Ʈk fŖ ǂǋĂ Ü lƧþpĂ Yfþǁǫ Ǉdž ǴǋĆfƧĂ Ǵdž Ƨǁþ kĂ Ǵnjö!f Ɣǃl!f

ǈùŋĂöĂ Ü Ǽk5! Ǵnjö!ǫ Ɣǃl!f Ƙ5ǃö ăŖ!f ǅǭl!f fŖǋ ý ư5ǁ ƗöǁǴŋöǫ Ɨ!Ǘþ ƘfŖ ǇöǋfƧǁĂ

lƧùƻ5!f ƗǁƻǴƤdžĂ Ü ƗöǁƧk!fĂ ĆǴơöŰf ƭƧƻ Ǉdž ƗlöƧƻ Ŏnj5 . ǼnjöŋĂk Ǵnjö!f Ʃơ!f

.[206] ǈƧƮǴǁdž ǼǁǴƻƤ ǇĂ ǂ!f Ɨƺǃǁ

(2) (1) : Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýǴp ǅǴǭpĐ lþƶǁ Đþǁk ƧĂƻ!f lƧĂǭ ƗơkǴ5Ă

(6) (5) (4) (3)

) ǈ!ĂlǁĂ ǉƧ ǂŖ Ĭ!Ǵƶk Ŏǉƶö : ĭ Ƨǁƻ!f ýǴp Ü (8-1 :) ((8) (7)

187-185 f – 13 Ш – ǇǴöǁ!f yǚǴŋ – ĭ Ƨǁƻ!f [204]

30 f -17 Ш – ǇƈƧl!f ǅǴ ǂơŪ yǚǴŋ!f- Ĭǁƻƨl!f [205]

3375 f – 6 Ш – ǇƈƧl!f ýǚǓ Ŏ5 – Ɣƻp þöǭ [206]

ƔƠùƙǂĂ : ýĂù|ŏ (ƨĂƱƪǆ ƔƠƙǂĂ) ǋ!Ăp ÜƨĂƱ!ƒ ǑƵƥŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ýƕƞ!ƒĂ : (ƨĂƱ!ƒĂ
: ǂƕƋƨ ýĂp ǋǈǆĂ Ü ƔĂƙǂǆ

ƒƨƱƪ ǈƨƱƪ ƘƠŏčĂ Ǒǉ

Ǒùƙ!ƒ ƨĂƱƪù!Ơƕ ǅƪùpƉ . ǇƕƙǂĂ ǇƱƱƤ ĭƉ (ƒƨƱƪ ǇƨƱƪ) ǋ!Ăp ƥǋƠƬ!ƒ ýơǆ
. [207]ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ƨĂƱƪ ƥŏƨŏ ǋƵ!Ă Ƙƕƙǂ Ă ƘƱƤ

ȹȸ ȣ) lƥƠƙp ǇƵ ăƨƕƱ!ƒ ƨǂƦ (ȸ ȹ ȣ) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǋ!Ăp ƨŏƪƽƙ Ĭ5 ƻƙƤƒĂ
ýƠp ( ) ǋ!ĂpĂ Ü ǂƽŏơƬ!ƒ ƪƨ!ƒ : ýƠp ƥǋƠƞǆ ǇƵ Ü ƔƠƙǂ!ƒ Ăǋ (
ýƠùŏơƕ ƇƠǆƪ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƨǂƦ Ơǆŏ5 Ƙŏƕ ĂǋĂ ǋƙŏƬƠƩ lƨƛǂƕ ƨǆƶŏ ĭƦ!ƒ Ƙŏƕ!ƒĂ : ĭƨƕƱ!ƒ
ǋùŏ5 ǇĂƥĂƶŏ Ǚ ǅĂ Ü ǂǂƒǘǆ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƺ5!Ɖ ǇĂƶƕƪ ǅĂŏ ýǂ ǋƤƥŏ Ü ƯƨǕƒ Ǉǆ ǂƕƶǂ!ƒ
. [208]ƒƥƕƉ

:ƴƯĂǆ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ǒ5 ƻ|ƪ!Ơƕ Ǒǉƶŏ : ĭƨƕƱ!ƒ ýƠp () Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ
. [209]ǋ5|ƪ Ăǋ ĭƦ!ƒ Ƙŏƕ!ƒ ƇƠǆƪǂ Ü Ưƨǖ! ƇƠǆƪ Ơǋǉǖ Ü ƺ5|ƪ ƠǋƶƞĂ ƇƠǆƪ!ƒ
Ǉǆ ǅǋǉǆ Ü ǉƠǉƶǆ Ǒ5 ýŏĂƋƙ!ƒ ýǋƉ ƻƙƤƒ ƥ|5 () Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ơǆ Ɖ
ƔùǋƦ ĭƦ!ƒ : ƨĂƞƪǆ!ƒ ýƕ ǇĂƨƤ ýƠpĂ Ü ƐƙǆǆǄ!ƒ ýƠp Ǉǆ ǅǋǉǆĂ Ü ƥpĂǆ!ƒ : ýƠp
: ýƠùp ǇùǆƔĂp ƔƒĂƬ!Ơƕ ĭƥǉƵ ǁ!Ʀ Ǒ5 ýƒĂpǕƒ Ǒ!ĂƉĂ : ĭƨƕƱ!ƒ ƨǂƦĂ . ǉƋƠǆ
Ǉùǆ ƔùƩǕƒ ǇƉ ǁ!ƦĂ Ü Ưƶƕ Ǒ5 ǋƯƶƕ ǉƋƠǆ ƳĂǆƞ!ƒ ƋǆǆǄ!ƒ ƨơƕ!ƒĂ : ǉƠǉƶǆ
. ƥŏƕ! ýƠp Ơǆǂ Ü Ƙ5ƬĂ Ơǆ ĬƵ ƇǘƙǆǙƒ ĂƉ ƥƠ|ŏǗƒ : ƨƞƪ!ƒ Ǒǉƶǆ

ƠǋǆǘƤ ƒƨĂƠƞƙǆ ƒƨĂƞƪǆ * ƠƵƥƐƬĂ ĭƨƪ!ƒ ǂƯƨƵ ƠƱƪĂƙ5

Ÿƒ ǇƠǂĂ Ü ǅĂŏ!ƒ ƥpĂǆ ƨŏƩ ƨơƕ!ƒ ǇƠǂĂ Ü ƨƞƪ!ƒ Ǒǉƶǆ Ǉǆ ƔƪƩǕƒ ǁ!Ʀ ǇƠǂ ƒƦ5
ƥƠù|ŏǗƒ ĂùǋĂ Ü ǇŏƙƬ!ƒ ăƥơǒ ǋǉƵ ýƱƕ5 Ü ƨĂƞƪ ǋǉƕ ǋ5ƬĂ ƥp ǉƨǂƦ Ĭ!Ơƶƙ
ƘùpĂ ýùǂ ǋùǉǙ Ü ƇǘƙùǆǗƒ ǑǋĂ Ü ǅĂŏ!ƒ ǋ! Ǒǋ Ǒƙ!ƒ ăƨƤǙƒ ǂƬ!ƒ Ƙƥ Ƭ
. [210]ƐƙǆǆǄ

---

15 ƒ – 13 Ш – ǇƠŏƕ!ƒ ƴǆƠƞ – ĭƨƕƱ!ƒ [207]

16 ƒ – ƪƕƠƪ!ƒ ƴƞƨǆ!ƒ [208]

18 ƒ – ƪƕƠƪ!ƒ ƴƞƨǆ!ƒ [209]

20-19 ƒ – ƪƕƠƪ!ƒ ƴƞƨǆ!ƒ [210]

Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ĎǏƪƿĐ (Ʒẓǟǻ ȡƞ ©ǐ Ȃƞ * ƷȩǟẓǏ ȬǾǿ ǡǟǾʒ ǰǓ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ƝĴ!Ăƿ ƝĴǒǏƵ ĎǏƪǀdž!ƒĂ

Ü ƝĴdžǴǒǀ!ƒ ĎǏĂǒ ǇǏǂƧƬdž!Ǵƶ ƴƿƒĂ ƝǶƒƦƵ ǇĐ ĂƝǰĂ ĎǏǒƱƵ ƧdžĐ ĬǏƵ ǂdžǒƱƶ!ƒ ƫƑǕƤ!ƒ ǁǏƙƶ

. Ǆ!ǴƠdž Ǜ Ďǌƶ ƴƿƒĂ Ăǌ5 Ɲƶ5ƥǒ ƴ5ƒƥ ǇǏdž ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ! Ǵdž

ƥǴùƶǒ ǇĐ ĎǏƪù!!ƒ ǇǏùƬ ǇǕ ĎǏƪƿ ƘƒĂƒĂ Ǵǌǀǂ ǄǒǛƒ ǉƦǌ Ǒ5 Ĭƙ!ƒ ƘƒĂƒĂ!ƒĂ

.[211] ƧƧǂǒĂ

ƝĴù!Ăǀǰ Đƥǰƙ ǑǌĂ ƘǕƪƧdž!ƒ ƖƧĂƪ Ǒ5 Ü Ǆƶǰ!ƒ ƘǴǰƛǗ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ĎǏƪƿĐ ǁ!Ʀǂ

(4) Ȃøȩ (3) ǟǏøǻ (2) ǟȎʒ (1) ǟʒ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ

: ĭƧǰƱ!ƒ ƴǴƿ (.7-1:. ǧŸèǚ)(6) ǟǿǾ ȿǰ (5) ǟȭ

: ǁ!Ʀ ĬǇƶdž : Ďǌƿ ƣƶǰ ƴǴǀ5 (ǟʒ) Ÿƒ ƴĂƿ ĬǇƶdž Ǒ5 ƴǒĂdžƙ!ƒ ƴǌĐ ƻǏƙƤƒ

ƴǴùƿĂ Ü ƟǴùǒƧ!ƒ Ǒǌ ƘǕƪƧdž!ƒĂ : ƒĂ!Ǵƿ Ü Ǵ ƣƶǰ Ǵǌ ƣƶǰ ƴǰƙǒ ƘǕƪƧdž!ƒ ƟǴǒƧ!ƒĂ

ƝĴ!Ăǀǰ ǑǇƵ : Ďǌƿ ƣƶǰ ƴǴƿĂ Ü ƻƧƶ!Ǵǰ ƴƪƧƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǂǂƑǕdž!ƒĂ : ǁ!Ʀ ĬǇƶdž ƴǰ ǇĂƧƤƇ

ƥƠƒĂ ƻƧƵ ǇǕ5 Ĭ!ǫ ƩǴǇ!ƒ : ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ƙ!Ǵƿ Ǵdžǂ Ü ƩƧ5!ƒ ƻƧƶǂ ǴƶǰǴƙƙdž : (ǴƵƧƵ)

.[212] ƒĂƧƛǂđ5 Ɲǒ!ǫ ƒĂǌƞĂƙ ƒƦǫ Ü

ƘǴ5ùƬǴƶ!ƒ ƟǴǒƧ!Ǵ5 :ǉƧǂƦ ƴƞ ƴĂǀǒ ĭƧǰƱ!ƒ ƴǴƿ (ȎʒǏ) ƝĴ!ĂƿĂ

. [213]Ƨdždž!ƒ ƘǴƶǒƧƪ!ƒĂ ƔĂǰǌ!ƒ ƘƒƥǒƥƬ!ƒ ǑǇƶǒ Ü Ǵ5ƬƵ

: ĭƧǰƱ!ƒ ƴǴƿ. ƝĴ!ĂƠ ƴǒĂdžƙ!ƒ ƴǌĐ ƻǏƙƤĐ ƥǀ5 (ǟǏ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ƝĴ!Ăƿ ǴdžĐ

: ƴǴùƿ (ǟǏøǻ) ƖƥǴƙƿ ǇƵ Ü ƠǒƧ!ƒ : ƒƧƬǇ ƘƒƧƬǴǇ!Ǵǰ ǑǇƵ : Ďǌƿ ƣƶǰ ƴǴƿ

Ɣùƙǂ!ƒ ƧƬǇƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǂǂƑǕdž!ƒ Ǒǌ ƴǰ : ǇĂƧƤƇ ƴǴƿĂ ƧƱdž!ƒ : ǇĂƧƤƇ ƴǴƿĂ Ü ƟǴǒƧ!ƒ

[214]

ĭƧǰƱ!ƒ ƴǴƿ (ȩǿ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ƝĴ!Ăƿ ĬǇƶdž Ǒ5 ƧǒƪƧƙ!ƒ ƴǌĐ ƻǏƙƤƒ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǇǕǰƒ ǇùƵ Ü ƴƱǴǰ!ƒĂ ƫƠ!ƒ Ǉǒǰ ƫƧ5ƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǂǂƑǕdž!ƒ : ǁ!Ʀǰ ǑǇƵ : Ďǌƿ ƣƶǰ ƴǴƿ :

.[215]ǇƇƧ!!ƒ ǁ!Ʀǰ ǑǇƵ ƴǰ ǇĂƧƤƇ ƴǴƿĂ Ü ǂǂƑǕdž!ƒ : ƴǴƿ (ȩǿ) ƩǴƵ

---

211 Ǉǰƒ ƧĂƬǴƵ – Ƨǒƙ!ƒĂ Ƨǒ ƧƠƙ!ƒ – ǁǁ 13 – ƒ 40

212 ǂǴǰ!ƒ ƴǴǴƞ - ǡƧƱ!ƒ – ǁǁ 14 – ƒ 228-229

213 ƴƞƧdž!ƒ ƫǰǴƪ!ƒ – ƩǑ ƪ!ƒ ƬƠ5Ǆ .

214 ƴƞƧdž!ƒ ƫǰǴƪ!ƒ . ƒ 230-420.

215 ƴƞƧdž!ƒ ƫǰǴƪ!ƒ – ƒ 232

[illegible] [216]

[illegible] [217]

[illegible] : [illegible]

[illegible] * [illegible]

[illegible] [218]

[illegible]

---

[216] [illegible] 14– ج – 420 ص

[217] [illegible] – 423 ص

[218] [illegible] – 4ج- 163 ص.

NJh Dĭʅ pD Ǚ : ýĂlŏ5 NJh Dĭʅ ldž!Gh ƚ Ljơ!ƒ Ƚ5ǴƤdž Dĭʅ l!ƒ ǁ ƧƙŏDĭƛ NJh Dĭʅ lŏ LJD Dǌ njŏ Dž ƚkdž!ƒ

. [219] Dĭʅ l!ƒ ƥŏƚ ƌk LJƵ ƚŏǤǰƚ ǁ !ȒĂ Ü ǐ ƥǰƵ NJǰdž ƄƵƌh Dĭʅ pD ǓĂ ǐD .

Ü ƻ ù!D Ƨŏʒh Ü " ǤŋȀȪȃ ȳʐȁ ʟÊȩɉ " Ƨŏƛƚ LJhƒ DƧp :ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ Ƚŋơ Ɣơ Ǵ Ʈ ýǴpĂ

ýƤƥùƙ Dĭƛ (DĭĂpD) : ýĂlƙ Ǵdžƚ Ü ƚdžǴŏl!ƒ DĭĂŏh Dĭʅ pD ǏLjƶdž!ƒ Ü ƥŏƚƌk DĭǕ Dĭǘ!ƒ ýƶŋŏ

.[220] Dĭʅ pD Ǚ : LJĂpǴh!ƒ DƧpĂ (DĭĂpǕ) : ýĂlƙ5 Dĭǘ!ƒ

Ʃ 5Lj!Ǵùh Dĭʅ ùpDĂ Ü NJù!ƒĂNjD DĭŏƱƵĂ NJƙdžƱƶ! ƚdžǴŏl!ƒ DĭĂŏh ýŋĂ ƄƵ Ÿƒ Dĭʅ pD

. ƚdžƒĂ!ƒ Ʃ 5Lj!Ǵh Dĭʅ pƒĂ ăD (ǤŋȁʐȲȃ ȄȦȀȁ ʟÊȩ ɍʂ) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ü ƚdžƒĂ!ƒ

Dǌ njưƶh ýǴp : ǐƧhƱ!ƒ ýǴp Ü (ƚdžƒĂ!ƒ) NJ!Ăp ýŏĂƌk Ǒ5 ýŏĂƌk!ƒ ýNjD ƻ ƙƤƒĂ

Ǐ ùLjƶdž ýh : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ ƧT!ƒ Ă ƧŏƤ!ƒ ǏƵ DĭĂƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ Ʃ 5Lj!Ǵh Dĭʅ pD ǓĂ : ljǴLjƶdž :

ýǴùpĂ Ü lƧŋǴù5!ƒ : ƚùdžƒĂ!ƒ ýh LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü DĭƥLjƙĂ ƘǴ5 Ǵdž ǏƵ DĭĂƙ ǤnjLjD ǁ !Ȓ

. [221] ƚdžĂdžȒdž!ƒ ǑNj ýh : LJĂƧƤƈ

DĭƥLjƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ Ǒ!Ǵƶdž! ƚpƒĂƙ!ƒ Ʃ 5Lj!ǴhĂ Ü NJ!ƒĂNjD DĭŏƱƵĂ ƚdžǴŏl!ƒ DĭĂŏh NJǰǴơhʅ Dĭʅ pD

LJȣĂ ƚùdžƑǕ ýƨùƙ Dĭù! Ǒnj5 Ü NJǰdž Ƨƛƚƙʅ ƙ Dĭ! ƧŏƤ!ƒ ǏƵĂ Ü NJƙƶ5 Dĭ! ƧT!ƒ ǏƵ

.[222] ƚƵǴƱ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ƙƥnjƙŋƒ

Ɣʅ ƚ!ƒ ýơdžĂ Ü ƚdžǴŏl!ƒ DĭĂŏ ĂNjĂ Cƒƨŋ!ƒ ýơdž LJŏh Dĭʅ l!ƒ Ǒ5 NJǰǴơhʅ ydžŋĂ

Ǵùnjƙp Ǵ5Ă Ǵùnjƙŋ Ǵơ lƥùT Ǐ ùƵ ƚdžƒĂ! ǤnjLjĂƚh NJǰǴơhʅ NJhLjĂ Ü ƚdžƒĂ!ƒ Ʃ 5Lj!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ü

Ǵùdž!Ă Ü … NJŏ!ȣ ǤNjƥTƧŏĂ Ü NJŏƵ Ǥnj!ƥŏĂ ƧT!ƒĂ ƧŏƤ!ƒ Ǥnj5Ƨƶŏ LJdž Ǐ!ȣ ǤnjƙƧĂƧưĂ

Ǒù5 Ǵùdžnjǰŏh LJƧp NJŏƵ ljƧƛD ƔƙƧƙĂ DĭĂ!ƒ ƒȒNj ǤNjƧĂnjƱ ýơdž ĂNj ǤNjƥǴƶdž DĭĂŏ LJǴƚ

.[223] Ƨƚ Ȓ!ƒ

ʡ (3) ...) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp ýŏ!ƥh ƚ ƶh!ƒ NJŏƵ Dĭʅ ldž!ƒĂ

NJù!Ăp NJùŏƵ ýƥ Ǵùdž Dĭʅ l!ƒ ƔƒĂŋĂ : ăƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ Ƨƚ Ȓ (...)

ǤnjƵĂŋƧĂ ǤnjpƧ5ƙ ƥƶh ǤnjƶdžŋLj ǏLjƶdž!ƒĂ LJƛƶhƙ! ĂNjĂ (...)

---

[219] ƧĂTǴƵ LJh ƒ – ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧŏĂLjƙ!ƒĂ – 14 Ш – 338 f

[220] LJhD Ƚŋǰƨ –Ƚŋơ ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ – f 735.

[221] ăƧhƱ!ƒ - yǴdžŋ – LJǴŏh!ƒ – 14Ш - f 174-175

[222] ǑƸƒƧdž!ƒ – Ƨŏʅ 5ƙ Ǒ ƸƒƧdž!ƒ –Ш 10 – f 144

[223] LJhƒ Dŏp Ƚŏ ƨĂŋ!ƒ – LJǴŏhƙ!ƒ Ǐ5 DĭǴʅ pD LJƈƧl!ƒ– f 14

ƯƧŪƒ þùƵǴƕ Ĭ5 ǴnjƙƧŏƱĂ ϴǴŏƧ!ƒ ǴnjƙƼ˥ Ǵdž þƶƕĂ ƔƒƧƙ!Ǵƕ ǴƱǁƙƤdž ǴƙǴ5ƧĂ ǴdžŏdžƧ .[224]

" ȷȦÊøƥq̄ " Ă ÜơŏƕĂƙĂ ƧŏƧlƙ (ȷȦÊ ȺĒÊ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ ƗŏƱƵ LJƕƒ ýǴpĂ ƗùdžǴŏl!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ ĬLjƶdžĂ Ü þƧ!ƒ ǴnjŏƶƼ ƫŏƧp ƧǴƼǂ! ƘLjǴǂ ýƒĂpƊ ljƦNjĂ Ü ΣLjη!ƒ Ǆ˥ƒ . [225]ƧĂƕl!ƒ LJdž Ɫƶƕ!ƒ þƶƕĂ

Ĭùǁƶ Ɨùƕǵηƥ (ȺƁƺÊ ȷ ʡʒ ƅ ʡ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ ƴǴƬŪƒ : LJǴLjƕ!ƒĂ ǄĂùŏ ǋùLjƕ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ǄnjƕǴηƊ5 Ü ǇǴLjƼ!ƒ þƶƕ ǄǴƱƶ!ƒ ƴdžη ƒĂþƶƕƙ˥ƥ ƧǴƼǂ!Ǵ5 Ü Ǆnj!ƒĂpƊ . ǇƒƨηƊ ǴnjþþƊĂ ǴpƧƼƙ ǴNjƧƛǂƊ ýdžǴLjŪƒ ǄǴƱƵ LJƥ ýŏpĂ ĭĂ˥ƙĂ ǄǴƱƶ!ƒ ƴdžηƙ Ɫƶƕ!ƒ ǋù!Ălƕ Ɨùơƙƙ5dž ŎNjĂ ƘǴƵƨǴLj!ƒ lƧĂ˥ Ŏ5 Ɫƶƕ!ƒ ƘǴƕƛŮ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ Ǆ˥pƊ ǁ!Ʀǂ

(4) ȦǲØè ǧȦÊøȦ (3) ȦĦøè ǧȦĦÊȧ (2) ȦǕ ǧȦǕ ȧ (1) ȦǺ ǧȦȝȧ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǧȦøʒȦ) ((8) ǴȦǲȧ ǾʎȦ ȝʐ (7) Ǵʐȧ ȦȤ (6) ǴȦǲȧ ƵǷ ƴ (5) ȧȦ ǧȦ . (8-1:

ƳƨLjƙ ǴdžĂ Þ ŎNj Ǵdž Ǵnjŏ5 ýŏĂƊƙ!ƒ ýNjƊ ƻǁƙƤƒĂ Ü ƘǴƵƨǴLj!Ǵƕ ǋ!ǖη ŷη ǴLjƕƧ Ǆ˥pƊ ĂùNj ýƕ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü ǄþƈŎLjƕ ΣĂƼLj ƳƨLjƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƗǂƑǖdž!ƒ ǄNj : Ǆnjưƶƕ ýǴl5 Þ ýǴùpĂ Ü ƽ5Ɗ Ĭ!ƥ ƽ5Ɗ LJdž ƳƨLjƙ ǄĂηLj!ƒ ŎNj : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü ΣĂƼLj!ƒ ƳƨLjŏ ƘĂdž!ƒ .[226] Ǆnj˥!Ǵƕ ƳƧǆ Ŏ˥ǅ!ƒ ŎNj : LJĂƧƤƈ

Ŭ Ü þĂnjƬdž ĭþǴdž Ĭ!ƥ ĂƒĂ!Ǵƕ ƘƼǁ!ƒ Ĭ!ƥ Ü LJƈƧl!ƒ ƔĂǁ˥ƒ LJdž ƻĂ!Ɗdž!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ǄǴdžƊĂ LJùdž Ü LJŏƧ˥Ƽdž!ƒ Ƨƛǂƌ ǋŏ!ƥ LJƊdžƱƊ Ǵdžƕ " ƘǴƵƨǴLj!ƒ " Ƨŏ˥Ƽƙ Ĭ!ƥ LJƑdžƱLj LJƊ ƴŏƱƙ˥Lj Ĭù!ƥ Ǵnjlƕ˥Ă Ü ϴƒĂƧǖ! ǴnjƵƨLj Ŏ5 ƗǂƑǖdž!ƒ Ƙ˥ŏ! Ʀƥ Ü ϴƒĂƧŪƒ ƳƨLjƙ ƗǂƑǖdž!ƒ ǴnjLjƊ ýþη! Ǵnjŏ5 ƴưĂdž Ŭ Ŏƙ!ƒ Ɨ˥Ă˥ơdž!ƒ ƘǴŏþǴdž!ƒ ƽǴƱLj Ŏ5 ýƤþŏ Ǵdždž Ü Ÿƒ ƧdžƊ Ƨŏƕþƙ LJƈƧùl!ƒ Ǵùnjŏ!ƥ ƘùƼǁŏ LJƊ Ü ǴLjŏƊƧ Ŏ5 ǂþƶƕƙ˥dž ĂþƕŏǴdžǂ Ü lƒƧǴdždž ĂƊ LJŏǂƧƬdž!ƒ LJdž LJĂƑùƬ ƧƕþƙĂ ϴƒĂƧŪƒ ƳƨLjƙ ƗǂƑǖdžƕ LJĂLjdžƋŏ ƒĂLjǴǂ Ă! Ʀƥ Ü Ɫƶƕ!ƒ Ĭǁƶ ýŬþƙ˥ǘ! .[227]ƧƤŬƒ ǄĂŏ!ƒĂ Ɫƶƕ!Ǵƕ ƒĂpþƬ! Ü Ÿƒ ƧdžƊƕ LJĂǂ!ƒ

---

[224] ăƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ- ƻǴƬǂ!ƒ- 4ɯ- f 164-163.

[225] LJƕƒ ƗŏƱƵ – ƧƧơdž!ƒ ƨŏηĂ!ƒ – 15 ɯ – f 207

[226] ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ – ƴdžǴη LJǴŏƕ!ƒ – 15ɯ – f 27-28

[227] ƗƬƑǴƵ þƕƵ LJdžơƧ!ƒ – ƘLjƕ – ƐƱǴƬ!ƒ Ƨŏ˥ƼƙƒƧ – ƻ!ǴŏǴƕ!ƒ ǄƕƦ LJƈƧl!ƒ ǄŏƧǂ!ƒ – Ƨƒþ– ƧƴǴƶdž!ƒ ƻ ƧƬdžƕ – 2Ʊ – (Ǆ1966) -1ɯ- f 97

ĂNj Ǥdžƕ Dž٦lŏ ƴƯĂdž LJdž ƧƛǂD Ĭ5 LJǤǂ LJƿĂ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJǤƧl!ƒ LJD ǂƛƠǤƕ!ƒ ăDƧ Ĭ5Ă
ƩǤùLj!ƒ NJù5ƧǤƶƙ Ǥdždž ǁ!Ʀ Ƨŏƺ Ĭ!ƿ LJĂƙŏƨ!ƒĂ LJŏƙ!ƒĂ ƩdžƮ!ƒĂ DžƞLj!Ǥǂ ƥĂnjƮdž ăƥǤdž
LJĂùdžǁƶŏ DžnjLjùǂ!Ă ƩǤLj!ƒ ǤNjƧŏ Dž! ǂƉƕŏƺ ǤǤŏƮƉƕ Dž٦lŏ ăƧƤD LJǤŏƠD Ĭ5 NJLjD Ǚƿ DžnjLjŏƕ
ǂùƶƕ!ƒ ǂǤƕƛǓ Ǥnjƕ Dž٦lŏ ǤdžLjƿ NJLjǤƠƕ٦ ĂNjĂ ǂǂƑǚdž!ƒĂ ǂdžǤŏl!ƒ DžĂŏƕ NJdžǤ٦pǂǂ ǤnjƙdžƱƵ
. DžnjƕŏƦǂƙ ĂD Ǥnjƕ LJŏǂƧƮdž!ƒ LJǤdžŏƿ LJƵ ƧƱLj!ƒ Ưƺƕ

Ü ŁLJNj ǤdžĂ Ü LJnjŏ5 ǤƯŏD ƴŏĂdƙ!ƒ ƴNjD ƻǁƙƤƒ ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ
ƴǤpĂ Ü ǤnjƯƕlƙ5 LJdžƋdž!ƒ Ʃ5Lj ƱƋƮLjƙ Ü ǂǂƑǚdž!ƒ DžNj : DžnjƯƶƕ ƴǤl5 Ü ƱƋƮŀŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ǤdžĂ
LJùdž ƱƮLjƙ DžĂƞLj!ƒ ŎNj : LJĂƧƤƈ ƴǤpĂ Ü LJǤ٦LjǗƒ Ʃ5Lj ƱƮLjŏ ƘĂdž!ƒ ĂNj : LJĂƧƤƈ
.[228] ƾ5D Ĭ!ƿ ƾ5D

:ǂù5ǤƠƥ LJùƕ LJǤŏdžƋNj ƴǤùp Ü ǤnjùƕƠǤƬ ƱùƮLjƙ DžĂdžnj!ƒĂ

[229]ǤƱ٦ƒĂ ƪƧĂƱĂ ƪƧĂƱ Ŏƕ ŁǤƮ!ƒ * ǤƱƮǤLjdž!ƒ ƱƋƮŀƙ ĬdžĂdžNj Ƙ٦džD

ƻǁƙƤƒĂ Ü ǤƠƕ٦ Ơƕ٦ƙ ĬƙƒĂǁ!ƒĂ : ljƧǂƦ Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ƴĂlŏ ([illegible]) NJ!ĂpĂ
ƘĂùdž!ƒ ĬNj : DžnjƯƶƕ ƴǤl5 ƘǤƠƕǤ٦!ƒ LJdž ljƋǤLjƛ ƴƞ Ǥnjƕ Dž٦pD Ĭƙ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƴŏĂdƙ!ƒ ƴNjD
ƴǤùpĂ ǂùǂƑǚdž!ƒ : ƴǤùp Ü ([illegible]) ƥNjǤƞdž LJƵ Ü Džƥƒ LJƕƒ Ʃ5Lj Ĭ5 Ơƕ٦ƙ
Ŏ5 ƒĂ5ǁƙƤƒ ǤdžǂĂ Ü LJ5٦!ƒ ŎNj : LJĂƧƤƈ ƴǤpĂ Ǥnjǂǁ5 Ŏ5 Ơƕ٦ƙ DžĂƞLj!ƒ ŎNj : LJĂƧƤƈ
ŎNj : ƴǤp LJdž DžnjLjdž ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ƒĂ5ǁƙƤƒ Ü ǤƠƕ٦ ƘǤƠƕǤ٦!ƒ ƴŏĂdƙ
DžĂùƞLj!ƒ ŎùNj ƴƕ : LJĂƧƤƈ ƴǤpĂ ǂlƕǤ٦!ƒ ƴŏƤ!ƒ ŎNj ƴƕ : LJĂƧƤƈ ƴǤpĂ Ü ǂǂƑǚdž!ƒ
.[230]Ƨŏ٦!ƒ Ŏ5 ǤƯƶƕ ǤnjƯƶƕ ƾƕ٦ŏ

ǂùǂƑǚdž!ƒ ǤnjLjD Ĭǁ Ƶ ƧĂnjdžƞ!ƒ LJŏƕ ƻǚƤ ǚ5 ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ NJ!Ăp ǤdžD
. Ÿƒ ƧdžD LJdž NJƕ ƘƧdžǁ Ǥdž ƧƕƥƙŎƙ!ƒ

ǂǁlƙ٦ùdž ƘǤ5ùƬ ĂƒĂ!Ǥùƕ ƘǤ5ƱǤƶƙdž!ƒ LJD ƴǤdžƶƙ٦Ǘƒ Ɣ!Ǥƺ NJŏƯƙlŏ ĭƦ!ƒĂ
LJDĂ Ü lƥƥƶƙdž ƴƒĂƠD NJ! ƥƠƒĂ ƻĂƬĂdž! ĂD Ü ƻǤLjƬD ĂD ƔƒĂLjD ǂ5ǁƙƤdž Ƙ5ĂƬĂdž!
Ŏùnj5 Ü ǤǤù5!Ǥƕ NJŏǁƵ Ƙ5ƱƵ ĭƦ!ƒ ƻƬĂ!ƒ LJƵ ǂƵƧ5ƙdž ƘǤ5Ƭ ǤǤ5!Ǥƕ ƘǤ5ĂƱƶdž!ƒ

---

[228] ƒ 29-28 – 15ǁ – LJǤŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžǤƞ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ
[229] ƒ 284. – 2ǁ – LJǤƧl!ƒ ƨǤƞdž - lƥŏƕƵ ĂƕD
[230] ƒ 31 -30 – 15ǁ – LJǤŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžǤƞ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ

ǁ ù ǅǨƚ ǴdžǏùƥ ǈĂù ǂŏ5 ƥùơƒĂ ƻĂƮĂdž! Ư ƶƚ ǈƵ ǤǌƣƶƚYƧ5ǩdž ǉƥƥƶǩdž ƘǤ5Ʈ
.231ǤǌǩǤ5ĂƮĂdž ƧǤǎƵǤƚ ǂdžŏƱƶ!ƒ ýƒĂơǕƒ

ƘǤùƥĂǅƤdž!ƒ ǁ ù ǅǨƚ DžǏùƥ ǈ ƥùƶƚ Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ ýǤƥ Ü ƚ ƶƚ!ƒ ƘǤǎƛǫ ǋŏǅƵ DžǏǀdž!ƒĂ
((9) ǦĤøûǍǹ ǍŁƃǍÔǍǰ (8) ǦǍĎƵäȘ ǿǍĥƺǍ ǞāƺǛ (7) ǦƺǻäǍöä ǍǻĤǫ (6) ǦǍĎƵäǍöä ȤǷƵǍǩ ȳƺǍ) ǂdžŏƱƶ!ƒ
. (9-6: ğǍȝäǍöä)

ýǤùƚƞ!ƒĂ Ư ƧǕƒ ƻƞƧǩ ǉƧǂȐ Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ ýĂǀŏ (ǦǍĎƵäǍöä ȤǷƵǍǩ ȳƺǍ) Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ ǋ!ĂƥĂ
ƘõƥƸ Ŏǩ!ƒ ǂŏǉǤƛ!ƒ ǂƤ5ǉ!ƒ ŎǊĂ Ü ǤǋƥƶƚăƧƤǅ ǤǌƶƚǩǨ (ǦƺǻäǍöä ǍǻĤǫ) Ü Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ǂƤ5ǉǅ!
. 232ǂdžǤŏǀ!ƒ DžĂŏ ƚ ƶƚ! Ĭ!ĂǕƒ

ƧǤƮùƚǕƒĂ Ü ƔƒȐƶ!ƒ ǈdž Ǵ5ĂƤ ƥƶǩƧǩ ƚ ƶƚ!ƒ DžĂŏ ƔĂǅǀ!ƒ ǈǅ Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ ƧƚƤǅ DžĂ
.((9) ǦĤûǍǹ ǍŁƃǍÔǍǰ (8) ǦǍĎƵäȘ ǿǍĥƺǍ ǞāƺǛ): Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ ýǤƥ ǂǅŏ!Ȑ ĭǅ ǂƶƮǤƤ ǈĂǂǩ
Ü ǤùǌƵĂƥĂ ƧĂƮǩ ǈŏǂƧƮdž!ƒ ĬǅƵ ƧǏƶŏ Ŏǩ!ƒ ƧĂdžǕƒ ǈdž ƚ ƶƚ!ƒ ǈǤǂ Ǥdž!Ă
ǈùdž ƥƥùƶƚ ǁ ù!Ȑ Ĭ ùǅƵ DžǏƥǅĂ Ü ǂ!Ǥơdž Ŭ ǈǄǤǂ ƚ ƶƚ!ƒ ǈǅ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǈǆƧǀ!ƒ Džǌ! ƥǂǅ
ǉȐùǋ ƧŏƧǀǨƚ ǋǩŏǤǉƵ ƘǉǤǂĂ : ƔƱƥ ƥŏǏ ýǤƥ Ü ǋǩƧƥƥ ĬǅƵ ǂ!ƒƥ!ƒ ǂdžŏƱƶ!ƒ ǋǩǤƥĂǅƤdž
ÇǤùǉƚ! ǤùǌǉdžƥƚŬ ǀƧĂƧư ǂ!ǆǏdž DžǌƚĂǅƥ Ŏ5 ǤǌǩǀŏǀơƧƒƧƥǫĂ Ü Džǌ!ĂǀƵ Ŏ5 ǂŏư ǀ!ƒ
ǀƥùŏǀƶ!ƒ Ŏù5 ƩǤǏǕƒ Ƨƞơ ĂǊ DžĂŏ!Ǥƚ ƥǤǀǩƵǗǤ5 Ü Ǥǌ!ĂƮƒ ĬǅƵ DžǌǏĂ5ǉ Ŏ5 ǀƥŏǀƶ!ƒ
. 233ǂŏǉǤǏǉǗƒ ǀǤŏơ!ƒ ƧĂƮǩ Ŏ5 ƩǤǏǕƒ Ƨƞơ ǋǈǉǅ Ǥdžǂ Ü ǂŏĂǤdžǏ!ƒ

ǋùƚĂ (@) ŎùƚǉǍ!ƒ ƽƥƮ ƘǤǎƛǫ Ŏ5 ýƛdžǩŏ ǀƥŏǀƶ!ƒ ƔǉƒĂƞ ǈdž ƚ !ǤƛǍ!ƒ ƔǉǤƞ!ƒ
Ÿƒ DžǏùƥǅ ƥùƥĂ (ǀĂƚǉ!ƒ – ƚ ƶƚ!ƒ – ǂŏǉƒƥơĂ!ƒ) ŎǊĂ ǂƛǘƛ!ƒ ǀƥŏǀƶ!ƒ ýĂƮǅ ýdžǩǂǩ
ǬøȓǍ ǍøǅǍ (1) ȝƺøŁ äǣǍ ǈƵǍöäȘ) Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ ýǤƥ Ü DžƞǉǍ!ƒ ǀƧĂǏ ƴǅƱdž Ŏ5 ǀĂƚǉǍ!ƒ ĬǅƵ Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ
Ŏù5 ǈĂ!ĂǀǩdžŏǕƒ ƻǅǩƤƒĂ . (3-1: ǈƵǍöä) ((3) ȝƺǍǍä ǍȜ ȨǛǍǍ ǍǆȘ (2) ȝƺǍ ǍǆȘ ǈÖǏǤǍö
: ŎƵƒƧ!ƒ ýĂƥ ƩǉƞǕƒ DžǏƒ ĂǊ ĭȐ!ƒ DžǌƞǉǍ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥǋǤƮ!ƒ ǈdžǏĂ . ǋƚ DžǏǀdž!ƒ DžǌƞǉǍ!ƒ ǈŏŏƶǩ
ǤǋƥĂǅdžǏƞ ŁǈŏǅǂǕƒ ĭƥŏǅƚ ƴŏƧǏ * ǀƧŏơǩǏdž Ŏ5 ǍǌƞǉǍ!ƒ ƥƶǨ ƘǩǤƚ5

61 ƒ – 15 Ǚ – ƧŏĂǉǩ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơǩ!ƒ – ƧĂƮǤƵ ǈǋƒ 231

31 ƒ – 15 Ǚ – ǈǤŏƚ!ƒ ǋdžǤƞ – ĭƧƚƱ!ƒ 232

37911 ƒ – 6 Ǚ – ǈǆƧǀ!ƒ ýǘƱ Ŏ5 - ƔƱƥ ƥŏǏ 233

Dž˥ƒ ǤǉǸ Džɳǉ!ƒ Ǉǫ : ýĂlŏ ƚŏƱƵ ǇǋƒĂ . Ǥǌŏ5 ƠǋƱŏ Ǒǩ!ƒ ƨƥl!ƒ ĂƊ ƚǉƽɳ!ƒ : lƨŏơǩ˥dž!ƒ

ǉɌùǸ Ǒù5 DžĂùɳǉ!ƒ ăƨùǩ Ǥǌǉǅ (Džɳǉ!ƒ ƥžǩ) Ĭǉƶdž Ă Ü DžĂɳǉ!ƒ ƴŏdžɳ Ǌǋ ƥƒƨŏ Σǉɳ

. [234]Ǥǌŏ5 lƨǊǤƱ DžĂɳǉ!ƒĂ ƚŏ5Ǥ˥ ǤǌǉǕ ǤǊƥžǩ ǇƊ ƴŏƱǩ˥ǩĂ lƨŏơǩ˥dž!ƒ

ǑùǤƵ : Džǌưƶǋ ýǤl5 (ʡƙƚ ǟǣǨ ǬƊžǋǟǭ) Ǌ!Ăƥ ýŏĂǳǩ Ĭ5 ýŏĂǳǩ!ƒ ýǊƊ ƻǇǩƤƒĂ

: Džǚùǂ!ƒ ýùŏĂǳǩ ƒĂ!Ǥùƥ Ü Ʊl˥ ƒɌ : (ăĂǸ ƒɌ) Ǌ!Ălǋ ǑǉƵĂ Ü ǤŏƨƛƒƓ : Džɳǉ!Ǥǋ

. [235]ýƨǉ ƒɌ ǇƈƨƖ!ƒĂ : ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǉƶdž : ǇĂƨƤƈ ýǤƥĂ Ü ƘƱl˥ ƒɌ ǤŏƨƛƒĂ

Ǉùǋƒ Ǆƨƥ : ƥǊǤɳdž Ǉǋƒ ýǤƥ Ü (ʡƙƚ ǟǣǨ ǬƊžǋǟǭ) Ǌ!Ăƥ Ĭ5 ƇƒƨƖ!ƒ ƻǇǩƤƒ ǁ!ƦǂĂ

ĂƨdžƵĂùǋǅĂ ƴ5Ǥǉ ǄƨƥĂ Ǥǌŏƈ ƨƤƒĂƊ Ơǩƽǋ Ǥǌǂ lƨĂ˥!ƒ ǉɌǸ ƨdžǤƵ ǇǋƒĂ Dž˥ǤƵĂ ƨŏƛǂ

. [236]ƚ!ǤdžǙǤǋ Ǌǂ ǁ!Ʀ ĬƑǤ˥ǂ!ƒĂ lƨdžơ ǄƨƥĂ Ü ƨ˥ǂ!ƒĂ Ơǩƽ!ƒ Ǉŏǋ

ǑùơĂ ǇƈƨƖ!ƒ ǇƊ ƘǤǋƛǙ ƭĂ˥dž Džǚǂ!ƒ ǇƊ Ü ăĂǸ ƒɌ Džɳǉ!Ǥǋ Dž˥l!ƒ ƚǋ˥ǤǉdžĂ

ǊùǒĂǸ ƚ!Ǥơ Ǒ5 Džɳǉ!ƒ ýǤơ ĭƨǤǋǩƵǛƒ Ǌ!Ăƨǉ ýǤơ ǊǋǤƬ5 ƇǤdž˥!ƒ Ǉdž ýƨǉdž Ÿƒ Ǉdž

Ǌùƶ5ƨ ýùơdž Ǉdž ýƨǤǉ ƚŏĂǉƶdž lƨǤǉǫ ƨŏǉdž ƐƬ ýĂƨǉ Ǉdž ƚǂ˥Ǥơ ƚŏǂŏƛdžǩ ƚǌǋǤƬdž

ýĂùlƶdž!ƒ ýŏƛdžǩ Ǉdž ĂǸĂ Ǌǂ5˥ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƭ5Ǖƒ ĬǂƵƊ Ǉdž Džɳǉ ýĂƨǉ ƚ!Ǥơǋ ǊǋƬ Ü ƚŏĂǉƶdž

.[237]ΣĂ˥ơdž!Ǥǋ

([(3)] ʡƙƚ ǟǣǨ ǬƊžǋǟǭ [(2)] ʡƙƚ ǟǣǨ ǬƊžǋǟǭ) Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ Ǌ!Ăƥ ǊŏǂƵ Dž˥ldž!ƒĂ

ǊǋǤ˥ùǂǩǩ ǁǉǳǂ ƐƬ "Ǒƺ!ƒ " Ă Ǌŏ!ǫ ǇǤ˥ǉǛƒ Ǉdž ƥƬƥ ƨŏƺǋ ǇĂǂŏ ƪƥǋƒ " ýǚư!ƒ " Ă

ǁǂù˥ ƒɌ ăĂùƶƥ ýɳƨ!ƒ ăĂƹĂ Ü Ǉŏ!Ǥơ!ƒ ǇŏɌǸ Ǌǋǂƥ ǇƵ Ĭ!Ǥƶǩ Ÿƒ Ǒƽǉ5 Ü ǉƥŏƨǩĂ

.[238]ǁĂƶ!ƒĂ ƥǤ˥ƽ!ƒ ýŏǋ˥

ƒĂǋ˥ǉ Ɍ ǇǤǩǌǋ ýǊƊ Džǌǉǳǋ Ʊŏƨƶǩ " Džǂǋơ Ǥ˥ " ƻ ƬĂǋ ǊǉƵ ƨŏǋƶǩ!ƒ ƨǤƛŏǫĂ

Ǒù5 DžǌǉŏǋĂǸ Ɍ ǊǉĂǳƬ Ă Ǌ!ƒĂơƊ ĬǂƵ DžǌƵǚƱǫ lƥƬ ƴdž ƐƬ Ǒ5 Ǌǉdž Σŏ! Ǥdž Ǌŏ!ǫ

.[239] Džǌǉŏǋ Ǉdž ƥĂ˥ldž Ǉŏƶdž ƥơƒĂ ýǤơǋ ǊǂǊƊ DžǂƵ ƚƱǤơǫ Ǌŏ5 ƨɌƶǩǩ Ǜ ƥǂǋ

---

[234] ƚŏƱƵ Ǉǋƒ – lƨŏơdž!ƒ ƨƨơdž!ƒ – ƨŏɳĂ!ƒ – Ш 14 – ƒ 82

[235] ăƨǋƱ!ƒ –ɳǤdžƴ ƒ!ǋŏǤǇ –Ш13- ƒ 40

[236] ƥǊǤɳdž Ǉǋƒ – ƚ˥ǋƶƚ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƘƒƇƒƨƖ!ƒ – ƒ 614.

[237] ƨĂƬǤƵ Ǉǋƒ – ƨŏƨơǩ!ƒ ƨŏĂǉǩ!ƒĂ – Ш 13 – ƒ 91-92

[238] ƚŏƱƵ Ǉǋƒ – lƨŏơdž!ƒ ƨƨơdž!ƒĂ – ƨŏɳĂ!ƒĂ – Ш 14 – ƒ 84

[239] ƨĂƬǤƵ Ǉǋƒ – ƨŏƨơǩ!ƒ ƨŏĂǉǩ!ƒĂ – Ш 13 – ƒ 92

Ÿƒ ǇJùdž ǬơĂ ĂNj ǴdžǇǰ ǉƒĂNj ǇJdž ŮĂ ǉƥǇƵ ǇJdž Σö! (@) ƥdžơdž NJƕ CǴƞ ǴdžĂ

. (3-1: ǈDzÃöä) ([4] ʔǵʐƚ ɄǵȘ ÂǢ ʐȽ ǰǕ [3] ʡʑƷïä ȸɜ ĘǕÄ Âƞȿ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ ýǴp . ýƞĂ ȅƵ

Ĭ!ǴƶǨ ýǴp Ü Ĭơư!ƒ ǀƧĂǪ ƗơǨǴ5 Ŏ5 (@) ƥdžơdž ǀĂƕǰ ƘǴƕƛŬ Ĭ!ǴƶǨ Ÿƒ DžǪpD ǁ!Ʀǂ

Ŏ5 ƥƧĂ ƥpĂ (3-1 : ʔƕȒöä) ([3] ʔǐȩ Âƞȿ ŌǣǾ Ōʒǻȿ Âƞ [2] ʔDzȅ ǣǢ ŐǣÖäȿ [1] ʔƕȒöäȿ)

NJùöǁƵ ýùöƧƕƞ NJùöǁƵ ǡƱƕƒĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂǪƧ ǇJƵ ýƱǀǰƒ ŎơĂ!ƒ ǇJD ǀƧöƛǂ ƘǴöƒĂƧ

Ü ǀƧĂǪù!ƒ ǉƦùNj Ĭ!Ǵùƶǩ Ÿƒ ýƨǇǡù5 Ü NJƕƧ ǻƥdžơdž YƥĂ : ǇJĂǂƧTdž!ƒ ýǴǀ5 DžűǪ!ƒ

. NJǩǴöƈ ǇJdž ǇJöǩdžöƱƵ ǇJöǩöĐƕ DžǪǀƕ ǴnjơǩǨ5ƒĂ

ƔǪùơDĂ Ü NJǁǂ ƧǴnjǇǰ!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ü Ĭơư!Ǵƕ ǉƋǴǇƛ ǵƞ ǴǇƕƧ DžǪpD : ǐƧƕƱ!ƒ ýǴp

ǡűøȽȚǨ Âǰ ŌǻȘ) NJ!Ăp NJǇǰdžĂ Ý NJǇǰdž ƧnjƱ ƒƦǫ : ΣdžTǁ! ǇJű5 Ĭơư : Džnj!Ăp ǇJdž NJǇǰD

. [240] ΣdžT!ƒ Ǵnjö5 ǁƕöƮö Ů ǐD (119 : ¢ù) (ʔƕȒǩ Âǰȿ ÂƷƐȩ

Džǁǂ Ĭǩ!ƒ ƗƵǴǪ!ƒ ƒĂ!Ǵp Ǵdž ĬǁƵ NJǇǰŪ NJƕ DžǴǪpŮǴƕ NJƮöƮƤǩĂ : ŎǪĂ!Ůƒ ýǴpĂ .

ȸÂøȩ) Ĭ!ǴùƶǨ NJù!Ăǀ! ǻƥƞǪ ǀƧơǪ!ƒ NJö5 Ĭǀ!DĂ DžűǪ!ƒ NJöǁƵ ĬǪĂdž Ǵnjö5 Ĭ!ǴƶǨ Ÿƒ

NJùöǁƵ DžǪǀdžǁ! ƗƕǪǴǇǰdž NJös5 (59: ¢ù) ([59] ʔƕȑ ǡȃ Âöä ÂȊÎǶǂ ȷȿ ǴÂÂöä ȸƛ ǈƱƐʒȿ

.[241] NJǇǰǴơƕǪ NJdžöǁǂǩĂ Ĭ!ǴƶǨ NJ5ǴƱ!ǫ NJpƧǴsö Dž!Ă(@) ŎƕǇǰ!ƒ ǁƧǩö Dž! Ĭ!ǴƶǨ NJǇǰD ĂNjĂ

: Džnjưùƶƕ ýǴùǀ5 Ü NJǁöĂǡǩ Ŏ5 ýöĂǡǩ!ƒ ýNjD ƻǁǩƤƒ (ʔDzȅ ǣǢ ŐȽöäȿ) NJ!ĂpĂ

ýǴpĂ Ü ƔNjƦ ƒƦǫ : ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǉƶdž ýƕ : ǇJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü NJdžűƱƕ ýƕpD ƒƦǫ ýöǁ!ƒĂ : ǉǴǉƶdž

.[242] ǇJǂǪĂ ăĂǩǪƒ ƒƦǫ : ǉǴǉƶdž ǇJĂƧƤƈ

ƒƦǫ ýöǁ!ƒĂ : ǉǴǉƶdž ýǴp ǇJdž ýĂp ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ǐƥǇƵ ƔƒĂƮ!Ǵƕ ýƒĂpŪƒ ǉƦNj Ĭ!ĂDĂ

ýĂùp NJǇǰdžĂ Ü ǴǇǂǴǪ ǇJǴǂ ƒƦǫ : ƜǴǪ Ƨơƕ : ýǴǀö Ǵdžǂ Ü NJdžűƱƕ ƘƕƛĂ Ü NJǁNjǴƕ ǇJǂǪ

. ƗƕǁƶƛĬǇƕ ĬTƵD

[243] ǴƮdžǴƵƥ!ƒ ăƧƒĂö Ǵdž ƜǴǪ ǁƧơƕĂ * Džǂdžƶ ǇJƕƒ Ƨơƕ ƫǴƞ ǇJǫ ǴǇƕǇǰƦ Ǵdž5

ƥùdžơdž Ǵùö ǁƵƥĂ Ǵdž ǐD (ʔǐȩ Âƞȿ ŌǣǾ Ōʒǻȿ Âƞ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ NJ!Ăp NJöǁƵ DžǪǀdž!ƒĂ

ýǴp Ü ǉűpĂ NJƕƧ ǻƥdžơdž YƥĂ : ǇJöǂƧTdž!ƒ Ɨ!Ăǀdž! ŎsǇǰ ƒƦNj Ŏ5Ă Ü ǁưʓƕD ǴdžĂ ǁƕƧ

229 f – 15 Ɯ – ǇJǴöƕ!ƒ ƴdžǴƞ - ăƧƕƱ!ƒ [240]

372 f –30 Ɯ – ŎǇǰǴƶdž!ƒ ΘĂƧ- ĬǪĂ!Ůƒ [241]

229 f – 15 Ɯ – ǇJǴöƕ!ƒ ƴdžǴƞ – ǐƧƕƱ!ƒ [242]

230 f – ʂƕǴǪ!ƒ ýƞƧdž!ƒ [243]

LJöǁ LJĂǂö ǴdžLjǫ YƒþĂ!ƒ LJƎ5 Ĭ5Ƥö Ŭ Ǵdž DžöƱƶƙ!ƒĂ ƻƱǁ!ƒ LJdž NJö5 ýöþĂƙ!ƒĂ : ŎƪĂ!Ŭƒ

: Ĭǁlj ƙdž!ƒ ýǴp Ǵdžǂ NJƙpƧǴ5dž ƨƶƙ LJdžĂ ƔǴǁơŬƒ

[244]ýöƬD LJöljƵǴƱ!ƒ ĭD ƧþD Džǁ5 * ƒĂƵþĂ DžĂö ƘƵþĂ Σ5lj ƗƬǴƬơ

Ĭùǁ Ƶ LJöùƙ!ƒþ NJùƙǴöƈ LJdž LJöƙdžöƱƵ LJöƙöƉ Džƪ pDĂ : ƗöƨĂŋ!ƒ Džöp LJǁƒ ýǴpĂ

ĂùNjĂ Ü Džƪ ùǀ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƗǀǁǴƱdž ýdžƋƙ5 Ü ƧǴnjLj!ƒĂ ýöǁ!ƒ ǴdžNjĂ NJƙdžơƧĂ NJƙdžǂơĂÜ NJƙöǁĂǁƧ

ljǴ5ƒĂ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎơĂ!ƒ ƧĂLj ĂNjĂ Ü NJöǁƵ Džƪ ǀdžǁ! ýöǁ!ƒ DžǘƱ þƶǁ Ĭ5ƒĂö ĭƦ!ƒ Ĭơư!ƒ ƧĂLj

þùƶǁ ƧǴnjLj!ƒ ƇĂưǁ Džƪ pƋ5 Ü NJǁƧ ƭþdžơdž YþĂ : ljƋƒþƵD ýǴp Ĭƙơ Ü NJLjƵ NJƪǴǁƙơƒ þƶǁ

LJƪơ ýdžƋƙ5 Ü NJǁǴŋƙơƒĂ NJƪǴǁƙơ ƗdžǁƱ þƶǁ Ü ljƧĂLjĂ ŎơĂ!ƒ ƇĂư Ĭǁ Ƶ ýöǁ!ƒ ƗdžǁƱ

ljƦùNj Ĭùǁ Ƶ ĭƦù!ƒ ƫLjĂƧ!ƒĂ Ɨ!ƒƨŋ!ƒ ljƦNj ýdžƋƙĂ Ü NJöǁƵ Džƪ ǀdž!Ǵǁ NJǁ Džƪ ǀdž!ƒ ƱǴǁƙƧƒ

.[245] ƱǴ5!Ŭƒ

Ɨöljƒþơ Ă!ƒ) Ŏ5 ƗǁĂdžƙdž ŎNjĂ ΣĂ5Lj!ƒ Ŏ5 ǀþöǀƶ!ƒ Ƙöǁ Ăƙ! Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ Džƪ pD ǴdžǂĂ

Ăǁ) þǁ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ ýǁƱdž Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ü LJǴƪLjŰƒ ýƒĂơD Ĭǁ Ƶ Džƪ pD (ǀĂǁLj!ƒ – ƗƶǁǍ!ƒ –

([4] ... [3] ... [2] ... [1] ...) NJ!ĂpĂ Ü ƗdžƧǂdž!ƒ Ɨǂdž Ü LJöƧƪ5dž!ƒ ƧĂnjdžŋ ýĂp Ŏ5 þǁ!ƒ (4-1:...)

LJùdž ƧǁƪDĂ Ü NJǁƙp ƘþƧD LJdž ýǁǂ LJdž NJö5 ýǴLjƬƙ ýǘơ NJǁ ƘLjƒ : ĭƧǁƱ!ƒ ýǴp (...

.[246] ǁ! ǁ!Ʀ ƫǁƱdž Ü ljƧƪD ƘþƧD

: LJŬĂp NJö5 (þǁ!ƒ ƒƦnjǁ ýöơ ƘLjDĂ) NJ!ĂpĂ : ƗöƨĂŋ!ƒ Džöp LJǁƒ ýǴpĂ

þùư ĂùNjĂ ýĂǁơ!ƒ LJdž NJLjD ŎLjǴĂ!ƒĂ DžƒƧơŰƒ þư ĂNjĂ Ü ýǘơŬƒ LJdž NJLjD ǴdžNjþơD

.[247] LJƶƱ!ƒ

ÜNJùƙdžƱƵ ƫĂù5 ƗùdžƱƵ ljþöƨö NJLjƎ5 NJǁ Džöǀdž!ƒĂ þǁ!Ǵǁ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ Džƪ ǀö LJöơĂ

Ŏù5 ýöĂƋƙ!ƒ ýNjƒ ƻǁƤƒ DžĂ : ĭƧǁƱ!ƒ ýǴp Ü ƧƤƈ Džƪ p (... ... ...) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ

:þ!Ă ǴdžĂ Ü þ!ƒĂ ýǂ : þ!ƒĂ!Ǵǁ ŎLjƵ : Džnjưƶǁ ýǴǀ5 Ü þ!Ă ǴdžĂ þ!ƒĂ!ƒ LJdž ǁ!Ʀǁ ĬLjƶdž!ƒ

. [248]ljþ!ĂĂ Džþƈ : ǁ!Ʀǁ ŎLjƵ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ : þǁö Dž! ƧpǴƵ ýǂ

---

[244] ĬƪĂ!Ŭƒ - ƟĂƧ ŎLjǴƶdž!ƒ – 30 ǁ – 374 ƒ

[245] ƗöƨĂŋ!ƒ Džöp LJǁƒ - LJǴöǁƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 DžǴƪpD LJƈƧ!!ƒ – 50 ƒ

[246] ăƧǁƱ!ƒ – ýdžǴŋ LJǴöǁ!ƒ –15 ǁ – 193 ƒ

[247] ƗöƨĂŋ!ƒ Džöp LJǁƒ - LJǴöǁƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 DžǴƪpD LJƈƧ!!ƒ – 28 ƒ

[248] ăƧǁƱ!ƒ -ýdžǴŋ LJǴöǁ!ƒ – 15 ǁ – 195 ƒ

Ĭù ŽĂ ǈŏƧʅƽǆ!ƒ ƧĂnjǆƞ ýĂp Ŏ5 ǋķŏƧŖĂ ǅβƈ ĂǋǊ : ŧŏƨĂƞ!ƒ ǅŏp ǇǊƒ ýƍpĂ
Ü ŧù ŧǆ Ĭù!ǫ þűǊù!ƒ ỵƞƧǆ5 ǇƓŧʅ!ƒ ýƮDĂ Ü ǇƓŧǆ!ƒ ýƮD ǅʅ|!ƒ ǇǆƜķ þ|5 ƒŖǋ
.[249]ǅβƈ Ĭ!ǫ þƓƶ!ƒ ỵƞƧǆĂ

þĂƞĂ!ƒ ƧƒĂƱD ǇǆƧĂƱ!ƒ ƒŖǋ Ƨþp ŧƶ5Ƨ Ĭ!ǫ ƓǉƧƓƲǉŰ Ƙ5! ƒŖǋǊ ǅʅ|!ƒ Ŏ5Ă
ǋùŏǉƓƶŏ Ɠǆ Ĭ!ǫĂ Ü ỵƓǉƮ!ƒ ǇƓ|ķǫĂ ŧǆŧơ!ƒ Ƹ!ƓǊ ǇǆǋŏƓǆ Ĭ!ǫĂ Ü þ!ƒĂķ!ƒ ƧĂƱ ĂǋǉĂ
Ăùǆǉ!ƒ ǇǆǉþơǋƸűǊǫĂ ƐTƓǉ!ƒ ƸŏǊķĂ Ü Ƈƫǉ!ƒ Ƈƒþǫ Ŏ5 þĂ!Ăǆ!ƒĂ þ!ƒĂ!ƒ Ǉǆ ýŧ
.[250]ǋ! Ƨþ|ǆ!ƒ

þǊŧ!ƒ ƧĂƲǉǆ ǇǊƒ ýƍp Ü ( ) Ĭ!Ɠƶķ ǋ!Ăp ǋŏŽ ǅʅ|ǆ!ƒĂ
ǇùǆǉƧŏƸĂ ǋŏƞƧ ĬŽ ŎTǆŏ ƓƮķǉǆ ƾP ĭD þǊŧ Ŏ5 ýŏpĂ Ü ŧTǆ!ƒĂ ǈþT!ƒ :
.[251]ƔƮķǉǆ ƧŏƸ ǇƒĂŏơ!ƒ ƧƑƓʅ

ƒŖùǋ ƇƓƞ þpĂ Ü ŧ|Tǆ!ƒĂ ǈþT!ƒ :þŧ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆ ǇD ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǅűŧ Ŏ5 ƻĂƧƶǆ!ƒĂ
:[252] Ŏǉ!ƒĂþƶ!ƒ ỵƮŰƒ ĭŖ ýĂp ǋǉǆ Ü ǅǋǉƧƓƶTD Ŏ5 ƪƧŏƛŧ Ĭǉƶǆ!ƒ

[253]Ĭǉŏǆ Ƨŏ ýǊǉ!Ɠ ƪƨƞķơǆ ýƲ! * þǊŧ Ŏ5 ƩƓǉ!ƒ ǇD Ă! ǅŽ ǇǊƒ Ĭ!Ă

: ŧƶŏǊƧ ǇǊ þŏǊ! ýĂpĂ

[254]þǊŧ Ŏ5 ǅĂƮP!ƒ ǅƓpĂ Ɠǉǆp * Ŗǫ þǊƧD Ƙŏŧ ǊűǋĽŏŽ Ɠŏ

ÜlƓùŏơ!ƒ þǊƓŧŏ ƾP ǋǉD ŎǋĂ ÜǇƓʅǉŰƒ lƓŏơ Ŏ5 lƧ|ķʅǆ ŧ|ŏ|ơ ĬŽ Ĭ!Ɠƶķ Ÿƒ ǅʅpD
. Ɠǋǉ ŧŏǋķǉǆĂ ŧ|Tǆ!Ɠ ŧƒþķǆ ǇƓʅǉŰƒ lƓŏơĂ ǋ!Ɠŧ TD ƻķPķ þǊŧ!ƒĂ

ƁĬøĦķ ýƓùp ǇŏK!ƒ lƧĂʅ ŧơķƓ5 Ŏ5 ǇƓʅǉŰƒ ýƓơ ĬŽ Ĭ!Ɠƶķ Ÿƒ ǅʅpƒ ǁ!Ŗŧ
([4] ... [3] ... [2] ... [1] ...)
ýƓ|5 (... [1] ...) Ĭ!Ɠƶķ ǋ!Ăp Ŏ5 Ƨŏʅ5ķ!ƒ ýǋD ƻķPƒ . (4-1: ķ...)

---

[249] ǇǊƒ ǅŏp ŧŏƨĂƞ!ƒ - ǇƓŏǊķ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǅƓʅpD ǇƈƧ!!ƒ – 28 ƒ

[250] Ŏƹ ƒƧǆ!ƒ – Ƨŏʅ5ķ – Ŏƹ ƒƧǆ!ƒ – 10 Ш – 156 ƒ

[251] ǇǊƒ ƧĂƲǉǆ - ǇƓʅ! - ƔƧƶ!ƒ - 5Ш - 364 ƒ

[252] ỵƮŰĂŖ – ĂǋǊ ǇƓĂƧơ ǇǊ ĂƧǆŽ ǇǆĂþŽ ǇƒĂþƶ ǇƓŧĂ Ɠŏǋǉƞ ĬǆʅĂ ƒŖ ỵƮŰƒ ǇŰ ŧŏơ ƘTǋǉ ǋƶǊƮƒ Ɠǋķƶ Ʊ|5
. (166 ƒ - 1Ш- ƇƒƧƶT!ƒĂ ƧƶT!ƒ – ŧǊŏķp ǇǊƒ)

[253] ýƜƽǆ!ƒ ǇǊ þǆơǆ ǇǊ ŎǊŽ ǇǊ ƧǆƓŽ ǇǊ ǅ!Ɠʅ Ü Ŏǉƞ!ƒ – Ŏ5Ăŧ!ƒ – ƘƓŏƜƽǆ!ƒ – ƾŏ|ơķ þǆơD þǆơǆ ƧŧƓT Ü þǊŽ
.163 ƒ – 7Ʊ – ƻƧƓƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ƧTƓǉ!ƒ – ǇĂƧƓǋ ǅűʅ!ƒ

[254] þŏǊ! ǇƒĂŏþ – 50 ƒ

LJĂƨùƤƈ ýǴpĂ ƨƮƶŏ ĭƦ!f LJĂƙŏƨ!f : LJĂƙŏƨ!fĂ ý‡ƌŏ ĭƦ!f LJŏƙ!f ĂNj LJŏƙ!f Dźnj ưƶƶ
ƨĂƱ Ŏ5 fĂ5ƙƤf ǁ!Ʀ‡ Ü DźǴT!f ƥǖƶ ĭD Ǵdźnjƙƶdž ƥfƨDĂ LJĂƙŏƨ!fĂ LJŏƙ!f Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ƨ‡Ʀ ýƶ
NJùŏƵ Ĭùʅ Ădž ýƶƞ NLjǫ ýǴp LJdž DźnjLjdžĂ Ü Ƙƶƥŏ ýƶƞ ý‡ NLjD ăDƨ LJdž DźnjLjdž5 LJŏLjŏʅ
Ƚ‡dž NLjD ĬƵ LJŏƨʅ5dž!f LJŏƶ ƻǔƤ ǔ5 .(ƙƞǰ [illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp ǴdžD Ü Dźǖʅ!f
Ƚdžƨ‡dž!f

Dƥùƶ5 ýư5Ǖf Ĭ!ǫ ýưǴ5!f LJdž Dźʅ!!f fƦNj Ĭ5 ĬpƨƙĂ : ȽŏƨĂƞ!f Dźŏp LJƶf ýǴp
ƨùnjǓdž ƴùưĂdžƶ NJdžƙƤ DźĂ Dźŏ‡!f ƨnjǓdž ƴưĂdžƶ ĬLjĂ DźĂ Ü Ơŏʅdž!f ƨnjǓdž ƴưĂdžƶ
.[255] NJ!Ăʅ ƨĂ LjƥƶƵ

Ƚùŏnj!Ǘf LJǴùŏƥǕf ƨnjùTD ƱƶǴnjdž lƥfƨǫ ýdžTŏ Ǵdžƶ Dźʅ!!Ǵƶ lƨĂʅ!f Ƈfƥƙƶf Ŏ5Ă
ĭD Ü DźŏĂùlƙ LJʅùơD Ĭ5 LJǴʅLjǗf ƾƤ Ÿf LJD ĂNjĂ lƨĂʅ!f Ư ƨƺ! ýǖnjƙʅf ȽƵfƨƶ
.[256] NJƙŏLjfƥơĂĂ ƾ!ǴƤ!f ƥĂƞĂ Ƚ!ƥǕ Ǵ‡ƨƥdž Ƚdžŏʅ!f lƨƱ5!f ĬƵ NJlƤ

: ĭƨùƶƱ!f ýǴùp ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp NJŏƵ Dźʅldž!fĂ
LJʅùơDĂ ƾùƤ ýƥƵD Ŏ5 : LjǴLjƶdž Dźnj ưƶƶ ýǴl5 ǁ!Ʀ ýŏĂƌƙ Ŏ5 ýŏĂƌƙ!f ýNjD ƻƙƤf
ƇfĂƙùʅf NJùƶ ǴLjƺƶ5 Ü LJǴʅLjǗf ǴLjlƤ ƥl! : ǁ!Ʀ ĬLjƶdž ýƶ : LJĂƨƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü lƨĂƮ
ýǴùpĂ Ü NJùdžĂpDĂ LJĂù‡ŏ Ǵdž ýƥƵDĂ Ü LJĂ‡ŏ Ǵdž LJʅơD ĂNjĂ Ü NJƙĂpĂ LjƥƞĂ NJƶǴƶT
ƨùŏƺ NJùnjƞĂ ĬƵ ĊƔ‡Ljdž ĂNjĂ Ǖǫ LJfĂŏơ!f LJdž ƐT Σŏ! NLjǕ ǁ!Ʀ ýŏp : LJĂƨƤƈ
.[257] LJǴʅLjǗf

Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp ƨƮƶ!f lƨĂʅ Ƚơƙ5 Ĭ5 LJǴʅLjǗf ýǴơ ĬƵ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿf DźʅpD ǁ!Ʀ‡
[illegible] [(2)] [illegible] [(1)] [illegible])
Dźʅùpf ýùŏ!ǴƶĂ Ü Ĭơư!ǴƶĂ ƨƞ5!Ǵƶ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿf DźʅpD Ǵdž‡Ă Ü (3-1 [illegible]) ([(3)] [illegible]
. NJƙŏdžNjDĂ ƘpĂ!f fƦNj ȽdžǓƵ ĬƵ ýŏ!ƥ NJƶ Dźʅ!!f Ŏ5Ă ƨƮƶ!Ǵƶ

Ƚdž‡ơƶ ƨ‡Ʀŏ5 ƨǴnjLj!f Ŏ5 Dźnj!ǴdžƵD LJƵ ƳǴƱlLjǘ! ΣǴLj!f ƌŏnjƙŏ ƘpĂ!f ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5Ă
DźǴùǓLjĂ ýùdžƶ!f ĬùƵ ƔDƥ LJdž NJƙƨŏƨƺ Ŏ5 Ÿf Dźnj!f ǴdžĂ ŎLjǴʅLjǗf ƴdžƙƞdž!f DźǴǓLj

---

.33 f – LJƈƨl!f DźǴʅpD Ĭ5 LJǴŏƶƙ!f – ȽŏƨĂƞ!f Dźŏp LJƶf [255]

.422 f -15Ш– ƨŏĂLjƙ!f Ă ƨŏƨơƙ!f – ƨĂTǴƵ LJƶf [256]

244-243 f – 15 Ш – LJǴŏƶ!f ƴdžǴƞ - ăƨƶƱ!f [257]

lĜöơ!ƒ ýƛdžŀ ƧöǂƦķ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ĈĜdžöǫ ǋö5Ǎ ĎöƶǈĮ!ƒ ǇǆdžǍĎ ǂdžƶǈĮ!ƒ Ǉǆdž ǍǋǰǍ ǋƵĜƱlǈƒǍ ǋƑƒƥķŀŰ
.[258] ĎƧnj!ƒǍ ýĜnjķǂŰƒǍ ƔĜŀƬ!ƒ ƧƒǍƱĎ Ǒưdž ƥƶŀ ƩĜǈ!ƒ ýĜƞĆ ǍǈƥƙǇöơ

Ǒùŀǈ ǍĎ ǁĎdž ǍĎ Ü ƩĜǈ!ƒ Ǉǆdž ýöƞ ƥǍƞǍ! ǂdžǍĎƶdž lƥdž ǏĎƵ ƧƬƶ!ƒ ƨĎƱöǍ
.[259] ǂöĎǋĜƞ!ƒ ƧƬƵ Ü ƧƥǈǂƪŰƒ ƧƬƵ Ü ĎöǋƒƧŀǫ ƧƬƵ ýĜlö5 ǂ5ĜưŰĜŀ ǇǆƶöǍ

ğĬǇŀĜĺĬÔöä äǅĭŀŀǆ äǅƖŀǗ ŀŀĬŐöä ĬĀĈ (2) ąĔħ ȖĀŀǈ ĴĭĒ ǭ) Ǐ!Ĝƶķ ǋ!Ǎp ǋöĎƵ Ďƪldž!ƒǍ
Ÿƒ ǏǈǍķƪƒǍ ǇĜƬlǈ!ƒ : ƦƪƤ!ƒǍ Ʃǈƞ Ďƪƒ ǇĜƪǈŰƒ . (ƎÔøöĬ äǅǑäǅķŀ ĘĬŀĬĔ äǅǑäǅķŀ
. ǂơ!ĜƬ!ƒ ýĜdžƵǕƒ ƒǍĎdžƵǍ ƒǍǈdžƈ ǇöƦ!ƒ Ǐ!Ĝƶķ

Ǐ!Ĝùƶķ ýĜùp Ü ƘĜöƥĜƶ!ƒ lƧǍƪ yĎƱdž Ǒ5 ǇĜƪǈŰƒ ýĜơ ǏĎƵ Ǐ!Ĝƶķ Ÿƒ Ďƪpƒ ƞưöĎ
ĬĬŀĎǄ ĈĔ ŀÛĕǅ (4) ĬĬŀǋ ĈĔ ǈĬǋ (3) ĬŀǉĎ ğäǨĠŀĬǅ (2) ĬĢĬǈ ğĬöǅŀĬǅ (1) ĬŀǋĬ ğĬǍĬĬŀǋ)
ğĬøĬĬĬä) ((8) ǊĬĬĬĬǅ ĬĬŀĬ ǆĒŀŀ ǂŀǋ (7) ǊĬĬĬǅ ǑŀĬ ʔĬǅ ǂŀǋ (6) ǅĬŀĬǅ ĈĬŀ ǈĔǋĬ ǭ (5)
ǑùĜƵ : Ďnjưƶŀ ýĜl5 ǁ!Ʀ ýöǍdķ Ǒ5 ýöǍdķ!ƒ ýǋĎ ƻĎƤƒ : ĭƧŀƱ!ƒ ýĜp Ü (8-1:
.[260] ýŀŰƒ Ǒǋ : ǇǍƧƤc ýĜpǍ Ďơdžơķ ǑǋǍ Ǎƥƶķ Ǒķ!ƒ ýöƤ!ƒ : Ĝơŀư ƘĜöƥĜƶ!Ĝŀ

Ü ƥùǋĜƞķ ýùöƤ ǓǍ ƥĜnjƞ ĎƛǇǂö Ď!Ǎ Ü ǂöǂdž lƧǍƪ!ƒ : ýŀŰƒ ƔĜơƬĎ ýĜp
ǂ5!ƥƨdž Ǐ!ǫ ǂ5ƧƵ Ǉǆdž Ƙƥƶ ƒƦǫ ƜĜơ!ƒ ýŀǫ ǑǋǍ Ü ǋǈǍ5!ƨöǍ ǋǈǍ5Ƨƶö Ĝdžŀ Ďƪpƒ ĜdžǈǫǍ
Ƙƶŀưǅ Ƙơŀư ýĜlö Ƨöƪ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ĝnjƶŀư ǂpĜǈ!ƒ ƥdž yŀư!ƒǍ Ơŀư!ƒǍ ƘĜöƥĜƶ Ǒnj5 Ü
:ýǍl!ƒ ƒƦǋ ƧĜķƤƒ ƥpǍ Ü lƥöŀƵ ǍŀĎ ƥƬǈĎǍ Ü ƥơƒǍ Ǐǈƶdžŀ

Ơŀưķ ýŰƒ Ǒ5 ĈĜǈƞǍ!ƒ ýƨĜŀ!ƒ Ǒŀ ƘơŀưĎǍ ƞƶödžƞ ĭƧƞĎ Ďǂ! ǇĜǂ5
Ưƶŀùŀ Ĝnjưƶŀ ƧĜƞơǕƒ ǁơ Ǉǆdž ƧĜǈ!ƒ Ĝnj5Ĝ5Ƥdžŀ ǎƧǍķ5 Ü Ĝơŀư Ǎƥƶķ Ǒnj5 ƒǍ!Ĝp
.[261] ǂ5!ƥƨdž ǑǋǍ ƞƶdžƞ ƱƪǍķö5 ĜǋǍƥƶŀ ƧĜŀƺ!ƒ ǍǋǍ yƖǈ!ƒ Ƨöƛķ5

ǂøŀǋ (7) ǊĬĬĬǅ ǑŀĬ ʔĬǅ ǂŀǋ (6) ǅĬŀĬǅ ĈĬŀ ǈĔǋĬ ǭ) Ǐ!Ĝƶķ ǋ!Ǎp ǋöĎƵ Ďƪldž!ƒǍ
Ÿƒ Ďƪlö ĭƦ!ƒ ĜdžĎ : ƔƱp ƥöƪ ýĜp Ü ǂdžƶǈĮ!ƒ Ƨ5ǂ ǂƺĬ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƥǍĮƒ!ƒ ((8) ǊĬĬĬǅ ĬĬŀĬ ǆĒŀŀ
Ü ǇĜdžöŰƒ yŞƒǍƥ Ǉǆdž ǋŀĬp ǎǍƤö Ǉöơ Ü ǇĜƪǈŰƒ Ʃ5ǈ Ǒ5 ǂlölơ Ǎnj5 Ü ǋöĎƵ ǋǈĜơŀƪ

---

529 ƒ – 15 Ɯ – ƧöǍǈķ!ƒǍ ƧöƧơķ!ƒ – ƧǍƬĜƵ Ǉŀƒ [258]

. ǂơ5Ƭ!ƒ Ʃ5ǈ – ƨŀĜƪ!ƒ yƞƧdž!ƒ [259]

271 ƒ – 15 Ɯ – ǇĜöŀ!ƒ yǅĜƞ – ĭƧŀƱ!ƒ [260]

52 ƒ – ǇcƧl!ƒ ĎĜƪpƒ Ǒ5 ǇĜöŀ!ƒ – ǂöƨǍƞ!ƒ Ďöp Ǉŀƒ [261]

ýùƛdžkŏĂ Ü NJlɩƧ Ɨdžƶlj ƥơƞŏ! LJǴƪljŰƒ LJǫ ǴnjơǴƼǂ! NJkƥƒƧǫ ƥljƞŏ! Ǵnjŏ!ǫ Ÿƒ NJnjlɩljŏ Ɨŏlơ ƥNjǴTù!ƒ DžǴùldž NJŏlƵ DžĂlkƼ ŰƒĂpDĂ ŰǴƶƼD NJljdž Ăƥlɩk ĬkT ƧNjǴƱdž ŎƼ ljƥĂơƞĂ ljƥĂljǂ

.[262] Ɨŏlơ!ƒ ljŖNj ƧƧlŏ ĭŖ!ƒ

ĭD Ü ƥŏƥT! ƧŏƤ!ƒ Ɣơ ýƞD LJdž Ĭljƶdž!ƒ (ǼƐ ǼƐĪ ŏ ĂĂǺ ŏƐƗŏ Ɖŏ§) Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJ!ĂpĂ

.[263] NJ! ƱlɩǴư ýǴdž!Ǵlɩ ýŏƤlɩ :

:[264] ƥlɩƶ!ƒ LJlɩ NJƼƧƱ ýĂp NJljdžĂ

[265]ƥƥTkdž!ƒ ƫơǴƼ!ƒ ýǴdž ƗŏlƵ Ĭlkŏ Ă DžƒƧǂ!ƒ DžǴkƶŏ ƘĂdž!ƒ ăƧD

(1) ɁĪøĂ ăǽŐŏĂ§) Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýǴp Ü NJkǴŏǻ LJdž ƥƥƶlɩ NJljǴơlɩƪ Džƪpƒ ýŏl!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƗơkǴƼ ŎƼĂ Džƪ ùpD Û (4-1 :ŌøĂŏă) ((4) ɁĪŏ ƪŎĖ ǭ(3) ɁĂŏă ĂŐǾŏă Ęŉ Ăŋ§ (2) ɁĐžk ăǽ ǾĂŏă§ Ü ƧùnjƱŏĂ Ĭùlƞkŏ LJŏơ ƧǴnjlj!ǴlɩĂ Ü NJŏƼƤŏƼ NJdžűƱlɩ LJĂǂ!ƒ ĬTƺŏ LJŏơ ýŏl!Ǵlɩ Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýùŏl!ƒ ýƥlɩŏ ƾ!ǴƤ ǁ!ǴljNj LJD ǁƧƥŏ ǴdžnjŏƼ Ƨlɩƥk LJdžĂ Ĭ!Ǵƶk Ÿƒ ƘǴŏǻ DžƱƵD LJdž ǴdžNjĂ

. LJĂǂ!ƒ ƒŖNj ƧŏƥŏĂ ƧǴnjlj!ƒĂ

LJŏƪùljƞ!ƒ LJŏlɩ ƨǒdžĂ ĬƛljŰƒĂ Ƨǂ Ŗ!ƒ ƾlƤ ĭŖ!ƒ DžŏƱƶ!ƒ ƧƥǴl!Ǵlɩ NJljǴơlɩƪ DžƪpDĂ

ýùŏ!ƥ ǁ!Ŗ ŎƼĂ ƥơƒĂ NJŏƼ ǴljĂǂk ĭŖ!ƒ ýơdž!ƒĂ lƥơƒĂ Ǵnjljdž ǴljĂǂk Ŏk!ƒ lƥǴdž!ƒ LJD ydž

.[266] lƧƥl!ƒ DžŏƱƵĂ Džlƶ!ƒ DžǴdžk ĬlƵ

"Ǵùdž" ýùƶƞŏ LJD Ǵùdžǫ (ɁĂŏă ĂŐǾŏă Ęŉ Ăŋ§) Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJ!Ăp LJD ĭƧlɩƱ!ƒ ăƧŏĂ NJƪƼljlɩ Džƪp ĭD ĬƛljŰƒĂ Ƨǂ Ŗ!ƒ ƾ!ǴƤlɩ ljƌǴljƛ ŷƞ Ÿƒ LJdž Ǵdžƪp ǁ!Ŗ LJĂǂŏƼ (ĿJdž) Ĭljƶdžlɩ

---

[262] ƥŏƪ ƔƱp - ŎƼ ýűƱ ƒ!ƧLJc – ƜƼ- ƒ 3958

[263] LJlɩƒ ƗŏƱƵ – ƒ!ƶdžơƧƧ – ƒ!Ăƞŏƨ – ƜƼ1– ƒ 550.

[264] ĂNj ƗƼƧƱ LJlɩ ƥlɩƶ!ƒ LJlɩ ƪƼŏǴLJ Ü ǂǴLJ ƼĬ ơƪƔ LJdž ƥĂdžNJ ƞƧƒŏǼ ƵlĬ NjƞǴƑnjDž NjƞĂNjǴǴƇ ƸŏƧNjDž – (ƒlɩLJ ƥlkŏƗ –

.(26 ƒ -1Ɯ-ƒ!TƶƧ ĂƒTƶƧƒǴ

[265] ƒ!lǴư Ĭ ơƪŏLJ lɩLJ DơždžƥƒƧƐŏ – TƧƟ ƒ!dždžƶlǴƘ ƒ!ùƪƒy – ƥƒƧ ƒlɩùLJ ǂŏùƧ – ƥždžùTƾ – ŏlɩùƧĂƘ –

.107 ƒ (Dž1989- ùNj1410)1Ʊ

[266] ƒ!dzƧƒƸŎ – ƪƼƪŏƧ ƒ!dzƧƒƸŎ – Ɯ 10 – ƒ 173-174

ƨǂƦù!ƒ ǋùǀǈƤƕ ǴǆƮƪùƥ ǇǍǂǒǍ Ü ƨƥƮǆ!ƒ ǏǇƶǆƕ ǤǊƥƶƕ Ǥǆ ƴǆ "Ǥǆ" ǘƶƞƙ ǇǄ ǤǆǫǍ Ü
.[267] ǏǛǇǕƒǍ

ǍùǊǍ Ǒƶƪ!ƒ ǇǤǆƨƕ ǊǇǤơƕƪ ǆƪƥǄ (ƾǾǐǍǂǓȉǻ ǰǓ) Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ǎƥ ǋǒǀƵ ǆƪǀǆ!ƒǍ
ƻùǀƙƤƒ Ǥǆǂ Ü Ǒƶƪ!ƒ ƻǔƙƤƒ ǏǀƵ Ü ǏǛǇǕƒǍ ƨǂƦ!ƒ ǍǋǊǍ ǑƵǤƪ!ǤƕǍ ƨǤǊǇ!ƒǍ ǘǒǀ!ƒ
.[268] ǋƕƒǍǛǍ ǋƑƒƨƞ ƻǔƙƤƒ ǏǀƵ ǘǒ!ƥ ǁ!ƦǍ ǏǛǇǕƒǍ ƨǂƦ!ƒǍ ƨǤǊǇ!ƒǍ ǘǒǀ!ƒ

ǒǍǂǊǒǍǂ) ƽƨǤùƱ!ƒ ǀƨǍƪ ǂơƙǤ5 Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ǘǤƥ Üƽƨ ǤƱ!ƒǍ ǢǤǆƪ!Ǥƕ Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ǆƪƥƒǍ
ǍǒǍǛǒǍ) ([4] ǅǤǍǤǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǒǍ ǰǓ [3] ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ [2] ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍ [1] ǍǍǍǍ
.(4-1:

ǑùƼƤǒǍ ǂƑǒƭǆ!ƒ ǆǍƞǇ!ƒ ǇǆƳǕǒ! ƽƨƱǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ƽƨǤƱ!ǤƕǍ ǢǤǆƪ!Ǥƕ ǤǇƕƨ ǆƪƥǄ
.[269] ƽƨƱ ƥǀ5 ƳǕǒ! ǢǤƞ Ǥǆ ǘǂǍ Ü ǂƨǤǊǇ

ǋƕƮù5 Ü Ʃǆƭù!ƒ ǢǍƭƕ ǋƑǤƼƙƤƒ ƥƶƕ ǘǒǀ!Ǥƕ ƨǊƲǒ ǋǇǛ ǴƥƨǤƱ ǆƞǇ!ƒ ǑǆƪǍ
ǂ5ùƮ Ǒ5 ƽǍƨƱ!ƒ ƔƨƵ!ƒ ǘǆƶƙƪƙ ƒƦǊ!Ǎ ƳǕǒ! ǋǋǊǒ ǍǄ ƩǤǇ!ƒ ƽƨƱǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ƽƨǤƱ!Ǥƕ
: ǂǆƧ!ƒ ǍƦ ǘǤƥ Ǥǆǂ ǂƨǒǛǂ ǘǤǒƤ!ƒ

[270] ƔƨǤƺǆ!Ǥƕ ƠǇƞ ǤǒƨǛ!ƒ ǐƥǒǄǍ * ǤǊƨǂƦƕ ǴǆǍǒǊ Ǒǆ ƘƥƨƱ ǛǄ

ǘǒǍǊƙ!ƒǍ ǆǒƲƶƙ!ƒ ǋǇǆ ƥƒƨǆ!ƒ (ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍ) Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ǎƥ Ǒ5 ǆǤǊ5ƙƪǕƒǍ
ǤùǊǆƞǇƕǍ ǢǤǆƪ!Ǥƕ ǋǇǤơƕƪ ǆƪƥǄ Ü ǋƑǍƭƕ ǆǔƲ!ƒ Ɣǀǘǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ǍǊ5 ƔƥǤ!ƒ ǆƞǇ!ƒ ǤǆǄ Ü
Ǥǆ ǐǄ (ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǒǍ ǰǓ) Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ǘǤƥ Ʋ5Ǥơ ǤǊǒǀƵ Ʃ5Ǉ ǘǂ ǇǄ ǏǀƵ Ɛƭǆ!ƒ
. ǍƥƪǀƨǂǂǆǍ ƩǍ5Ǉ!Ǥ5 Ǥǌ!ǤǆƵǄ ǑƮơǒǍ ǤǊƕƒƨǒ Ʋ5Ǥơ ǤǊǒǀƵ Ǜǫ Ʃ5Ǉ ǇǆƠ

ƨùǒǛǂ ǇùƕƒǄƨƥ (ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǒǍ ǰǓ) Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ǎƥ Ǐ5 ǢƒƨǀƥƒǍ ƻǀƙƤƒǍ
(Ǥùǆ!) ǀƨùǆơǍ ƨǆǤƵ ǇƕƒǍ ǆƮǤƵ ǄƨƥǍ Ü ǂƼǒƼƤ (Ǥǆ!) ǏƑǤƪǂ!ƒǍ ǍƨǆƵǍƕǄǍ ƴƼǤǇǍ
.[271] ǀƥƥƮǆ

[1] ǍǍǍǍǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ ǒǍǍ) Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ǘǤƥ ǆǤƪƥǛƒ ǇǆƳ ƥƥƶƕ ǂơǂǂ5ǆ ƩǆƮ!ƒ ǀƨǍƪǍ
ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ [5] ǍǍǍ ǍǍǍ ǒǍǍǍǍǍ (4) ǍǍǍǍǍ ǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ[3] ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ[2] ǍǍǍǍ ǍǍ ǍǍǍǍ

---

[267] ăƨƕƱ!ƒ - ƴǆǤƞ ǇǤǍƕ!ƒ – 15 ш – 217 ƒ

[268] ǇƕƒǄ ǆǍƥ ǂǒƑǍƞ!ƒ – ǇǤǍƕǀ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǆǤƪƥǄ ǇǤƨǀ!ƒ – 40 ƒ

[269] ǏƨƕƱ!ƒ – ƴǆǤƞ ǇǤǍƕ!ƒ – 15 ш – 141 ƒ

[270] ǇƕƒǄ ǆǍƥ ǂǒƑǍƞ!ƒ – ǇǤǍƕǀ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǆǤƪƥƒ ǇǤƨǀ!ƒ – 67 ƒ

[271] ǇƕƒǄ ǆƞǤǊƥ – ǋƪƶǂƒ Ǐ5 ǀƨǤƨǀ!ƒ – ƒ 678

ǳȟ ŀā Àñ ǰĚęķ (9) ÀŁÀƃà ǳȟ Ǵĩǯǰ ǰĚę (8) ÀŁäǫǕķ ÀŁǿƺĐǳ ÀǷŁǷǐǚǭ(7) ÀŁäǫè Àǆķ ǣÈÀǆķ (6) ÀŁÀĦǚû
. (10-1: ÈŁÎöä) .((10) ÀŁÀèá

Ɣùǐǐ!ƒ ƝǑŋĂķ Ǵnjǚ ǅǐʅ!ƒ ǈǆǆ ƲƧʒ!ƒĂ ŧǒǉĂǂ!ƒ ƥǋǴƬǆ!ƒ ǈǆǆ ƥƥƶǚ Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ǅǐʅpǅ
Ü ƴǉǴùƬ ǈǆǆ ƳĂǉƬǆǐ! ƥǋǖ5 Ÿƒ ƴǉƬ ƴǒƥǚ ýǆǆķǒĂ Ǵnjǒ5 ƨǚƥķǒ! ǈĂǂ!ƒ ƥǋǴƬǆ Ĭ!ƍ
(ÀŁÀĦǚȑȿ) ǊǇ!Ăƿ Ǒǉƶǆ Ǒ5 ýǒĂǆķ!ƒ ýǋǅ ƻǐķƤƒ ƥƿĂ Ü ƩǆƬ!ƒ ǑơưǚĂ ƩǆƬ!Ǵǚ ǅǐʅpǅ
.272 ǴnjƑĂ ưĂ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǉƶǆ ǈĂƧƤƈ ýǴƿĂ ƧǴnjǉ!ƒ ƒƦǋ : ýǴƿ ǐƥǴķƿ ǈƵ ĭƧǚƱ!ƒ ýǴƿ
ýùǒǐ!ǴǚĂ ƇǴưǅ ƒƦƍ ƧǴnjǉ!ǴǚĂ ǴnjƶǚǑ ĭǅ Ü ƩǆƬ!ƒ ǖķ ƒƦƍ ƧǆǏ!Ǵǚ Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ǅǐʅpǅĂ
Ǵùǋǆǒǋ Ă Ǵùnjǀǐ Ƥ ĭǅ ǴǋǴǉǚ ǈǆǆĂ ƇǴǆʅ!ǴǚĂ ƾǴ5Ǔƒ ǅǐǐƱķĂ Ɣǒʒķ5 ƩǆƬ!ƒ ĬƬʒǒ ǈǒơ
ǈùǆĂ Ʃ5ǉ!Ǵǚ ǅǐʅpǅ Ǵǆǂ Ü ǴnjƱʅǚ ǈǆǆĂ ƲƧǕǴǚĂ Ü ƲƧǖ! ƻǀʅ!Ǵǂ ƘƧǴƬ Ĭķơ
ăĂʅ ĭƦ!ƒ ĂǋǊ ǋǈǉǕ ǋʅ5ǉ (ÀŁäǫè Àǆķ) ǊǇ!ĂǀǗ ǉƋǴǉǚ ýŋ Ǒǉƶǒ : ĭƧǚƱ!ƒ ýǴƿ Ü ǴǋƒĂʅ
Ĭǉƶǆ ǈĂǂǒ ǈǅ ýǆķơǒ ƥƿĂ "ǈǆǆ" ƴưĂǆ "Ǵǆ" ƴưĂ5 Ü ǴnjǀǐƤ ýƥƶ5 Ü ǴnjǀǐƤĂ Ʃ5ǉ!ƒ
273ǴnjķǒĂʅķǚĂ Ʃ5ǉ!Ǵǚ ǅǐʅǀ!ƒ ǈĂǂǒ5 Ü ǴnjķǒĂʅķĂ Ʃ5ǉĂ : ǊǐǒĂǆķ ǈĂǂǒ5 Ü ƧƥƬǆ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ
.

ǈǅ Ǵùnj! Ǒʒǚǉǒ Ǵǆ Ǵnj! ǈǒǚ5 ƖƧǂƦ Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ýĂǀǒ (ÀŁäǫǕķ ÀŁǿƺĐǳ ÀǷŁǷǐǚǭ) ǊǇ!ĂƿĂ
ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǉƶǆ ýǚ : ǈĂƧƤƈ ýǴƿĂ Ü ŧǒƬƶǆ Ăǅ ŧƵǴƱ Ăǅ Ü ƦƬ Ăǅ ƧǒƤ ǈǆǆ ƧƦķ Ăǅ Ǒķǆķ
.274 ǁ!Ʀ Ǵnjǒ5 ýƶŋ Ÿƒ ǈǅ

ǐƥǴưùķǆ ŧǐǚǴǀķǆ ƇǴǒƬǅ ƘƧǂƦ ƥǀ5 ǐƧǆ Ƨǒƺ ƾǴǚƱ!ƒ ǈǅʅơǆ ƘǴǒǓƒ ǉƦǋ Ǒ5Ă
ŧùǒǐŋķ!ƒĂ Ü ýùǒǐ!ƒĂ ƧǴnjǉ!ƒ ýƛǆĂ Ü ǴǆǋƧĂnjƱ ƘƿĂ ƻǖķƤǓ ƧǆǏ!ƒĂ ƩǆƬ!ƒ ýƛǆ
ŧǚǒƤ!ƒĂ Ɵǖ5!ƒĂ Ü ăĂǀķ!ƒĂ ƧĂŋ5!ƒĂ Ü ĂơƱ!ƒĂ ƇǴǉǚ!ƒĂ Ü ƲƧǕƒĂ ƇǴǆʅ!ƒĂ ǑƬʒ!ƒĂ
.275 ŧǒʅƥķ!ƒĂ ŧǒǂƨķ!ƒĂ

ǴùnjǒǉǴǚ Ă ƇǴǆʅù!Ǵǚ ǅǐʅƿǴ5 Ü ƾĂǐƤǆ!ƒĂ ƾ!ǴƤ!Ǵǚ ǅǆǴʅƿǗƒ ǅǐʅǀ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǈǆǆưķ ƥƿĂ
276. ǴnjǒĂʅǆĂ Ʃ5ǉ!ƒĂ Ü ǴnjǒơǴƱĂ ƲƧǕƒĂ

---

207 f – 15 ɯ – ǈǴǒǚ!ƒ ƴǆǴŋ – ĭƧǚƱ!ƒ 272

210 f – 15 ɯ – ǈǴǒǚ!ƒ ƴǆǴŋ – ĭƧǚƱ!ƒ 273

ŧơ5Ƭ!ƒ Ʃ5ǉ – ƾǚǴʅ!ƒ ƴŋƧǆ!ƒ 274

.372-371 f -15ɯ-ƧǒĂǉķ!ƒĂ ƧǒƧơķ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǴƵ ǈǚƒ 275

17 f – ǈƈƧǀ!ƒ ǅǆǴʅpǅ Ǒ5 ǈǴǒǚķ!ƒ – ŧǒƨĂŋ!ƒ ǅǒƿ ǈǚƒ 276

þùp.([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǸǃĂp Ănj5 ǸǀŏǃƵ ĎǐƮǀdž!ƒ ǴdžD

ƔǴùƤ þpĂ) ǸǃĂpĂ ĭƧǁƱ!ƒ ýǴp Ü ŎƮǴƶdž!ƒĂ Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ LJdž ǸǀƮ5Ǉ ǷnjƱ LJdž ƨǴ5Ă ŎǃǏ5D

LJùƵ ǴNjǴőǫ ǸǇǓǛƦƤǁ ǴnjLjdž ƴưĂĂ Ü ǴnjǀdžơǏ5 ǸǀƮ5Ǉ Ÿƒ ΣǃƮþ LJdž :ŎǇƶŏ (ǴNjǴǃƮþ LJdž

[277] Ÿƒ ƗƵǴƱ ǁƧƙĂ ŎƮǴƶdž!ƒ ƔǂƧ ĎǐĂ ăþnj!ƒ

Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ü ǸǀŏǃƵ ĎǐƮǀdž!Ǵǁ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ΘƧƮŏ Ďǐ! Ƨƞ5!ƒ Ă ШĂƧǁ!ƒ ĬƙƧĂƮ Ŏ5Ă

[illegible] (3) [illegible] (2) [illegible] (1) [illegible]) ШĂƧǁ!ƒ ǃƧĂƮ Ŏ5

ƻùǃƙƤƒĂ ШĂƧǁ!ƒ ƘƒƦ ǅǴdžƮ!Ǵǁ ǉƋǴǇĂ ŷƞ ĎǐƮpD . (4-1: [illegible]) ((4) [illegible]

ǅǴdžƮ!ƒĂ ǁ!Ʀǁ ŎǇƵ Ďnjưƶǁ ýǴǀ5 Ü ƴưĂdž!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏ5 ШĂƧǁ!ƒ ĬǇƶdž Ŏ5 ýŏĂƙ!ƒ ýNjD

Ă ǁ!Ʀ ĬǇƶdž ýǁ ýŏpĂ Ü ǴnjdžĂƞǇ ýŏpĂ Ü ƔǂƒĂǂ!ƒ ŎNj LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü ƧĂƮǀ!ƒ ƘƒƦ

.[278] ǅǴdž!ƒĂ ýdžƧ!ƒ ƘƒƦ ǅǴdžƮ!ƒ

LJŏǁ Ǹŏ5 Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ýƮ5ŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ĎǐĂŏ!ƒ ĂNjĂ ƗdžǴŏǀ!ƒ ĎǐĂŏ Ănj5 þĂƵĂdž!ƒ ĎǐĂŏ!ƒ ǴdžD

ýùŏĂǴpD ƘǁƧƱùưƒ þpĂ : ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ ýǴp ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǸǃĂpĂ. ǉþǴǁƵ

ǸƙǃdžDĂ ĬƮŏƵ ýŏpĂ ƗdžǴŏǀ!ƒ ĎǐĂŏĂ (@) þdžơdž þĂnjƬdž!ƒĂ þNjǴƬ!ƒ ýŏǀ5 Ǵdžnjŏ5 LJŏƧƮ5dž!ƒ

ĎǐùdžǕƒ ƧƑǴùƮĂ þdžơdž ýŏpĂ (117: [illegible]) ([illegible]) : ǸǃĂǀ!

ĎǐǴùŏǕƒ ýùŏpĂ ǈŏùƞơ!ƒĂ þĂƮǕƒ Ƨƞơ!ƒ ýŏpĂ Ɨƶdžƞ!ƒ ĎǐĂŏ ýŏpĂ Ɨ5ƧƵ ĎǐĂŏ ýŏpĂ

.[279] Ďǐǘ Ʈ!ƒ ǸǀŏǃƵ þdžơdžĂ ǅǴŏǁǇǕƒ ýŏpĂ Ŏ!Ǵŏǃ!ƒĂ

ĬùǃƵ ǸǀŏǁǇƙ!ƒ Ɨŏưǀ!ƒ LJǕ ƔƒĂƞ!ƒ LJƵ [illegible] ĎǐƮǀ!ƒ ƒƦNj LJĂǂŏ LJD LJƮơǕƒĂ

ƔǴơùƮD ýƙp) ƔƒĂƞ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ LJD þƶǁŏĂ ÜƗdžŏƱƶ!ƒ ƔƧ!ƒ ƘǴőƈ LJdž ǸǇDĂ Ǹǁ ĎǐƮǀdž!ƒ

.[280] þĂpĂ!ƒ ƘƒƦ ƧǴǇ!Ǵǁ ĎǐNjĂǁƦƵĂ ǉǅǴŏ!ĂD ƒĂǇƙ5 LJŏƦ!ƒ (þĂþƤǕƒ

Ŏù5 ǁ!Ʀùǂ ǅǴƞ ÜƔƒĂƞ!ƒ LJƵ [illegible] ШĂƧǁ!ƒ ǃƧĂƮ Ŏ5 ĎǐƮǀ!ƒ ǅǴƞ ǴdžǂĂ

[illegible] (4) [illegible] (3) [illegible] (2) [illegible] (1) [illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ƨƞ5!ƒ ǃƧĂƮ

ýǂ Ǹ5Ƨƶŏ ĭƦ!ƒ Ƨƞ5!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ƨƞ5!Ǵǁ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ĎǐƮpD.(5-1 :[illegible]).((5) [illegible]

ýǴŏ! ǸĭD Ǵnjŏ5 ƧŏƮ5ƙ!ƒ ýNjD ƻǃƙƤƒ þǀ5 ƧƬƶ!ƒ Ŏ!Ǵŏǃ!ƒ ǴdžD Ü Ďǐǘ!Ǵǁ Ǐ5Ƨƶdž ǅǴƞ ƒƦ! þơD

---

[277] 212 ƒ – 15Ш – LJǴŏǁ!ƒ ƴdžǴƞ- ăƧǁƱ!ƒ

[278] . (ƻƧƮƙǁ)127 ƒ – ƨǁǴƮ!ƒ ƴƞƧdž!ƒ

[279] 199 ƒ -4Ш – ƻǴƬǂ!ƒ – ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ

[280] 62 ƒ – LJƈƧǀ!ƒ ĎǐǴƮpD Ŏ5 LJǴŏǁƙ!ƒ – ƗŏƨĂƞ!ƒ Ďǐŏp LJǁƒ

Ü ƝĴ! Ÿƒ ǴnjǊǆǨĎ ŎǨ!ƒ Ǐ Ʈ ǍǆǸ ƧTƵ ǏNj ýŏpǍ Ü Ɨɳơ!ƒ ǐ Ʀ ƧTƵ Ŏ!Ǵŏ! ǏNj ýŏp Þ ŎNj
[281]Ǵnj! ĎǆŏƲƶǨ Ƨŏǂǈǩ!ƒ Ŏ5Ǎ ǀƧǂǈǆǆ ƘƇǴɳ ƒƦ!

ǇJùǆǆ ƝJǈ ŎǈǆƵ ǐ Ʀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýŏǍǆǩ!ƒ ýNjĎ ƻǆǨƤƒ (ƧǨǍ!ƒǍ ySŦ!ƒǍ) ƝĴ!ǍpǍ : ǐ ƧǈƱ!ƒ ýǴp
ySŦ!ƒ : ǇJǍƧƤƈ ýǴpǍ Ü ƗSƧƵ ĎǆǍŏ ƧǨǍ!ƒǍ Ü ƧơǇj!ƒ ĎǆǍŏ ySŦ!ƒ : Ďǆnj ưƶǈ ýǴl5 ƧǨǍ!ƒ
Ü ƝĎǂ ƽǆƤ!ƒ ySŦ!ƒ : ǇJǍƧƤƈ ýǴpǍ Ü ƚ!Ǵƛ!ƒ ĎǆǍŏ!ƒ : ƧǨǍ!ƒǍ Ü Ƨơǈj!ƒ ĎǆǍŏ þƶǈ ǇJǴǆǆǍŏ!ƒ
.[282] Ÿƒ : ƧǨǍùù!ƒǍ

ǇJùǈƒ ýǴùp Ƈƒƨl!ƒ ƻǆǨƤƒ (Ǟǩƺŏǟş ƷȦÎŏǟş) Ï!ǴƶǨ ƝĴ!Ǎp Ï5 ýŏǍǆǩ!ƒ ýNjĎ ƻǆǨƤƒ Ǵǆǂǂ
Ü ǍƒǍ!ƒ ƠǨ5ǈ (ƧǨǍ!ƒǍ) ƧǆǴƵ ǇJǈƒǍ ĎǆƮǴƵǍ ǍƧǆǆƵ ǍǈĎǍ ySǴǈjǍ Ƨŏƛǂ ǇJǈ ĎƧp : þNjǴɳǆǆ
[283] . ǍƒǍ!ƒ ƧƮǂǈ (ƧǨǍ!ƒǍ) ǏƑǴƮǂ!ƒǍ ǀƨǆǆơ ĎƧpǍ

ƧǴƮ ƒƦ ǖŏ! ǇJű5 ăƧƮ ýǴlŏ ƧǴƮ ƒƦ ýŏǂ!ƒ Ŏǈƶŏ5 (ƧƮŏ ƒƦ ýŏǂ!ƒǍ) Ï!ǴƶǨ ƝĴ!Ǎp ǴǆǆĎ
: [284]ǅƫ ǷƧǆǆ ýǍp ƝǈjǆǆǍ Ü

[285] þǍɳNj ŎǈǴơƮĎǍ ŎǈpƧƋ5 * Ïǆǆŏǂ Ʈ ǇJǆǆ ýǴŏƤ ǖŏ! ăƧƮ
ǍĎ ýƮǍ ƇǴŏ!Ǵǈ (ƧƮŏ) Ƨŏƛǂ ǇJǈƒ ĎƧp (ƧƮŏ ƒƦ ýŏǂ!ƒǍ) ƝĴ!Ǎp Ï5 Ƈƒƨl!ƒ ƻǆǨƤƒ ǴưŏĎ
ƧǆǴùƵ ǇJǈ! ĎƧpǍ Ü ƻpǍ!ƒ Ï5 ƇǴŏ ƧŏʒǈǍ ýƮǍ!ƒ Ï5 ƇǴŏǈ (ƧƮŏ) ySǴǈj ĎƧpǍ Ü ƻpǍ
[286] . ƻùpǍ ǕǍ ýƮǍ Ï5 ƇǴŏ Ƨŏʒǈ (ƧƮŏ) ǏƑǴƮǂ!ƒǍ ǀƨǆǆơ ĎǆƮǴƵǍ
(Ƨùɧơ ǐ Ʀ! ĎƮp ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ýNj) Ï!ǴƶǨ ýǴp ǐ ƧŏƧlǨ ýƒƋƮ ĎǴƮpǕƒ ǉƦNj ǍĎǨŏǍ
. Ƨǂ5ŏǍ Ƨǈþŏ ýlƵ ƝĴ! ǇJǆ! ǴƶǈjlǆǆĎƮl!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ǇJǫ ǐ Ď

---

[281] ăƧǈƱ!ƒ – ǇJǴŏǈ!ƒ yǆǴɳ – 12Ш- ƒ 559-560 (ƻƧƮǨǈ)
[282] ƽǈǴƮ!ƒ yɳƧǆ!ƒ – 15Ш - ƒ 170
[283] ƘƒƇƒƨl!ƒ Ï5 ƗƶǈƮ!ƒ - þNjǴɳǆǆ ǇJǈƒ – ƒ 683
[284] Ƨ5p Ƨƒþ!ƒ . ƝĴ!Ǎl! " ƫ pƧǆ!ƒ " ÏǆƮǍ Üǁ!Ǵǆ ǇJǈ þƶƮ ǇJǈ ǍƧǆƵ ǍNj ýǈ ýǴlŏǍÜ ǁ!Ǵǆ ǇJǈ þƶƮ ǇJǈ ƗƶŏǈƧ ǍNj
. (.210 ƒ -1Ш- ƇƒƧƶŦ!ƒǍ ƧƶŦ!ƒ – ƗǈŏǨp ǇJǈƒ). Ďǆp ĎǆŏþǕƒ ƧnjƱ Ï5 ƫ pƧ Ǵǆǂ ĎǆǍƮƧ!ƒǍ
[285]–ý ư5ǆ!ƒ - ƘǴŏǂ ư5ǆ!ƒ – ƒ 223 (ƒƦNjǍ ýƶ5!ƒ Ŏƛűƛ ŎƵǴǈƧǍ ýǍlǨ ǐ ƧƮ ăƧƮĎǍ ǴǆNjǖǂǍ Ŏ5 ǇJƈƧù l!ƒ
. (1: Ƨɳ5!ƒ) (ƧƮŏ ƒƦ ýŏǂ!ƒǍ) ýǴpǍ (1: ƇƒƧƮǕƒ) (ǉþǈƶǈ ăƧƮĎ ǐ Ʀ!ƒ ǇJǴơǈƮ) Ï!ǴƶǨ ýǴp
[286] ƽǈǴƮ!ƒ yɳƧǆ!ƒ – Σ5ǈ . Ɨơ5Ʈ!ƒ

YĂƯĂdž Ănj5 Ü ǁƥƶƅ Ǥdž ǁƧƪƽö! ƭǤöƪ!ƒ ǁƒĂƱ ƥǀ5 Džƪǀ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀƅ NJöǁƵ Džƪǀdž!ƒ ǤdžƊ

NJùöǁƵ Džƪùǀö ƴƥƒĂ ƭơ Ănj5 Ü ƥǤƪƽ!ƒĂ LJǤöƺƱ!ƒ ýNjǕ ǁƅƧ ƦƤƊĂ Ü ƥǤƪƽ!ƒĂ LJǤöƺƱ!ƒ

.[287] Džƪǀ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀƅ

NJƙǤƿĂǁƤdžƅ Ǥnjö5 Ĭ!ǤƶƙŸƒ DžƪƿƊ Ü Džƪǀ!Ǥƅ ƗơƙƙƽdžǃƒƧĂƪ!ƒ ƴödžƞ LJƊ ƥƞǈƒƦǂNjĂ

Ǭǅ ǟƺǰǶǁ ǯǡ ǰǈ ǟƨǞǠǬ ǳǎǑǟ ǈǮǡ) Ĭ!ǤƶƙNJ!ĂƿǤnjǈǉdž ƴƯƒĂdž ƗƶƅƪŎ5 ǕƍNJƪƽǈƅDžƪǀö Dž!Ă

ƍ ǬǟǿƍŸƺ) NJ!ĂƿĂ Ü(7: ǡǟǞ8ǭöǟ) (ǨǴǟ ǨǦǮ ǂǫ ǬǿƍǁǦǴǟǮ ǞǟǞǟ ǡǟǞǞǟǨǁǂǞǟǨǞǟǿǡǂǞ

ǞǂǄǴǿǮ ǞƺǂǴǿǮƍǨǂǴǂ ǞƯǞDZǞǵ ǈǴǞǭ Ž ǞƍǼƶ ƍ ǈǂ ǈǴǞǞ ǞDzì ǞǂǞ ǭƺǂȮƷ Ǥǵ ǰƺǞǹǞ

.(65: öǞǴǞö) ("65")

NJ! ƥƅǓ ƭĂǁƤdž!ƒ LJǕ ýǓƥƙƪǗƒ NJƅ ƥĂƮǀdž!ƒ NJƙǤƿĂǁƤdž ƯƶƅƅŸƒ LJdž Džƪǀ!ƒĂ

Džƪǀ!ƒ ƧdžƊ ǤǉƧƅƥƙ Ă! : ŎƸƒƧdž!ƒ ýǤƿ Ü ƭ!ǤƤ LJĂƥƅ ƭǁƤ ƥĂƞĂ ýöơƙƪö Ʀǫ ƭ!ǤƤ!ƒ LJdž

: LJöƧdžƊ ƥơƊ Ĭ!ǫ ƴƞƧö ǁǤǉƥƞĂ! DžöƧǂ!ƒ ƔǤƙǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘǤƿĂǁƤdž!ƒ Ưƶƅƅ

ǤnjǉǤƱǁƪ ăĂƿĂ Ü ƩǤǉ!ƒ Ưƶƅ LJöƵƊ Ŏ5 ƘdžƱƵ ƥƿ ƘǤƿĂǁƤdž!ƒ ǁƦNj LJĂǂƙ LJƊ : ǗNjǋ

. Ƨdžǀ!ƒĂ ƩdžƮ!Ǥǂ Ÿƒ LJĂƥ LJdž ƗNj!ǋ ǤNjĂƦƤƙƒĂ ǤNjĂƥƅƵ ĬƙơÜDžnjƪĂƽǉŎ5

ǀƧƅƶ!ƒ ƴƯĂdž LJƵ Džnj!ĂNjƦĂ Ü NJƙƥƑǤ5 LJƵ DžnjƙǁƽƺƸ! ƩǤǉ!ƒ ǁƧǀƙơƒ Ǥdžƺdž LJĂǂƙ LJƊ : ǷĭdžƑƙ

Ĭù!ǫ ƒĂƥùƙNjǓ Ɨdžǂơ!ƒ ƴöƥƅĂ ƗƶǉƮ!ƒ ýöǁƞ LJdž NJöǁƵ ĂNj Ǥdžö5 ƒĂƧƅƥƙ DžnjǉƊ Ă!Ă NJö5

.[288] NJǀ!ǤƤ ƗƽƧƶdž

ŎùNjĂ Ɨùǂƒǖdž!Ǥƅ Ǥnjö5 DžƪƿƊ ǀƧĂƪ ǀƧƮƵ Ʃdžƥ Ŏ5 Džƪǀ!ƒ : ĬƱĂöƪ!ƒ ýǤƿĂ

ǤùöƧƛ!Ǥƅ Džƪƿ DžƞǉǀǤ5 ǤnjdžƨƒĂǁƅ ƘƪĂ ƭƧǤƱ!ƒĂ ǁǁĂƧƅ!ƒ ǁǚ5ǕǤƅ LJǤƙƧĂƪĂ ƘǤ5ǤƮ!ƒ

ƧƱƮùƅ ĬơƯù!ƒĂ LJǤdžƨ!ƒ ƧƱƮƅ ýöǁ!ƒĂ ƧǤnjǉ!ƒ Ɨöƌƅ Ʃdžƭ!ƒĂ ƧǤnjǉ!ƒ Ɗƥƅdžƅ Ƨƞƽ!ƒĂ

ƥơƊ ĂNj ĭƦ!ƒ ǇƒĂnj!Ǥƅ LJǤƙƧĂƪĂ LJǤdžƨ!ƒ ƗǁdžƞƅĂƊ ƧƤǓƒ ƧƱƮ!Ǥƅ ƧƮƶ!ƒĂ LJǤdžƨ!ƒ

ƨĂùƱ!ƒ ŎùNjĂ ǁƯöƒ ǤnjǉdžŎNj Ŏƙ!ƒ ƗƅƧƙ!Ǥƅ ǀƧĂƪĂ ƘǖƪƧdž!ƒĂ ƘǤöƧƒƦ!ƒĂ ƧƮǤǉƶ!ƒ

ŎùNjĂ DžönjƅǤùƅ ǀƧĂùƪĂ ƘǤƵƨǤǉ!ƒĂ ŎNjĂ ƭƱǤǉ!ƒ LJƒĂöơ!Ǥƅ ǀƧĂƪĂ LJöƙ!ƒ ŎNjĂ ƘǤƅǉ!Ǥƅ ǀƧĂƪĂ

.[289] ƘǤöƥǤƶ!ƒĂ

---

[287] 3902 - 6 Ɯ – LJǈƧ!ƒ ýǖƱ Ŏ5 – ƔƱƿ ƥöƪ

[288] 23 f –10Ɯ– ŎƸƒƧdž!ƒ Ƨöƪƽƙ – ŎƸƒƧdž!ƒ

[289] 106 f – 2Ɯ – LJǈƧ!ƒ DžĂǁƵ Ĭ5 LJǤǀƙǗƒ – ŎƱĂöƪ!ƒ

UƓƐþǁƐ ƘѲƓDŽǁƐ

ѢĭþƓƢǁƐ üDŽƜǁƑƓ ѢѲƗƻDŽǁƐ þNjƨǁƐ

ýùdžkơŏ ĭƧùѢƤ ƔĂǁùƪƒ ǀƧĂƬ Ŏ5 Ŏkdŏ LJD Ɠdžǫ ƗŏѢƧƶ!ƒ Ɨƺǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džǖƚ!ƒ

. ƔȐƚ!ƒĂ ƽþƬ!ƒ ýdžkơŏ Ǜ ŎƑƓƬLjƒ ƔĂǁƪƒ ĂD Ü NJkƒȐ! ƔȐƚ!ƒĂ ƽþƬ!ƒ

LJùƚŏ Džù! ƧdžǆѢ ŎƑƧƓǀ!ƒ ĂD ƴdžƓƪ!ƒ ǀþƓ5ǫ Ü ǀþƓ5Ǘƒ ýƬǕƒ Ĭ5 ƧѢƤ!ƓѢ þƬǀŏĂ

Ănj5 Ü ǀþƑƓ5!ƒ DžƨǛ Ĭdžƪŏ Ɠdž ĂNjĂ Ü ƧdžǕƒ DžǁƶŏDžǁƚkdž!ƒ LJD ǀþƓ5ǫ NJѢ þƬǀŏ þƿĂ NJdžǁƶŏ

. [290]ƧdžǆѢ ƧƓѢƤǗƒ ĂD Ü ǀƧƚ5 ýǀLj ŎLjƶŏ LJŏk!Ɠơ!ƒ Ɠkǁƚ Ŏ5

ƒȐǫ ǆƧùǸƤŏ ƧùdžǕƒ ƘƧǸƤ Ă Ü NJkdžǁƵ ĭD ƧdžǕƓѢ ƘƧǸƤ : ƧĂƱLjdž LJѢƒ ýƓƿĂ

.[291] ƧƓѢƤǕƒ þơƒĂ : ǁŏƧơk!ƓѢ ǸƧƤ!ƒĂ Ü NJkǀŏǀơ ĬǁƵ NJk5ƧƵ

Ɠùnjƶŏdžƞ5 ƔȐƚ!ƒĂ ƽþƬ!ƒ ýdžkơk ƧƬѢ!ƒ ƧƓѢƤƋƚ Ƙƪŏ! ýƞĂ ƻƵ Ÿƒ ƧƓѢƤDĂ

ǀƧĂƪ LJŏƧƬƵĂ þơƒĂ Ŏ5 ƗŏƧѢƤ!ƒ ýdžƞ!ƓѢ ѲƓkƽkƪǛƒ ƇƓƞ þƿĂ Ü ƴƿƒĂ Ɨ!Ɠơdž Ǜ ƽơ

ƻƓùƯD NJLjǕ ǁ!ȐĂ ǀƧĂƪ LJĂƧƬƵĂ ƗǖƛƓNjþþƵ LJD ƧƚȐ þƿ ŎƬƚƧƨ!ƒ LJƓƚ LJǫĂ Ü

.[292] LJŏƶƯĂdž Ŏ5 (Džƪƿ Ǜ) Ɠnjŏ!ǫ

: ŎkǛƒ Ăơlj!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƗŏƧѢƤ!ƒ ýdžƞ!ƓѢ Ɨơkƽdž!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ Džŏƪǀk LJƚdžŏĂ

Ŏù5 Ĭ!Ɠùƶk ýƓƿ Ü ƜƧƓƶdž!ƒĂ ýƓƽLjǕƒ ŎkƧĂƪ Ŏ5 ýƛdžkŏĂ ýƒƋƪ!ƓѢ Ɨơkƽdž!ƒ : ǕĂD

(1: ŏĂĂƿƚĂ) ýƓƽLjǛƒ ǀƧĂƪ Ɨơk5

ƔƓơƬD LJD ǖƵĂ ƻƵ Ÿƒ ƧѢƤDÜ (1: ŏĂĂƿƚĂ)

: ƗƶŏѢƧ LJѢ þŏѢ! ýĂƿ NJLjdžĂ ýƽLj ƴdžƞ ýƓƽLjǕƒĂÜ ýƓƽLjǕƒ LJƵ ljĂ!ƋƪǀƧ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ

[293]ýƞƵĂ ŎƛŏƧ Ÿƒ LJȐƽѢĂ * ýǎǰ ƧŏƤ ƓljѢƧ ăĂǀk ǈǫ

---

[290] ŎdžĂŏ5!ƒ þdžơƋ ĭƧƚƬ þdžơdž – ƨƓƞƵǫ LJƓѢ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJƇƧùǀ!ƒ (DžƓnj5kùƪǛƒ) – ƧùƬƓLj!ƒ ƧƒþƧùƬ Džùǁ!ƒ –Ŏùþ –

40 ƒ - (Dž1987- ùNj1407)1Ʊ

[291] ƧĂƱLjdž LJѢƒ - LJƓƪ! ƔƧƶ!ƒ –2Ɯ- 215 ƒ

[292] ƧƱLjD ƧƚƧƨ!ƒ – ŎƬƚƧƨ!ƒ LJƓNjƧѢ!ƒ Ŏ5 DžĂǁƵ LJƇƧǀ!ƒ –1Ɯ- 179 ƒ

[293] LJƒĂŏþ – þŏѢ! ƒ 139.

ϸpĂ Ü CƠƱƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 lϸƠǒƨ!ƒ ŎNjĂ ŧǕ5ƠǉǃƒLJdž ƾƙTdž ýƽǉ!ƒĂ : ƧĂTƠƵ LJǜƒ ýƠpĂ

Ŏù5 ýƠùƽǉǕƒ ƾűùƱǫĂ Ü ƔƧơ!ƒ Ŏ5 DžƑƠǉȥ!ƒ ǏǕƵ ýƠƽǉǕƒ Džǒϸl!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƾǕƱD

: lƧƙǉƵ ýƠp ƧĂnjTdž DžƑƠǉȥ!ƒ ǏǕƵ DžnjdžŭǂǊ

[294]ýƠƽǉǕƒ DžƖƠldž ϸǉƵ ƻƶǉĂ * Ơǉl!ƒ ĭĂƧǉ ǏƹĂ!ƒ Ƨdžơƒ ƒƦǫ Ơǉǫ

CƠùT LJdž!(@) ýĂƖƧ!ƒ ƠnjǒƱƶǒ DžƑƠǉȥ!ƒ LJǜ ŭƵĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ LJdž ŧǜƠƞŰƒ ƘǉƠǂĂ

ýùǒ!ϸ ƒƦùNjĂ LJǒǜ!ƒ ƘƒƦ ѲŭƬǫĂ ăĂlƙ!Ơǜ DžNjƧdžD Džƛ (@) NJǉdž ϸƠnjƙƞƠǜ ĂD Ÿƒ Ƨdžǜ

ȷǕ ȼǒƺèǿȿ !ä äƺǨȄùǕȿ) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ NJ!Ăp ƠdžD ÜDžƑƠǉȥ!ƒ ýĂơ ƻŭƙƤƒ DžnjǉǒǜƔTǉ ϸp NJǉD ǏǕƵ

Ÿƒ ýĂùƖƧ NJǜ ƧdžD Ơdž ƦƠƽǉǫ DžǂǒǕƵ ƔƞǒLJƠdžǒŰƒ ŎǕdžƠǂ DžƙǉǂLJǫ Ŏǉƶǒ5 (ƘĄƞűƞ ƪǬĂõ

. DžƑƠǉȥ!ƒ Ŏ5 DžǕƖĂ NJǒǕƵ Ÿƒ ĬǕƬ

(1) ȝǿȩȁȿ ǟȁǾǿȄȇ ǬǺȁǿȅ ȍǾȅȅ) : Ĭ!Ơƶƙ NJ!Ălǜ ŧơƙƙƽdž ŎnjƸ ɯƧƠƶdž!ƒ lƧĂƖ ƠdžD

ĬùǉƶdžǜƨdžNJ!Ơùǜ ýƑƠƖ ýƋƖ : ĭƧǜƱ!ƒ ýƠp Ü (2-1: ǯǿȂǨƫä) ((2) ȐȩȁáŧǕȄǻǕǭȂȁȀȁȊȍ

Ƨǒȥǜ ǁ!Ʀ ƒĂCƧp LJǒƦ!ƒ ƠdžDĂ Ü yϸƒĂ ĂNj LJdžǜ Ü Ÿƒ ƔƒƦƵ LJƵ ƧƠƽǂ!ƒ LJdž ýƑƠƖ ýƋƖ

.[295] Džǉnjƞ ŧǒϸĂD LJdž ϸƒĂ ýƑƠƖ!ƒ : ƒĂ!Ơp DžnjǉȜ5 ƨdžNj

LJǜƒĂ yƼƠǉ DƧp : ýƠp Ü yƲĂdž!ƒ ƒƦNj Ĭ5 CƒƧl!ƒ ƻŭƙƤǫ ϸNjƠƞdž LJǜƒ ƧǂƦ ϸpĂ

.[296] ǐƨĂdžnjdž (ȯȉè) : LJĂpƠǜ!ƒ DƧpĂ : ƨĂdžnjdž Ƨǒƹ (ȯȁè) ƧdžƠƵ

yϸƒĂ ŧ!Ơơdž Ŭ Ănj5 LJǒƧƼƠǂ!ƒ LJƵ yƼƒϸ NJƶƼϸǒ Ŭ ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ƒƦNj LJD Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ƧǜƤDĂ

ýùƶƽ!Ơǜ Ơùnjƶǒdžƞ DϸǜƙƧĂƖ ŧŭƛ ŧǒƧǜƤ!ƒ ýdžƞ!Ơǜ ŧơƙƙƽdž!ƒ ƧĂƖ!ƒ LJdž ǁ!Ʀǂ Ü Džnjǜ

ȼƺȂƺȄȂȆǿƙ ȲȄ ȁäà Ȃȁǉ ƼȁǉD Ĭ!Ơƶƙ NJ!Ălǜ ŧơƙƙƽdž ŎNjĂ ýơǉ!ƒ lƧĂƖ : ŎNjĂ ŎƲƠdž!ƒ

ýĂl!ƒ ƒƦNj ǏǕƵ (ƼǕȁ) NJ!Ăp : ŧǒƱƵ LJǜƒ ýƠp (1: ȌȂĄȁä) (ȷƺȭȁȊł ȁȶȝ ƼȁȂȁȿ ȁȁȂȍȁȄ

ǴùlơƧùǜƤ!ƒ LJƠǂ ƒƦǫĂ Ü ϸǒǂƋƙ!ƒ ŧnjƞ ǏǕƵ ǁ!Ʀ ƉƬĂ Ü ŎƙdžǒƖ Ơdž LJƠǒƙǫ LJƵ ƧƠǜƤǫ

Ü yϸĂ ϸp NJǜ ŧlƛ!ƒĂ NJơĂƲĂ! NJǉƋǂ ĭD ŎƲƠdž!ƒ ŧȥǒƬ Ŏ5 ɯƧƤǒ LJǜ ýǜlƙƖdž!ƒ ϸǂƋǒ

.[297] NJƵĂpĂ ƾϸƬ! Ĭ!ƠƶƙĂ ǁƧƠǜƙ Ÿƒ ƧǜƤ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ LJƖơǒĂ

.249 ṣ –5 ɯ – ƧǒĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧǒƧơƙ!ƒ- ƧĂTƠƵ LJǜƒ [294]

.226-225 ṣ -12 ɯ – LJƠǒǜ!ƒ yƋdžƠƞ – ĭƧǜƱ!ƒ [295]

.650 ṣ – ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ Ĭ5 ŧƶǜƖ!ƒ – ϸNjƠƞdž LJǜƒ [296]

365 ṣ – 7ɯ– ƨǒƞĂ!ƒĂ ƧƧơdž!ƒ – ŧǒƱƵ LJǜƒ [297]

ƥp LJǻƫ ƧƫƤ!ƒ lƧĂƮ Ŏ5 ƷĂƮdž!ƒ ƥőƵĂ!Ǥƫ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ƘƧƥǸƮ :ƧĂTǴƵ LJƫƒ ýǴpĂ
ŭ5) ƗljőƧlƫ YĂpĂ!ƒ ƭlơdž!ƒ ýƫlƙƪdž!ƒ Nƫ ƥƒƧdž!ƒ Ŏƣ ǴǆdžǤƫ Ɛƞ5 Nƫ ƥƵĂƙdž!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ýơ

.[298] ƥƶƫ ýơŏ Ǵdž! NLjD Ŏƣ ƙlŏ DžĂŏ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ýĂơ ýǴƞƶƙƪƒ LJƵ Ŏnjlj!ƒ LJǕ (ljĂƞƶƙƪƙ
Ü ƔƒƦùƶ!ƒ LJĂƞƶƙƪùŏ ƒĂljǴùƗ Džùnjlj Ǖ LJőƗƧTdž! Ɨőǔƒ ljƦNj Ŏ5 ƔǴƱƤ!ƒĂ
LJùƵ NƪùƼlj NLjǴơƪ ljƻlj DžƛNƫ LJĂƥƵĂő Ǵdž ƔƧƙpƒ ƥp NLjǻƫ ŭƵĂ ƻƵ Ÿƒ DžNjƧƫƤǻ5
. NőƵ ƒĂljǴƗ ĭƦ!ƒ ǁƧT!ƒ

ÈǴøȝ) ("2" ... "1" ... ÈǴȝ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ălƫ DƥƫƙƼ Σƫ Ƶ lƧĂƪ ǴdžD
NùƮD Ŏ!ĂùƙƒĂ Ɣƣƺ!ƒ ƧǴnjƱǫĂ NƞĂ!ƒ ƔőƱlƙ : LJőƶ!ƒ Džƣƫ ΣĂƶ!ƒĂ (2-1:
Σŏùƞ ĂD Nő!ǫ Ŏlő DžŭƗƫ ƇƧdž!ƒ ýǴƺƙTƒ Džƥƶ! ƧǴƶƙƪŏĂ Ü ǴnjljǴƗdž LJƵ Ƙƒ Ʀ!ƒ ýĂơƙ
Ĭ ùƵ ýǴùƥǕƒ Džƥùƶ!Ă ýǴùƪ ýƒƋƪƫ ýǴƺƙTǕƒ Džƥƶ! ƧǴƶƙƪdž ǴljNj ĂNjĂ ljƥljƵ ýơŏ
.[299] Ƨƒƨ!ƒ

DžD LJùƫƒ ĂNj lƧĂƪ!ƒ ljƦNj Ŏ5 ƧĂƗƦdž!ƒ ĬdžƵǕƒ LJD ĬƵ LJĂƧƪƼdž!ƒ ƴdžƞD ƥpĂ
) ùùƫ DžĂƙƗdž DžD LJƫƒ LJƵ ƧƵ : ƧĂTǴƵ LJƫƒ ýǴp ، (@) ŎƫLj!ƒ ƔƙĂƵ Nƫƪƫ Ă DžĂƙƗdž
lƧƒƧùƫƣ ƔơǴƮ LJǴƗ Ǵdž! NLjD NőƼ ǺǷĂơdž ƔǴƶ!ƒ LJĂƗő! (@) Ŏƫlj! Ǻlőpƙ (...
.[300] ljƧƱǴƤ ƧǴƪƗljǫ Ĭ!ǫ ǺƶőƧƪ LJĂƗő NƛƛǇdž LJǕ Ü Nƫ ƗőǴljƶ!Ǥƫ ƧƥƞD Ănj5

... ǴùnjƙơƙǴ5 Ŏù5 Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ŏƣ Ǵdž!ƒ ýƶƼ!Ǥƫ ƧƛǴƗƙ!ƒ lƧĂƪ DƥƫƙǁǁƦƗ
DžƗŏùƵ ƔùƞŏǴdžƵ DžƗƺT ĭD DžƗǴnj!D Ü (2-1: ...) ((2) ... (1) ...)
ƔĂƹƧdž ƐT LJdž ƧǴƛƗǕƒ Ŏ5 ăƧǴƫƙ!ƒ ĭD ƧƛƗ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƵǴƼƙ: ƧƛǴƗƙ!ƒĂ Ü Nƫ ýǴƺƙTǕƒ
.[301] NƙƧƛƗ Ŏ5

DžƙLjƼƥ5 ƧƫǴldž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ DžƙƧƮ Ĭƙơ: ŎljƶŏĂ (...) NJ!ĂpĂ : ĭƧƫƱ!ƒ ýǴp
LJƵ ƧƫƤD ljƧƗƦ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ LJǕ Ü Ƨƫl!ƒ ƔƒƦƶƫ ýĂl!ƒ ƗơƮ ĬƵ ýő!ƥ ƒƦNj Ŏ5Ă Ǵnjő5

---

[298] 96 f -7ɯ – ƧőĂljƙ!ƒĂ ƧőƧơƙ!ƒ-ƧĂTǴƵ LJƫƒ
[299] .104 f – ƭƫǴƪ!ƒ ýƞƧdž!ƒ
[300] 104 f -15ɯ - ƭƫǴƪ!ƒ ýƞƧdž!ƒ
[301] 519 f – ƭƫǴƪ!ƒ ýƞƧdž!ƒ

ƧĂùǁ!ƒ ƒĂƧƒƨ ǄùǸ ƒȐ ǇĂùǀ ǄǆǇĂǄ ǄǆǇǆ ƧǻǂƙƒǄ ǇǒȐƒ ǄĂ!ƒ ƇŨƋǸ

.[302] ǻƥƥǌƙĂ Ǆǌ! ǇǇǆ ǻƥǒƵĂ

: ǑùǸĂ (ǴùǕ) ƧǒǆƯ!Ǵ ǄƥƙǴǌǇǆ ƴƧǄ ƗǒƧƤ!ƒ ƴǆƞ!Ǵ ƗơƙƼǆ!ƒ ƧĂǃ!ƒĂ

[illegible] "1" [illegible]) Ĭ!ǴƶƙǇ!Ăǀ ǄƥƙĂ Ơƙƽ!ƒ ǀƧĂǃ

ǀƧĂǃù!ƒ ƘùơƙƼƒ Û (2-1: [illegible]) ("2" [illegible]

ƴǴùƿ Ü ƗùǂǆƠƙƽ ĂǸ ǀƧĂǃ!ƒ ǉȐǸ Ǒƽ ƧĂǂȐǆ!ƒ Ơƙƽ!ƒĂ Ü ƧƤ!ƒ ƥǒǂĂƙ! ǴǕ ƧǒǆƯ!Ǵ

ǉƧǴùƤǄ Ǒƽ ǇǇǴơǃ ǀƨƶ!ƒ ƔƧ ǀƥǴƵ ĬǀƵ ǑƯǴǆ!ƒ Ʊƽ! ĬǀƵ Ǉ Ɛƞ : ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ

ĬǀƵ Ɨ!Ǔƥ!ƒĂ ƗǆǴƤƽ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǁ!Ȑ ǑƽĂ ǀƥĂƞĂǆ!ƒ ƗǉǴǂ!ƒ Ɨ!ƨǉǆ ǴǌǉǀǒƙĂ ǴǌǀǀơƙǑƽ ǴǌǉǕ

.[303] ĬƽƤǒ Ǖ Ǵǆ ƧƤǆ!ƒ ǇƋƬ ĂǀƵ

ƫǒƧùƿ ƥƧ Ǉǆ ƒĂƬơĂƙǃƒ ƒĂǉǴǂ ǄǌǉǕ ǇǒǇǆƋǆ! ƗǃǉƋǆ Ƙ!ƨǉ ǀƧĂǃ!ƒ ǉȐǸ Ǉǫ ƴǒƿĂ

.[304] Ƙùǒ!ƒ ǇùƵ ǄǸƥùƮĂ Ǆǌ!

ǇùǒǀƵ ǇƙǆƶǇ ǄƙǄĂ ƧƤƋƙ ǴǆĂ ǇǉǇȐ Ǆƥǀƙ ǴǆǇǒǉ! ƧƽƩ ƥƿ ǇǇǄ Ĭ!ǴƶƙƧǂȐ Ǆƙ

.ǄǒǀƙǃùǆƒƱƒƧƮù!ƒ Ĭù!ǫ ǉƒƥǸĂ ǕǉĂƥƵ ĬǀƵ ǉƧǌƲǄ Ǉǉ

[illegible]) Ĭ!ǴƶƙǇ!Ăǀ ƗơƙƼǆ ǑǌƽƟĂǇ ǀƧĂǃ Ǵǆǆ ǇǒǀƵ ƟĂǇ ǴǉƧǒǃ ƴǴǃƧǫ ǇƵ ƧǴƤǕǴ ǀƧĂǃ!ƒ ƘơƙƼƒ. (1:ǆǆƺøǫ) ([illegible]

" ǴùǕ" ƧǒǆƯù!Ǵ ǻƥùǂƋǆ ƧùƤ!ƒ ƇǴƞĂ Ü Ĭ!ǴƶƙŸƒ ƔƒȐƵ Ǉǆ ǇǆĂƿ ƧȐǒ! ǄǕǃ!ƒ

. ǉƥǜǒǂĂƙĂ ƧƤ!Ǵǜǀ ǄǴǜǆƙǸǘ!

[illegible]) : Ĭ!ǴƶƙǇ!Ăǀ ǄƥƙǑǸĂ Ƨƥǀ!ƒ ǀƧĂǃ "ǴǕ" ƧǒǆƯ!Ǵ ǻƥǂƋǆ ƇǴƞ Ǵǆǆ ǁ!Ȑǂ

(3-1:[illegible])("3" [illegible] "2" [illegible] "1" [illegible]

ǂƥùơ ǇǴùǂ Ȑ Ü ǄǒƧǂ!ƒ ǇƧƧǀ!ƒ ƴƒƨǉ ƧƤ ƥǒǂĂƙ! " ǴǕ" ƧǒǆƯ!Ǵ ǀƧĂǃ!ƒ ƘǄƥƙƒ

ǄǌǉùǒǇƙƧǌƬĂ Ü ƗǆǒƱƵ ǄǒƧǂ!ƒ ǇƧƧǀ!Ǵ ǇǒǆǃǆĂǆ!ƒ ƗǒǴǉƵ ƘǉǴǂ Ǵǆ!Ă Ü ǄǌǒƥƧ ǄǒƱƵ

ƴǴƿ " ǉǴǉ!ƨǉǄ " Ǉ!Ăǀ ǇǒǕ ƧǴƬǄ ǴǆǉǕĂ ƗơƒƧƮ ǇƧƧǀ!ƒ Ʊƽ! Ĭ!ǴƶƙŸƒ ƧǂȐǒ Ǆ! Ü ƗǒĂƿ

ǴƮƙƤǆ ǇǀƶƞĂ ǇǒǕ Ǉ!ƒƨǉǕ ƥǉǃƒ ǇǄ ǴǉƥơǄ ǇƞĂǄ ƗƛǙƛ Ǉǆ ǇƧƧǀ!ƒ ǄƱƵ: ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ

679 f – 12Ш – ǇǴǒ!ƒ ƴǆǴƞ- ăƧƤƱ!ƒ [302]

461-3Ш – ƻǴƬǂ!ƒ - ăƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ [303]

429 f – 13Ш – ƨǒƞĂ!ƒ ƧƧơǆ!ƒ – ƗǒƱƵ Ǉǌƒ ƧƱǄ [304]

ƗùNjǴǶ!Ǵǚ NJù! lƥǴnjùT ƧNjǴƱ!ƒ NJdžƪƒ LJĂƥ ljƧǒdžƣǚ CǴƞ NJLjƉ ǑLjǴǚ!ƒĂ ljƧǒƹ LJĂƥ NJǚ
.[305] NJǒ5 ýƨLjƉ ĭƦ!ƒ ƘpĂ!ƒ ƧƒƥIdž LJdž ƴ5Ƨ!ƒ Ɨ!Ǵǚ!ƒĂ NJǒǚƵ NJǒǚLjǨ!ƒ LJƵ CǴLjƺǨƪŰƒĂ

Ĭù!ǫ ƱĂù5ƠdžǙ!ƒ ƟĂǙ!ƒ LJdž lƥƠƒĂ ƗǙdžƞ DžǒƧƗ!ƒ LJcƧl!ƒ ýƨLjƉ ƧƥI!ƒ ƗǙǒ! Ǒ5Ă
LJǒƧTùƵĂ Ɨ űǚ Ǒ5 ǴpƧ5dž (@) ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ĬǙƵ ƥƵǚ LJdž NJ!ƒƨLjǫ LJǴƗ DžǚǴǒLjƥ!ƒ CǴdžƪ!ƒ
LJǒdžǙƪùdž!ƒ LJŰ Ǵnj5ƻƵ Ü ƧƥI!ƒ ƗǙǒ! Ǒ5 ýƨLjƉ LJcƧl!ƒ LJƉ Ĭ!ǴƶǨ ƧǚƤƉ LJƉ ƥƶǚĂ Ü Ɨljƪ
.ƧnjT ƻ!Ɖ LJdž ƧǒƤ ƗǙǒ! ǴnjLjǚ NJLjǴƠǚƪ ƧǚƤƋ5 Ü Ǵnjǚ Ɨ5ƧƶdžDžnjǒƥ! LJƗǨ Dž!

ƧùǚƤƉ (1: ÀǫƺøȮǒä) (ÀǫƺȮǒä ƃÀÂǕƺǰ ÀǹǓ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ NJ!ĂIǚ DƥǚǨ5 ƧǚĂƗ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ǴdžƉ
ĬùLjƶdž Ǒù5 ƧǒƪùǨ!ƒ ýNjƉ ƻǙǨƤƒ ƥpĂ Ü ƧǚĂƗ!ƒ (@) ƥdžƠdž NJǒǚLj ĬƱƵƉ NJLjƉ Ĭ!ǴƶǨ
NJùǒǙƵ Ÿƒ ĬǙƬ ǶƥdžƠdž NJǒǚLj Ÿƒ ljǴƱƵƉ ƗLjƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧnjLj ĂNj : DžnjƣƶǚýǴI5 Ü ƧǚĂƗ!ƒ
-: ƧƤŬƒ ýĂp ĂƠLjǚ ƒĂ!ƥǨƪƒĂ ƧǒǚƗ!ƒ ƧǒƤ!ƒ ƧǚĂƗ!Ǵǚ ǑLjƵ : LJĂƧƤc ýǴpĂ DžǙƪĂ
ƒƧǚĂƗ ýƑǴIƶ!ƒ LJǚƒ ǁĂǚƉ LJǴƗĂ * ƝƔǒƱ LJƒĂƧdž LJǚƒ Ǵǒ ƧǒǚƗ ƘLjƉĂ

ƧnjLj!ƒ Džƪƒ ĂNj : ýǴp LJdž ýĂp ĭƥLjƵ ƔƒĂƬ!Ǵǚ ýƒĂpŰƒ ljƦNj Ĭ!ĂƉĂ : ĭƧǚƱ!ƒ ýǴpĂ
.[306] ljƧƥp DžƱƶ! Ü lƧǚƗ!Ǵǚ Ÿƒ Ɨ5ƬĂ Ü Ɨljƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ NJǒƱƵƉ ĭƦ!ƒ
: ǴdžNjĂ (ƥp) ƻƧƠ!Ǵǚ ƗƠǨǨ5dž ǴnjLjdž LJǴǨLjǚƒ ƗǒƧǚƤ!ƒ ýdžƞ!Ǵǚ ƗƠǨǨ5dž!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒĂ

ǑǨdùǨ (ƥùp) LJƉ ƔùǒǚǙ!ƒ ǑLjƺdž ƔƠǴƬ ƧƗƦĂ ÜƗ!ƥǴƞdž!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ LJĂLjdžƋdž!ƒ lƧĂƪ
LJdž ƥƧƞdž!ƒ ƘǚǚĂdž!ƒ ĭƧǚƤ!ƒ ƻƧƬǨdž!ƒ ýƶ5!Ǵǚ ƗƬǨƤdž Ɨǒ5ƧƠ!ƒ LJƉĂ ƗǒdžƪƒĂ Ɨǒ5ƧƠ
. [307] ƾǒlƠǨ!ƒĂ ƴpĂǨ!ƒ ǴnjLjdž ƧƗƦLj ǑLjǴƶdž lƥƵ Ǵnj! LJƉĂ ƔƬǴLjĂ DžƨǴƞ

ƧǚƤ!ƒ CǴƞÜ (1: ɉǫĂȵǘţä) (ɉǫĂȵǘţä ǴǗƺǛ Æę) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ NJ!ĂIǚ DƥǚǨ LJĂLjdžƋdž!ƒ lƧĂƪ
NJù5ƻƵ ƟűùƐ!ƒĂÜ ƾùǒlƠǨ!ƒ ĂƉ ƥùǒƗĂǨ!ƒ ƥùǒ5ǒ ǴùLjNj ĂùNjĂ (ƥp) ƻƧƠǚ ǶƥƗƋdž
Ü ĭĂƧùƤƉĂ ĭĂǒLjƥ : LJǴǚƧƣ ǁ!ƦĂ ƗǒƺǚǙ!Ǵǚ ƨĂ5!ƒĂ Ü Ƨ5Ʊ!ƒ NJLjǚ [308] ĭƥǴǚƒƨĂƧǒ5!ƒ
Ü ƼùƵ!ƒĂ ĬùLjƺ!ƒĂ CǴùlǚ!ƒ ǑùNjĂ lǴùǒƠ!ƒ ƔǒƱǨ ǴnjǚǑǨ!ƒ ƔǴǚƪŰƒ ýǒLj : ĭĂǒLjƥ!Ǵ5

225 ƒ – 4Ш – ƻǴT Ɨ!ƒ- ăƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ [305]

716 ƒ – 12Ш – LJǴǒǚ!ƒ ƴdžǴƞ - ăƧǚƱ!ƒ [306]

-190-186 ƒ -1Ш– ƘĂƧùǒǚ– Ƨù Ɨ5!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – Ɣù ǒǚǙ!ƒ ǑLjƺdž – ĭƧǴƬ LjŰƒ DžǴTNj LJǚ LJǒƥ!ƒ ýǴdžƞ ƧƱLjƉ [307]
. (ƻƧƬǨǚ)

" ƧǒƪǨ5!ƒ Ĭ5 NJLjdž5 ƧǒǚƗ!ƒ ƻLjƬ Ü ƗƑǴdžƶǚƪĂ LJǒƧTƵĂ ƴƪǨ ƗLjƪ ƥ!Ă (Σ ĂdžǴl!ƒ) ƔƠǴƬ Ü ƔĂlƶǒ LJǚ ƥdžƠdž [308]
-2Ш– LJǒƧƪ5dž!ƒ ƘǴIǚƱ – ăƥĂƒƥ!ƒ). LJǒƶƪǨ!ƒ ƨNjǴLj ƥpĂ ƘǴdž ƨǒƨƶ!ƒ ƔǴǨƗ!ƒ ƻƑǴƱ! Ĭ5 ƨǒdždžǨ!ƒ ăĂƦ ƧƑǴƬǚ
. (274 ƒ

ǚɨ ÐǚǃƵĂ ýŖ ǚɨ ǸƵĂ Ü Ƨǀ5 ǚɨ ǏǀǉƹĂ Ü ƇǤǀǉ5 ǚɨ ƈǤǀɨ : ƇǤŏTƒ ƗƶɨƧƊ : ĭĂƧƤǕƒĂ
.[309] ýǌɳ

ǂǃǀǁ ĸǀǌ ǈƽ) Ƶ ƪĂö ƖƧĂƪ Ŏ5 Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ ýǤƿ Ü ƾƥƮǆž!ƒ ĂǋǇ ƗƺǃǃƒŎ5 ǇǆžƋǆž!ƒĂ
ǋùǉǕ Ü ǅùǃǂ!ƒ ƴùǆžƒĂɳ ǇǆžƧɨƙƶö ƟǤƙƙ5Ǖƒ ƒŖǋĂ Ü (17: Ƶèƺ) (ǂǃǀ ǀǁ ǂǃ ǀǁ
. ǅǌǉǆT ý ǂ Ŏ5 ƒĂơǃ5ƒ ǇŏǉǆžƋǆž!ƒ ǇƊ ƧɨƤƊ ǋǉǤơɨƪ

ǂǃ ǀǁ ǂǃ ǀǁ ǂǃ ǀǁ ǂǃ ǀǁ) ǤǌǉƙơƙǤ5 Ɨ!ƥǤɳǆž!ƒ ƖƧĂƪĂ
(ƥùƿ)Ă : ƧĂùTǤƵ ǇɨƒýǤƿ Ü (1: ǤŏǂĂŎ) ([1] ǂǃ ǀǁ ǂǃ ǀǁ ǂǃ ǀǁ
ǏɨǉǃǃǤǉǌ ƔǤƱƤ!ƒ Ǉǂ!Ă ƧɨƤ!ƒ ƥöǂĂƙ ƵĂƧơ ǇǆžĂǌǉ5 Ü ƧɨƤǃ! ƾöǀơƙ ƵƧơ ǋǃƮƊ
ǤǌɳĂƨ Ǐ5 Ƙ!ƥǤɳ Ǐƙ!ƒ ƖƊƧǆž!ƒ ǋƙ!Ǥƿ Ǥǆž ǅǃƶö Ÿƒ ǇƊ Ǐ5 ƥƥƧƙ ǉƧǆžǤƤö Ǚ ĂǋǉĂ (@)
ǋùƶƿĂƙö Ǥùǆž ýĂƮơɨ ƧǤƶTǕƒ ăƊ ƴƥĂƙ!ƒ Ǐ5 ǤǉǋǇ ýǆžƶƙƪǆž (ƥƿ) ƵƧơ ǇƊ ǇŏƶƙƙƗ5
[310]. ƴǆžǤƪ!ƒ

ǤùǉǤǂ Ü ǤùǌǉɳĂƨ Ŏù5 ýƥǤùɳƙ ƘƇǤɳ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƖƊƧǆž!ƒĂ (@) ýĂƪƧ!ƒ Ǉǆž ý ǂ5
ƜƧùƨöĂ ǤǋǉƧƥùƮ Ŏ5Tö Ǥǆžɨ ŎơĂ!ƒ ýƨǉö5 Ü ǤǆžǌǉǉöɨƧĂƥö Ǥǆž Ÿƒ ƴǆžƪö ǇƊ ǇǤƶƿĂƙö
. ǤǌɨƧǂ

ǤǌǆžùƪƒƧǤƮǉǕƒ Ǉǆž ƖƊƧǆžǈ ǤǌɳĂƨ Ŏ5 (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ýƥǤɳƙ ƘǉǤǂ Ŏƙ!ƒĂ
ǇɨƒƩĂƊ ǤǌɳĂƨĂ ǤǌɳĂƨ Ŏ5 (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ǤǌƙƥǤɳǆž ƘǉǤǂĂ Ü ƗɨǃƶƛƘǉɨ Ɨ!ĂƤ
ŎǆžƊ ƧǌǙǂ ŎǃƵ ƘǉƊ : Ǥǌ! ǋ!Ăƿ Ǉǆž ǇǤǂ ǤǆžĂ Ü ǉƧǆžƊ Ǐ5 ǉǤöǈ ǤǌƙƶɳƒƧǆž Ü ƘǆžǤƮ!ƒ
.[311] ǁ!Ŗ Ŏ5 ǉǤöǈ ǤǌƙƧĂǤơǆžĂ Ü

ýǤùƿ Ü ƖƊƧǆž!ƒ ǁǃƙĂ (@) Ŏɨǉ!ƒ ǇŏɨǇǤǂ ĭŖ!ƒ Ɨ öƥơ!ƒ ƴǆžƪǋǉƊ Ǐ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿƒ ƧɨƤƊ
ƗùǉöƧǀɨ ǋ!ĂɨƿĂ ƗɨĂǃƱǆž!ƒ ƗɨǤɳƙƪǕƒ ǉǤǉƶǆž " ɏǆžŖ " ǋ!Ăƿ Ŏ5 ƳǤǆžƪ!ƒĂ : ƧĂTǤƵ Ǉɨƒ
.[312] ǤǋƒĂǂT ƗɨǤɳƙƪƒ Ăǋ ƴƥĂƙǆž!ƒ ǇƎ5 ǋöǃƵ ƗöƶƿĂƙ!ƒ (ƥƿ) ýĂƤƥ

---

[309] ƾöǀơƙ – ƨöƨƶ!ƒ ƔǤƙǂ!ƒ ƵƒǤƱ! Ŏ5 ƨööǆžƙ!ƒ ĭĂŖ ƧƒǤƮɨ – ĭƥǤɨƒƨĂƧö5!ƒ ƔĂǀƶö Ǉɨ ƥǆžơǆž Ǉöƥ!ƒ ƥɳǆž
180 ƒ -2Ɯ-ǇǤǉɨ!-ƘĂƧöɨ– Ɨöǆžǃƶ!ƒ Ɨɨƙǂǆž!ƒ– ƧǤɳǉ!ƒ ŎǃƵ ƥǆžơǆž/ ŖǤƙƪǕƒ
[310] .8 ƒ -13Ɯ– ƧöĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧöƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTǤƵ Ǉɨƒ
[311] 3 ƒ – 12Ɯ– ǇǤöɨ!ƒ ƴǆžǤɳ – ĭƧɨƱ!ƒ
[312] 8 ƒ – 13 Ɯ – ƧöĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧöƧơƙ!ƒ - ƧĂTǤƵ Ǉɨƒ

ǂǉƧƓǀǆ ǂ!Ɠơ ƧƓư ơƙʅǕ ƳƧƓưǆ!ƒ ǂʓŏƬ Ɛɳ ([illegible]) ǂǆɳĂ

.[313] ƧĂƓơƙ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ǇƎƬ ǊŏĂǉƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǉƥƓŏƨ ƓǆǋƧĂƓơƙ! Ÿƒ ǅƵ

. Ǌŏ5 ĭƧɳŏ Ɠǆ ƧŏƬ Ü ǇĂǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧĂƥŏ Ɠǆ! ýŏǆʅ ǊǉǊǉƓơʅ ƥǂǅǅ

: Ĭ!ƓƶƙǊ!Ăp ƓǌƙơƙƓ5 Ü ƥǆơǆ lƧĂʅ ŎǋĂ ýĂƬĂǆ ǅʅƓ ǅƥƙ lƥơƒĂ lƧĂʅĂ

[illegible] "1" [illegible]

ƒƦùǋ (2-1: [illegible]) ("2" [illegible]

ýƓùơ ǇƵ ǊǉƓơʅ ƧƤ Ü ǂƬ!ƒĂ ýĂƬĂǆ!Ɠ Əƥƙ ǊǉǕ ƾŏĂƬƙ!ƒ ǇǆưƙǆƧƤ!ƒ

ƥƒƧ ǇùǆŸƒ ýŏùʅ ǇùƵ ƒĂƥƬĂ Ü ǉƧŏƹ ƒĂƥƵĂ Ÿƒ ƒĂƥơĂŏ ǅ! ǇŏƦ!ƒ ǇŏƧ5Ɠǂ!ƒ

Ɠǆ Ƈƒƨɳ Ü ƥƓƬƧĂ ăƥǋ Ƨŏƹ ĬƵ ƓǌƶɳĂ ƓǌƱ ĭ Ü ǅǌ!ƓǆƵ ýư ǊǉǊ Ü ǊƙƥƓƵ

ǉĂƵƓùƱĂ Ÿƒ ƒĂpƥƬ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ǇŏǉǆƋǆ!ƒ ýƓơ ǇƵ ǊǉƓơʅ ƧƤ ýƓǆ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă Ü ƒĂƶ5

Ü ǅŏƧù ǂ!ƒ ǇƇƧ!ƒ ĂǋĂ ƥǆơǆ ĬƵ ýƨǉ ĭƦ!ƒ ƔƓƙǂ!Ɠ ƒĂƥƥƬĂ Ü ƘƓơ!ƓƬ!ƒ ýƶ5

. ǅǌ!Ɠơ ƠƬǅĂ Ü ǅǌƙƓƑŏʅ ǅǌ! Ƨ5ƹ Ÿƒ ǇǅǋƋƒƨɳ ǇƓǂ

ƻƓƬĂ ǂƛǖƛ ƒĂƧ5ǂ ǇŏƦ! Ƙƙƛƒ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂƛǖƛ!ƒ ƻƓƬĂǕƒ ǂǆƓǆ Ŏ5 ƇƓɳ ƥpĂ

(@) ƥǆơǆ ĬƵ ýƨǉ Ɠǆ ǇƓǆŏǗƒĂ Ü Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ ýƓǆ ǇƓǆŏǕƒ : ŎǋĂ ǇŏǆʅǆǇ! ƓǋƥƢ

ýùƢ ǊǉǆƢùƙ Ɠǆ Ʋƶ ýƓǆ ƘƓơ!ƓƬ!ƒ ýǆƵĂ Ü Ÿƒ ýŏʅ ǇƵ ƥƬ!ƒ ýƓǆ

.[314] ǅǌ!ƓǆƵ

Ü ǂǉŏ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ŎǋĂ Ü Ŏ5ǉ!Ɠ ǅƥƙ lƥơƒĂ ƓǌǉǆǂŏƧƤ!ƒ ýǆɳ!Ɠ ǂơƙ5ǆ!ƒ ƧĂʅ!ƒĂ

[illegible]): Ĭ!ƓƶƙǊ!Ăp ƓǌƙơƙƓ5Ă

ƓǆǋĂ ƧƓ5ǂ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǇŏǀŏƧ5 ýƒĂpǅ ǂơƙƓ5!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ŏ5 ǊǉƓơʅ Ĭǂơ‹ (1 : [illegible])("1" [illegible]

ƔƓƙǂ!ƒ ýǋǅ ǇŏǀŏƧ5!ƒ Ǉǆ Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ ǇƓǂ : ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ýƓp Ü ǇĂǂƧƬǆ!ƒĂ ƔƓƙǂ!ƒ ýǋǅ

ǕĂ Ɠǉǉŏƥ Ǉǆ ǊŏƵ ǇơǉƓǆǆ ǁǂ5ǉǉ Ǖ (@) Ĭǉ!ƒ ǂƶǆ ýp ǇĂ!ĂǀŏǅƓǉƬǕƒ lƥƵĂ

ƥǆơǆ ĂǋĂ ýŏɳǉǕƒ Ă lƒƧĂƙ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƔĂƙǂǆ Ăǋ ăƦ!ƒ ƥĂƵĂǆ!ƒ Ĭǉ!ƒ ǂƶŏ Ĭƙơ ǊǂƧƙǉ

. [315] ǊǉĂ!Ăǀŏ ƒĂǉƓǂ Ɠǆ Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ Ĭǂơ5 (@)

---

9 ƒ – 13 Ш – ƧŏĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ - ƧĂƬƓƵ Ǉƒ [313]

.74 ƒ – 12 Ш – ƾƓʅ!ƒ ýɳƧǆ!ƒ [314]

226 ƒ – 4 Ш – ƻƓƬǂ!ƒ – ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ [315]

lƧĂʅ : ƓdžNj ÜƗdžƓòl!ƒ DžĂò ƇƓdžʅƒ LJdž DžʅƓƭ NJơƙƙƽdž ƓdžnjLjdž lƥơƒĂ ý‡ LJƓƙƧĂʅĂ

(3-1: ƓęÅΣä) ([3] ƓęÅHuïä Åŋ ƃäßǻĵ Åŋş [2] ƓęÅHuïä Åŋ [1] ƓęÅHuïä) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ɠnjƙơƙƽ5Ă ƗpƓơ!ƒ

.[316] NJƵĂpĂ ƘƭƛD ƒƦ ƐT!ƒ ƽơ LJdž ýƵƓ5 NJƺòƮ NJpƓơ!ƒ: ƧĂTƓƵ LJƭƒ ýƓp

Ă ƽòĂTƙƖ! ƴƷƥò Džʅ Ǚƒ ƒƦnjƭ ƟƓƙƙ5ǙƒĂ Ü NJò5 ƔòƧ Ǚ ƽơ ƗdžƓòl!ƒ DžĂòĂ

ĬLjƶdž DžƓnjƽƙʅǙƒ ƒƦNj Ĭ5Ă Ü Þ ĬNj ƐT ăD ăD (ƓęÅHuïä Åŋ) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓp ƒƦ! ýƋƓʅƙ!ƒ

ĂNjĂ DžòƱƶƙ!ƒĂ ýòĂnjƙ!ƒ ĬƖƵ Ɨ!Ǚƥ ƧƛǂD ƧƤƈ DžƓnjƽƙʅƒ NJƭlƵD DžƛÜ DžòƱƶƙ!ƒĂ ýòĂnjƙ!ƒ

ƓnjnjLjǂƭ ǁ! DžƖƵ Ǚ ǁLjD ĬLjƶò :ăƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ ýƓp Ü (ƓęÅHuïä Åŋ ƃäßǻĵ Åŋş) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp

NJdžNjĂǙĂ ƥơD NJòƒƧƥ NJƺƖƭò Ǚ ƚòơƭ lƥT!ƒĂ DžƱƶ!ƒ LJdž NJLjD ĬƖƵ ƓnjdžƱƵ ăƥdžĂ

. [317] ǁ!Ʀ LJdž DžƱƵD Ĭnj5 Ɠnj!Ɠơ ƘƧƥp Ɠdžƺòǂ Ă

Åŋ [1] Ɠȝǿ ÅÕïä) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ɠnjƙơƙƽ5Ă ƗpƓơ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ƧòƱLj ƗƵƧƓl!ƒ lƧĂʅĂ

LJD ĬƖƵ LJĂƧʅƽdž!ƒ ƴdžƞƒ ƥpĂ Ü (3-1 Ɠȝǿ ÅÕöä) ([3] Ɠȝǿ ÅÕïä Åŋ ƃäßǻĵ Åŋş [2] Ɠȝǿ ÅÕïä

ÜƓnj!Ănjƭ ƔĂƖ!ƒ YƧlƙ ƓnjLjǛ Džʅ Ǚƒ ƒƦnjƭ Ƙòdžʅ Ü ƗdžƓòl!ƒ DžĂò ƇƓdžʅƒ LJdž Džʅƒ ƗƵƧƓl!ƒ

ljƧĂʅ Ĭ5 ýƓơ!ƒ ĂNj Ɠdžǂ DžòƱƶƙ!ƒĂ ýòĂnjƙ!ƒ NJLjdž ƯƧƺ!ƒ DžƓnjƽƙʅǙƒĂ ÜƓnjLjƓT DžòƱƵĂ

. lƥTĂ ýĂNj LJdž DžĂò!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ5 Ɠdžƭ ƪƧƓƭƤǫ LJdž ưƙƙ ƗơƙƓƽ!ƒ ljƦNjĂ Ü ƗpƓơ!ƒ

Ɠdžnj!ĂDÜ ƗdžƓòl!ƒ DžĂò ƔƒƧƙpƒ LJƵ ƧƓƭƤǗƓƭ ƓdžnjLjdž ljƥơƒĂ ý‡ ƗơƙƙƽdžLJƓƙƧĂʅĂ

: òÅƐƓǫǰä) ([1]ljɀȑÅȑŋ ǿijÅɋ Ưȇ ʅŁş ʅŸÅÊǵ ȃÅȑô łāÅŋä) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăƭ DƥƭƙĂ ƇƓòƭLjǙƒ lƧĂʅ

ý‡ ăƨƓƞò NJò5Ă ƔƓʅơ!ƒ DžĂò ĂNjĂ ƗdžƓòl!ƒ DžĂò ƔƒƧƙpƒ LJƵ ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƧƭƤD Û (1

ƧƭƤD DžĂò!ƒ ƒƦNj ƔƒƧƙpƒ ƴdž LJǂ!Ă ƧT5 ƪƧT LJǫĂ ƧòƤ5 ƒƧòƤ LJǫ Ɣʅǂ Ɠdžƭ ƏƧdžƒ

. NJLjƵ ƗƖƽƺ Ĭ5 ΣƓLj!ƒ LJD Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ

[1]ÅŁÕïä ȨÎǫåş ƓȝÅÊöä ƘȅÅŋä) Ŏ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ɠnjƙơƙƽ5Ă Ü Ƨdž!ƒ lƧĂʅ ƓdžnjòLjƓƛĂ

ƥp NJLjD Ŏ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ ƧƭƤD Ü (2-1: ÅŁÕöä) ([2]ÅŁÊŋ ÅHuè äɀȥÕş äɀȑÅȑł ƓÅŬ äşÅŁ ɉÕş

---

111 f – 14Ш – ƧòĂLjƙ!ƒĂ ƧòƧơƙ!ƒ- ƧĂTƓƵ LJƭƒ[316]

132 f – 4Ш – ƻƓTǂ!ƒ- ăƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ[317]

Ü Ƨdžl!ƒ ƨƓlTLjǫ ǏNjĂ (@) ǑhLj!ƒ Ƙƒƨŋƶdž LJdž lƨŋƶdž Ƨǂƹ DžĂ Ü ƗdžƓǒl!ƒ DžĂǒ ƔƧkpƒ ýhpÜ Ɨǂdžh ĂNjĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ þnjƵ ǏƵ Ƨǂƹ Ɠdžǒ5 ǁ!ƹ LJƓǂĂ : ǐƧhƱ!ƒ ýƓp Džʅ NjǒƵ Ÿƒ ǑƮ DžNjƒƧƌ5 Ü Ɨǒƈ ljĂ!ƌʅ Ɨǂdž ƧƓ5ǂ LJD ǁ!ƹ Ü ƗLjǒþdž!ƒ Ǒ!ƒ NjkƧŋNj ƒĂhƹǂĂ ƒĂưƧƵD DžNjƒƧD ƓdžƵ5 NjkĂhLj Ɨlǒlơ Ă NJ!Ăp ƨþƮ ǏƵ Ɨŋơ Ɨǒƈ Ƨdžl!ƒ ƨƓlTLjǫ [illegible] ljƌƓLjĂ ýŋ Ÿƒ ýƓl5 Ü þdžơdž ƓLjƧơʅ Ü Ƨdžkʅdž Ƨơʅ ƒƹNj : ƒĂ!ƓpĂ .[318]([illegible])

Ɨǂdž ýNjD LJD :NJLjƵ Ÿƒ Ǐ ưƧ ǁ!Ɠdž LJh ƩLjƒ LJƵ lþƓkp LJƵ [319]ăƧƓƤh!ƒ ƧǂƹĂ ƇƒƧơ̂ ƒĂDƧ Ǐkơ LJǒklT Ƨdžl!ƒ DžNjƒƧƌ5 Ɨǒƈ DžnjǒƧǒ LJD (@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ ƒĂ!ƌʅ .[320]ƓdžnjLjǒh

ǏNjĂ ÜŸƒ ƇƓdžʅD LJdž Džʅ Ɠh Dþhk lþơƒĂ ƓnjLjdž ƗǒƧhƤ!ƒ ýdžŋ!Ɠh Ɨơkƙdž!ƒ ƧĂʅ!ƒĂ [illegible] [(3)] [illegible] [(2)] [illegible] [(1)] [illegible]) Ǐ!ƓƶkNJ!Ăp ƓnjkơkƓ5Ă LJdžơƧ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ƇƓdžʅD LJdž Džʅ Ɠh Ɨơkƙdž!ƒ lþǒơĂ!ƒ lƧĂʅ!ƒ ǑNj lƧĂʅ!ƒ ljƹNjĂ (4-1 : ȸþ[illegible]) ([(4)][illegible] ǐƹ!ƒ ƲƧȝ!ƒ Džʅ Ǘƒ ƒƹnjh ƟƓkk5Ǘƒ Ɣʅ ƓLj þpĂ Ü ƗdžơƧ!ƒ LJdž ƨkTdž LJdžơƧ!ƒĂ Ü Ÿƒ . NJǗƈĂ Ÿƒ Džƶ[illegible] þƒþƶk ĂNjĂ lƧĂʅ!ƒ NJ! Ƙlǒʅ

ƧhƤǒ ǐƹ!ƒ ƧhƤ!ƒ Ǒ!ƒ LJǒƶdžƓʅ!ƒ ýǒdžŋ ƨǒĂTk Njǒ5 LJƓǂ5 LJdžơƧ!ƒ Džʅ Ɠh Ơkk5ƒĂ Ɠdž ƒĂhpƧk ƗơkƓƙ!ƒ ljƹNj ƒĂƶdžʅ ƒƹǫ Džnj5 Džʅ Ǘƒ ƒƹNj LJĂƙ!ƌǒ Ǘ LJĂǂƧTdž!ƒ LJƓǂ ƹǫ NJLjƵ Njh þƧǒʅ Ɠdž! ƒĂ5ƧTkʅƒ Džʅ Ǘƒ ƒƹNj DžnjƵƓdžʅD ƨƧƱ ƒƹǫ LJĂLjdžƋdž!ƒĂ NJLjƵ ƧhƤ!ƒ LJdž þƧǒʅ .[321] NjkdžơƧ ƧƓĂƈ LJdž Njǒ!ǫ LJĂpĂTkdž DžNj Ɠdždž ƒƹNj NJƙƮĂ! Ɣʅ ƓLjdž!ƒ ƧhƤ!ƒ LJdž

---

84 ƒ – 13Ш – LJƓǒh!ƒ ýdžƓŋ – ǐƧhƱ!ƒ [318]

ýùhƧD ƗLjùʅ NjkþǗĂ Ơǒơ Ʈ!ƒ ýdžƓŋ!ƒ ƔơƓƮ Ü Ɨǒþơ!ƒ DžʅƵ Ǐ5 DžƓdžǗƒ Ü LJʅơ!ƒ ǏhD LJh þdžơdž Ÿƒ þhƵ ĂhD [319]
.(188 ƒ -4Ш– LJƓǒƵǕƒ ƘƓǒ5Ă – LJƓǂƤ LJhƒ) . LJǒkƑƓdžĂ LJǒʅdžƤĂ Ƙʅ ƗLjʅ Ǐ5ĂkĂ ƗƑƓdžĂ LJǒƶʅkĂ

791 ƒ – Ƨdžl!ƒ ƨƓlTLjƒ ƔƓh – ăƧƓƤh!ƒ ƠǒơƮ - ăƧƓƤh!ƒ [320]

.230 ƒ -13Ш– ƧǒĂLjk!ƒĂ ƧǒƧơk!ƒ – ƧĂTƓƵ LJhƒ [321]

ǤŊĵŊDĂ Ü ǤĿjöŽ Ÿƒ DžƶĿjD ǇdžƀƀƵ ǇƵ ƧǤhƤű! DžȠŮƒ ƒƦŊĵh ƟǤƙƙ5Ůƒ ĈǤŋ ƀpĂ

ýĂD Džƀlö ǇD ƀƒƧƌ5 ljČŮc ŭƵĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƀƀƵ : ĭ ƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ ýǤp Ü DžöƧǂ!ƒ ǇƒƧl!ƒ ƗdžƶĿj

Ǉdž Džƀl5 Ǉöƀ!ƒ ƗdžƶĿj ŎŊjĂ ŊƑǤdžƶĿj ƻǤĿjƮDĂ ŊƑŬc ƔĂƧư Ǉdž Ǥdžƀp ƾhȠD ĂŊj Ǥdž ƐƬ

ŊöƨĿjƙĂ ǇƒƧl!Ǥh ŊdžǤƶĿjǫ ĂŊjĂ ǤŊjöpƒƧdž ŎƮpDĂ ǤŊjhƙƒƧdž ŎƵD Ŏ5 ĂŊj Ǥdž Ǉöƀ!ƒ ƗdžƶĿj

ljǤöǫ ŊƶhƙD Džƛ ljƧǂƦ ǇƵ ǇǤȠĿjŮƒ ƾƤ ƧǂƦ ƧƤDĂ ƗhƙƧ Ÿƒ ŎơĂ DžƱƵD ŊĿjŪ ŊdžöƶƙĂ

.[322] ŊhƙǂĂ ŊöơĂh ǤdžƵ Ʊöơö!Ă Ǉöƀ! ŊlƤ ǤdžĿjǫ ŊĿjD Džƶö!

ǇƒĂöơ!ƒ ƧƑǤȠ Ǉdž Ŋh ƨödžƙ Ǥdž ƧǂƦ ǇǤȠĿjŰƒ ƾƤ ŊĿjD ŊĿjǤơhȠ ƧhƤD ǇD ƀƶhĂ

. ƗĿjǤhŰƒĂ Džŋj5!ƒĂ ƾƱĿj!ƒ ýdžƬö ĭƦ!ƒĂ ǇǤöh!ƒ ĂŊjĂ

ǤŊjƑöŋdž! ƻƱǤƶ!ƒ Ǉdž ǤŊjƋŭƤǫĂ Ɨ5ƀƒƧƙdž ƧǤhƤD ǤŊjƧƑǤdžư ydž ýǤƶ5Ūƒ ljƦŊjĂ

.[323] ƀöƀƶƙ!ƒ ƱdžĿj ŎƵ

ğöĂ) ǤŊjƙơƙǤ5 ƗhĂƙ!ƒ lƧĂȠ ČǤdžȠŪƒ Ǉdž DžȠǤh ǤŊjĿjdž lƀơƒĂ ýǂ ƗơƙƙƋdž ƧĂȠ ƚ ŭƛĂ

Ŏhĭj!ƒ Ǉöh ƀlƶƙ ƀĂŋjƶ!ƒ ƘĿjǤǂ Ǥdž! .(1 : ǤƶǫŎöä) (ƙõĂĨƚ ƅŋ ƚĂŁĂȝ ƅŎ ɂĈ ĈǫƶĚǫ ĈĂ ƅŋ

ƗơƙǤ5 Ŏ5 ƔǤƱƤ!ƒ ČǤŋ ŊöƵ ƒĂƀŊjǤƶƙö Ǥdžh Džƒƨƙ!Ůƒ ǇöĿjdžƋdž!ƒ ŎƵ ǇǤǂĂ ǇöǂƧƬdž!ƒĂ (@)

Ǉhƒ ýǤp Ü. ǇöǂƧƬdž!ƒ ydž Džŋj! ƀŋjƵ Ů DžŋjĿjǫh ǇöĿjdžƋdž! Ŏ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿƒ Ǉdž ƪƧǤhƤǫ lƧĂȠ!ƒ ljƦŊj

Ü ƀŋjƶ!ƒ ƻŭƤǫ ǇƵ ƋƬĿjƙ ƘĿjǤǂ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘǤƶhƙ!ƒ Ǉdž lČƒƧh ƀŋjƶ!ƒ ơȠ5h ǇŭƵŰƒ ǇǤǂ ƧĂƬǤƵ

. [324]DžŊjƧƦơ ǇĂƀŊjǤƶdž!ƒ ƦƤƌö! ljƦhĿjĂ ƀŋjƶ!ƒ ơȠ5 ŎĿjƶdž ƪƀö5dž ǤĿjŊj (lČcƧh) Ʊ5! ǇǤǂ Ⅱ!Ʀ5

ğĂŮ ĂƦƮĈ ĂĂǫĵ ĂƚĂĂĂĵ ĂƚĂĂĵ ǥöƶĚ) : Ŏ!Ǥƶƙ Ŋ!Ăp ǤŊjƶƱdž ƧĂĿj!ƒ lƧĂȠĂ

ǤŊjh ƗöǤĿjƶ! lƧĂȠ!ƒ ljƦŊj ýƒƨĿjƋh ŊĿjǤơhȠ ƧhƤD Ü (1 : öƶĂö) (ĵşĂƱǾƙ ĵÖĦ ğĂ

Ŏ!Ǥƶƙ Ŋ!Ăp ǤdžD Ŏ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿƒ ƀĿjƵ Ǉdž Ɨ!ƨĿjdž DžöƧǂ!ƒ ǇƒƧl!ƒ ƧĂȠ yõdžŋ5 ǤŊjƅöƧƬƙĂ

---

[322] 49 ƒ – 4 Ⅲ – ƻǤƬǂ!ƒ - ăƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ

[323] 50 ƒ – ƾhǤȠ!ƒ yŋƧdž!ƒ

[324] 103 ƒ – 6Ⅲ – ƧöĂĿjƙ!ƒĂ ƧöƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǤƵ Ǉhƒ

[illegible] :[illegible]

.[325] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] ([illegible])

.[326] [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

. [illegible]

[illegible] (1) ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] (.2-1: [illegible]) ((2) [illegible]

: [illegible] " [illegible] " [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

.[327] [illegible]

[illegible] (@) [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] (@) [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible]

---

56 [illegible] – 3 [illegible] – [illegible] - [illegible] [325]

.452 [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] [326]

497 [illegible] -12[illegible]– [illegible] - [illegible] [327]

Ǐ!ǫ ĆǦdžöǫĂ Ü lþǴhz!ƒ ljþƒƧ5ǝh Ƨ‡T!Ǵh DžǏʅĂ NJöǏƵ Ÿƒ ǏǏƮ ýĂʅƧ!ƒ ǴnjǏhǴlö LJD Ŏư klk

. [328]Ǵnjh DžzLjD Ŏk!ƒ NJdžzLj! Ƨƽ‡ lþǴhz!ƒ Ŏ5 ljƧöƩ ŸǴh LJö‡ƧTdž!ƒ ǁƒƧTǫ LJD

---

316 f -11 Ш – ƧöĂLjk!ƒĂ ƧöƧơk!ƒ - ƧĂTǴƵ LJhƒ [328]

: !ƑNJƷƗƨŰƑƓ ƕΘĦƧDŽǁƐ ƥNjƨǁƐ : üNjŬƐ ƒǂƯDŽǁƐ

ƧĂƯǉdž LJƕƒ ýƓp Ü Džnjƻ!ƒĂ ƗƻƧƶdž!ƒ ƔǁƱ NJƕ ƥƬlŏ Ü ŎƑƓTǉǫ ƔĂǁƪǫ DžƓnjƽƙƪŰƒ LJD NJ!ƌƪ : NJdžnjƽƙƪƒĂ NJdžǁƵ : ƗdžƓnjƽĂ ƓdžƚƴĂ ƓdžƚƴƷ NJƚŏnjƷ . ƐƬ!ƒ ǁƙƻƧƶdž : ƓnjƷ!ƒ : .[329]NJdžnjƷƓ

ĂNjĂ ŎlŏlƠ ƯƧƺ! ŎƙƌŏĂ ŎlŏlƠ DžƓnjƽƙƪƒ Ü LJŏƵĂǉ Ĭ!ǫ DžƓnjƽƙƪŰƒ DžƪlǉŏĂ ƓdžƓƵ ýƑƓƪ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ ƚŏƠ Ü ŎlŏlƠ Ƨŏƺ DžƓnjƽƙƪƒ ŎǉƓĂ!ƒ YĂǉ!ƒĂ Džnjƻ!ƒĂ ƗƻƧƶdž!ƒ ƔǁƱ ŎƺǚƕƯƧƺ! DžƓnjƽƙƪŰƓƕ ŎƙƌŏNJǉǂ!Ă ýĂƌƪdž!ƒ LJdž NJ! ƧƯƙǉdž Ƨŏƺ Ü ƔƒĂƞ!Ɠƕ

. ƗŏƺǚƕƯ!ƒ ƯƒƧƺǕƒ LJdž ǁ!Ʀ Ƨŏƺ ĂD ƧƓǂǉƙƪŰƒ ĂD ƔƞƶƙƓ!ƒ ĂD ƧŏƧlƙƓǂ

. Džǂ Ü ýNj Ü ƻŏǂĂ Ü lƨdžnj!ƒ ýƓƛdž!ƒ ýŏƕƪ ĬǁƵ ƓnjǉdžƧǂƦǉ lƧŏƛǂ DžƓnjƽƙƪŰƒ ƘƒĂƥDĂ ƓnjƙƠƙƓƽĂ Ü LJƓƪǉŰƒ lƧĂƪ : ŎNjĂ ÜƧĂƪ Ƙƪ Ŏƽ ƇƓƞ DžƓnjƽƙƪŰƓƕ ΘƓƙƽƙƪŰƒĂ ýNj (1: [illegible]) ([1][illegible] ŎŁ): Ĭ!ƓƶƙNJ!Ăp ĬǉƶdžƕŎƙƌƙ Ɠnjǉƒ : DžƓTNj LJƕƒ ýƓp Ü ƥp ĬǉƶdžƕƴƯĂdž!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏƽ NJǉǂ!Ă DžƓnjƽƙƪƒ ƻƧƠ

.[330](…[illegible] ŎŁ) Ĭ!ƓƶƙNJ!Ăp Ƨƪƽ ǁ!ƦƕĂ Ü ýƶƻ!ƒ ƴdž ǁ!ƦĂ Ü ƥp ƇƓƞ Ɠdžǉǫ Ü ƗƻƧƶdž!ƒ ƔǁƱ NJǉdž ƯƧƺ!ƒ Ʃŏ! ƗƠƙƓƽ!ƒ ǉƦNj Ŏƽ DžƓnjƽƙƪŰƒĂ ýƓp Ü DžƥƇ Ŏǉƕ Ʃǉƞ LJƓƪǉŰƒĂ Ü LJƓƪǉŰƒ ĬǁƵ ĬƙD ƥp NJǉD ĭD Ü ƥŏǂƌƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧlƙ! ĭƦ!ƒ LJŏƠ!ƒ ƒƦNj Ƨƥp Ŏƽ ýŏĂƌƙ!ƒ ýNjD ƻǁƙƤƒ (ƧNjƥ!ƒ LJdž ƫJŏƠ) NJ!ĂpĂ : ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ ýƓp ǁ!Ʀ!Ă : ƒĂ!Ɠp Ü Ɨǉƪ LJĂƶƕƧD ĂNj : Džnjƴƶƕ ýƓlƽ ƴƯĂdž!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏƽ Ÿƒ ǉƧǂƦ ĂNjĂ NJŏǁƵ ŎƙD NJǉǕ ([illegible]) NJ! ƓƑŏƬ LJǂŏ Dž! NJǉD Ƨŏƺ ƓƑŏƬ LJƓǂƽ Ü ƓdžƓƵ LJĂƶƕƧD ΘĂƧ!ƒ NJŏƽ ƍƽǉƙ Dž! ƧĂƬdž ƓƪƞƆ

[illegible] .[331] [illegible]

"1" [illegible] (2-1: [illegible]) ("2" [illegible]

[illegible] (@) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[332] [illegible]

[illegible] (3-1: [illegible]) ((3) [illegible] (2) [illegible] (1)

[illegible] (@) [illegible]

[illegible] " [illegible]" [illegible]

.333 [illegible]

[illegible] (3-1 : [illegible]) ((3) [illegible] (2) [illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible]

---

354 Ü352 f -12Ш – [illegible] [331]

159 f – 15Ш – [illegible] [332]

179 f – 4Ш – [illegible] [333]

ƨƥƮ ƾǀƽ ǈǖ!ǴƤǀ ǴǋƥǃƵ Ɨǃǋ!ƒ ǃƦǈǆ ǑƵƒƨǀ ǇǊ ýǖŰ ƨǀƗƦǀ!ƒ ǈǊ ƥĂƮǀǋ ƨǀƨǀ!ƒ

.334 ƨǴǃ!ƒ ǇǋǊ ǋǆƦǴǀǃǊĂ ǋǆƣǖƮ ƥǀƨǀ ǋĂp ăƦǋ ǇǋǊ ǃǴǀǀǀ Ǵǋǋǋ

ǈƶǀƪĂƙĂ Ɨǋƚƣ!Ǵǋ ǃƨǀĂǃƙ ĂǆƨĂƗƦǋ!ƒ ƨƥƮ!ƒ ƟƨƬ ǇǊ Ĭ!ƨ ƨĂǆǋǖ!ƒ ƔǆƦĂ

ǇǀĂƖǋ!ƒ ƯƶǊ ƥǃƵ Ăǆ ǈǃƵ Ĭ!ǴƶǑ Ÿƒ ǈƶƽĂ ĭƦ!ƒ ƨƨĂ!ƒĂ Ü ǈǀ!ƨ ĬƣĂǀ Ǵǋ Ǒǀǀǀ!

Ǵǋ ČĂƪ ăƨǀ ǇǴƗ ƦƨÜ ƗƶǊǋ!ƒ ýǊp ǈƙƨǀƣĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƨ ĬǀƵ ǇǴƗ ĭƦ!ƒ ýǀƛ!ƒ

Ÿƒ ÿƽĂ5 Ü Ơƽ ƒĂ ƨǋǇ Ÿƒ ǇǋǊ ǈ! ǈǖƙǀ ǋ! ǇǴƗĂ Ü ǋǴǃƮŰƒ ǀƥǴƵ ǇǋǊ ǈǀ5 ƫǀƨp

.335 ǈ!ǴƪƨƨĂ ǈƙĂǊǃǊ ýǀƛ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ǈǃƵ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ

ǇǊ ΣǴǊƵ ýǴpĂ Ü ýǀƛ!ƒ ǇǋǊ ǴǀǋƶǋǴ ǖǀƨǆ ĭǇ Ü ǴƽǃǃǊ ǈǋƶǖ : ǃǴǃƶǋ ƯǀǃǇĂ

: Σƒƥƨǋ

336 ǴǃǃƄǀǋ Ǵǀ6Ʈǋ ǋǆǀǀƵ ƘǃƗĂ * ǋǆǀǋ ƘƥĂƱƙ Ǵǋ ĭƨǆƯ ƯǀǃǇĂ

"1" ǑƗĂǀ Ǵă ĂǀǀǋǀǴ ǑǀǀǴ ǀǀǴ ƵǀǀǴ Ăƙ ǀǀǀ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǈ!Ăǀǀ ǇƥǊƙ Ǒǆ5 ýǀ5!ƒ ǀƨĂƪ ǴǋǇ

. (@) ǑǊǃǀ! ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ Û(2-1: ǑƗĂǀ) ("2" ǑǀǀƦƙ Ǵǀ ǀƗǀǀ ǑǀǀǀĂ ǀǀǀ

ƨƙ ǋ!ƒ : ýǀǀ ǋǀ5 ýĂƮĂǋ!ƒ Ăǋ ǋǴǆƙƪŰƒ ČǴǋƪǇ ǇǋǊ ǃƨǀƨ ǇĂƥ (ƶǀƗ) ƨǴƛǀƨĂ

ǋǀƶǀ ǇǋǊ ǴǆƨƽƣƙƪǀƗǀǖƵ Ɨ!Ǵƣ ĬǀƵ Ɨ!Űƥǀ! Ü ǁǊƨ ýƶ5 ĭƦ!ƒ ĂǇ Ü ǁǊƨ ýƶ5 Ǵǋ

. 337 ƗƮ!!ƒ ýǀƮ5ƙ

Ü ƗǊƶƗ!ƒ ƔǀƨƤƙ ǇĂƥǀƨǀ ƗƮǊƣ!ƒ ǇǋǊ ƒĂǋƥp ǇǀƦ!ƒ ǋǆ ýǀ5!ƒ ƔǴƣƮǇĂ

. ǑƮǊƣ!ƒ ƗǆƨǊǇ ǋǆƥƑǴpĂ

ƗǀƨǴǖǋ ǇĂƗƙ ǇǊ ƨĂǖǀ ƗǀƌƨƤ!ƒ : ƨĂƮǴƵ ǇǊƒ ýǴp (ƨƙ ǋ!Ǉ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǈ!Ăp Ĭ5Ă

ýǀ5!ƒ ƔǴƣƮǊ Ÿƒ ýƶ5 Ǵǋ ƨƙƒĂƙ! ǑƑƨǋ!ƒ ƨǋŰƒ ƥƣ ǇǀǀǀƤ!ƒ ǇǋǊ Ʃ!ǴǊ!ƒ ǋǀƶǀ! ǀƨǴƶƙƪǋ

. 338 ǈǃĂƥǆǴƮǀ ǁ!Ʀ ƨǴƛƈ ƯƶǊ ČǴǀǊĂ Ɨƚǋ ýǆǇ Ǉǀǀ

408 ƒ -15ǀ-ƨǀĂǃƙ!ƒĂ ƨǀƨƣƙ!ƒ – ƨĂƮǴƵ ǇǊƒ[334]

230 ƒ -15ǀ – ƽǀǖĂ!ƒ ƨƨƣǋ!ƒ – ƗǀƱƵ ǇǊƒ[335]

497 ƒ – ƾǊǴƪ!ƒ ýǖƨǋ!ƒ [336]

545 ƒ -15ǀ – ƨǀĂǃƙ!ƒĂ ƨǀƨƣƙ!ƒ – ƨĂƮǴƵ ǇǊƒ[337]

NJǀdž ƯƧƺ!ƒ (ýǒǍưǨ Ǒǒ ǍǬǌþǒǂ ýǂǌƞǂ ǍǏǒ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăƿ Ǒ5 DžǴnjƽƙƪŰƒĂ

ƚƚƶǂ!ƒ ƔǒƧƤƙ LJdž ƒĂƥƒƧD ǴdžƵ DžnjǁưD ƥƿ ýƞĂ ƀƵ Ÿƒ LJŰ (ƥƿ) ĬǀƶdžƚĂnj5 ƧǒƧlƙ!ƒ

. ýǒƚǴƚD ƮƧǒƱ DžnjǒǁƵ ýƪƧD LJǴƚ DžnjǁdžT ƘƙTĂ

ǒƚǨ ƪƚ ƁǾǎ[(2)] ƪƚƩǨǐ ǴƚǒǬ ǒƅƺ [(1)] ǀƺǒǍǨƚ ƪƺ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăƿ ǴnjƙƠƙǴ5 ǂƚǀ!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ

ǴnjǀdžƘǑlƪ ǁ!Ʀ!Ă Ü DžǴnjƽƙƪƒ Ʊ5! (DžƵ) : ǑƚƱƧl!ƒ ýǴƿ (3-1: ǚǴǍǎ) ([(3)] ǀƺǍǨǍĄǌ

[339]DžǴnjƽƙƪŰƒ LJƵ ƧƚƤ!ƒ ƨǒdžƙǒ! "Ǵdž" ƻ!D

LJǴT ĭD LJƵ ýǴƿ NJǀǂ LJǂT!ƒ DžǒƤ5ƙ DžǴnjƽƙƪŰƒ ƒƦNj ĬǀƶdžĂ : ĭƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ ýǴƿĂ

.[340]LJĂ!ǴǴƪƙǒ

Ü ƫǒƧl! LJĂ!ǴǴƪƙǒ Ĭ5 ƧǒdžƜ!ƒĂ Ü ǴưƶƚDžnjưƶƚ ýǂƪǒ LJĂ!ǴǴƪƙǒ ĬǀƶdžĂ

DžǴnjƽƙƪƒ DžƪƒǑNj Ǒƙ!ƒ " Ǵdž" Ă "LJƵ" ƻƧƠ : ǴdžNj LJǒ5ƧƠ LJdž ƔǂƧdž "DžƵ" Ʊ5!Ă

. ǀƥƶƚ ƧǂƦǒƪ Ǵdž! ƽǒĂTƙ NJǒ5 DžǴnjƽƙƪŰƒ ƒƦnjƚ ƟǴƙƙ5ŰƒĂ Ü ƐT ĭD : ĬǀƶdžƚƧƥƬ Ǒ5 Ǘƥ ƴlǒ Ű NJǀŰ DžǴnjƽƙƪŰƒ DžƪƒDžƥl5 Ü Ǵdž ǁƵ LJĂ!ǴǴƪƙǒ : NJƚǒƙƧƙ ýƬDĂ

NJƚ ăƥƶƙ ăƦ!ƒ Ƨƞ!ƒ ƻƧƠƚ ǴǀƧƙldž DžǴnjƽƙƪŰƒ DžƪƒLJǴǂ ƥƿ ƦǫĂ NJƚ DžnjƽƙƪdžƜ!ƒ DžǗǂ!ƒ

DžƵ ƧǴƬ5 ǴƶdžǴdžƥƥ ǀƧĂƧƞdž LJƵ ýƬ5ǀǒ Ű ƻƧƠ!ƒ LJǴǂĂ DžǴnjƽƙƪŰƒ DžƪƒĬ!ǫ ýƶ5!ƒ

.[341]LJĂ!ǴǴƪƙǒ

NJǀƵ ƔƒĂƞ!Ǵƚ NJƚǒlƶƙ LJƪƠ Džnj5!ƒ ƔǁƱ Ƨǒƺ Ǒ5 ǗdžƶƙƪdžDžǴnjƽƙƪŰƒ LJǴǂ Ǵdž!Ă

ƥƬl! ýǴdžƞŰƒ LJdž DžǴnjƽƙƪŰǴƚ ƥǒƧD Ǵdž! ǴǀǴǒƚ ýdžƶƙƪdž NJƚƒĂƞ5 (ǍǒƱƶǂƒ ǂǀ!ƒ ƚǁƵ) NJ!Ălƚ

[(221)] ƙǗǍǨǍǎ ǒǍǨ ǒƅ ƺǀƺ ǁǑǍǍ Ǒƚ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăƿ ǀƧǒƱǀĂ DžǒƤ5ƙ!ƒ ƔǀǴƞ LJǒǍ5 DžǒƤ5ƙ!ƒ

---

[338] ƧǒĂǀƙ!ƒĂ ƧǒƧƠƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ LJƚƒ – 15Ш- ƒ 545

[339] ĬƚƱƧl!ƒ – ƴdžǴƞ!ƒ DžǴǂƠŰ LJƈƧl!ƒ –20Ш- ƒ 169.

[340] ĭƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ – ƻǴTǂ!ƒ – 4Ш- ƒ 176

[341] ƧǒĂǀƙ!ƒĂ ƧǒƧƠƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ LJƚƒ – 15Ш- ƒ 7

LJƵ LJĂ!CĜʅkŏ DžNj ýŏp NJLjď‡5 Ü (222-221: ŏäÀĤÎöä) ([222] ȡĿƏĵ ǭÀĮ Ǭő Ɂǚȝ ŏÀÀk

. [342]DžŏƱƶ!ƒ ǡhLj!ƒ

LJcƧl!ƒ LJĜ‡ CƒĂʅ Ü NJh (@) ýĂʅƧ!ƒ DžNjǡhLjD ǡhLj ý‡ ýdžTŏ DžŏƱƶ!ƒ ǡhLj!ƒĂ

LJŏƽpĂdž Ǵnj!Ĝŏơ Σ ĜLj!ƒ ƻpĂ ƥpĂ Ü DžĜƱƶ!ƒ CĜhLjǕƒ LJdž ǁ!Ʀ Ƨŏƹ ĂD ƚƶh!ƒ ĂD Ü DžŏƧ‡!ƒ

ĈŀĜ ǇǂȽ ɃǾǟ) Ĭ!Ĝƶk ýĜp ƒƦ! Ü ɣƦ‡Ă Ǵnjh Ƨƽ‡ LJdž DžnjLjdžĂ ƾƥƮĂ Ǵnjh LJdžc LJdž DžnjLjdž Ü

. (ǰȤÀĈĵÁȟ

NJLjdž ŎlŏlƠ!ƒ ƯƧƺ!ƒ LJƵ ƜƧƤ ƧĂʅ!ƒ ƠkƒĂ5 Ő5 DžĜnjƽkʅǗƒ LJD ƥɳLj ƒƦ‡NjĂ

. ƾĜŏʅ!ƒ LJdž Džnjƽk ƚŏƹǖh Ưƒƨƹ D Ĭ!ǫ Džnjƽ!ƒĂ ƚ5Ƨƶdž!ƒ ɣĮƱ ĂNjĂ

---

[342] LJhƒ ƵĜTĂƧ – ƒ!kƠƧŏƧ ĂƒLjkĂŏƧ – ƜƖ15-- ƒ 9

Ưþ˥ǁƑǴ ƕΘĦƻDŽǁǫ þǊƨǁǫ : ȊǆƑǩǁǫ ƒǂƯDŽǁǫ

ǉĂǁǩŏ " ƒȐ" ƻƧơ!Ǵƕ ǀƧþƮǆ ǴǌƶŏǆƞĂ Ü ƧĂ˥ ƴƕ˥ ƱƧT!Ǵƕ ƗơǩǩƽǆǃƒƧĂ˥!ƒĂ

Ü ǀǆƞǴƽǆ!ƒ Ƨŏƺ! ǇĂǂǩ ǇǊ : ƒȐ ŎǌƞĂ ǇǆŎǉǴǃ!ƒĂ : ǄǴTǊ ǇǊƒ ýǴp Ü ƯǴǆ ýƶ5

Ȋǁƶ ýĂƤþ!Ǵƕ ƒ ǩƤǩĂ Ü ƱƧT!ƒ ȊǉƶǆƗǉǆưǆ ýƕǀǩ˥ǆǁ! Ǵ5ƧƱ ǇĂǂǩ ǇǊ Ɣ!Ǵƺ!Ǵ5

(ǨǁȊ ǒǕĖǚ) : ĂơǉŎ5 Ǆ˥Ǖƒ Ȋǁƶ ƗŏƱƧT!ƒ ƘǁƤþ ǴǆǉĂ Ü Ɨŏǁƶƽ!ƒ Ɨǁǆƞ!ƒ

.[343] Ƨŏ˥ƽǩ!ƒ ƗƱŏƧT Ȋǁƶ ƻĂȐơǆ ýƶƽƕ ýƵǴ5 ǊǉǕ (1: ȧǍȊǭ)

Ǖ ƗǩƕǴǃ ƗǀŏǀơǇƵ ƚŏþơ!ƒ ǴǌƶǁƱǆ ǴǌǉǆΣǆƤ ƱƧT!Ǵƕ ƗơǩǩƽǆǃƒƧĂ˥!ƒĂ

Ü ǊǁǂǇĂǂ!ƒ ýǆTŏ ǄŏƱƵ ŎǉĂǂ Ƨŏŏƺǩ ǇǆǴǌƶƕǩŏ ǴǆĂ ƗǆǴŏǀ!ƒ ƗǀŏǀơŎǊĂ Ü Ǵǌŏ5 ǁT

ǍȊ ȆĖ (1) ǨǕ (ǨǕ) : Ȋ!Ǵƶǩ Ǌ!Ăp ǴǌƶǁƱǆĂ ƗǀŏǀơǉȐǊ þǂƌǩ ƗƶpƒĂ!ƒ ǀƧĂ˥

ƱƧT!ƒ ǇǆưǩǆǃƒƻƧƱ!Ǵƕ ǀƧĂ˥!ƒ ΘǴǩǩ5ƒ : ƧĂTǴƵ ǇǊƒ ýǴp Û(2-1:ǦǕ) ([2]ǭ

Ŏ5 Ǵǆ ƴǆ ŎǉǴǆƨ!ƒ ƱƧT!ƒ ƒȐǊ þƶƕ Ǵǆ ƔpƧǩ! ƔǴƕ!Ǖƒ ŎƵþǩ˥ŏ ǊǉǕ ƴŏþƕ ΘǴǩǩ5ƒ Ü

.[344] ƚþơŏ ǄŏƱƵ ƚþơ ƴpĂǩƕ ýŏĂǌǩ!ƒ ǇǆǊŏ!ǫ þǉ˥ǆ!ƒ Ǆ˥Ǖƒ

Ǖ ƴǀǩ ǴǌǉǕ ƳĂpĂ!Ǵƕ Ƙ5ƮĂ : ĭƧTƤǆƨ!ƒ ýǴp Ü ƗǆǴŏǀ!ƒ ƗƶpƒĂ!Ǵƕ þƒƧǆ!ƒĂ

Ǵǆ ƴpĂ ýǴǀŏ Ǌ!ĂƨǉƧǆǕƒ ƳĂpĂĂ ǴǌƵĂpĂ ǇǆþƕǕ ŎǩƒƘƶpĂ ƒȐ ýŏp Ǌǉƌǂ5 Ɨ!Ǵơǆ

. [345]Ǌ!ĂƨǉƔpƧǩǊ ƘǉǂǴǆ ýƨǉĭǊ ǊƶpĂǩǊ Ƙǉǂ

ƗƕȐǴǂ Σ5ǉ Ü ƗƕȐǴǂ : ĭƧTƤǆƨ!ƒ Ǌŏ5 ýǴp Ü (ǭ ǍȊ ȆĖ) Ȋ!Ǵƶǩ Ǌ!ĂpĂ

Σ5ǉ ýǂ ǇǕ ƔŏƺȐǂǩ ƔŏȐǂǩĂ Ŏ5 ƔȐǂǩĂ Ÿƒ Ȋǁƶ ƔȐǂǩ Σ5ǉ ƴǀǩ ǇŏơǇĂǂǩ Ǖ ĭǊ

.[346] ƗpþƮǆ ƗpþǴƮ ƗǉǆƌǆȐƑǉŏơ

ǕǕ) Ȋ!Ǵƶǩ Ǌ!Ăp ǴǌǩơǩǴ5 Ü ƗǆǴŏǀ!ƒ ǄĂŏ ƚþơŏ Ǵǆ! ýŏƮƽǩ ƧŏĂǂǩ!ƒ ǀƧĂ˥ Ŏ5Ă

Ƙþþƶǩ ، (3-1 :ǍǕ) ("3" ğƘè ȯǴƨǕ "2" ğǿǕ ȳǕ "1" ğǿ Ȅȼ

---

97 ƒ -1ǁǁ– ƔŏǁǴ!ƒ ŎǉƺǆΣ – ĭƧǴƮǉǕƒ ǄǴTǊ ǇǊƒ[343]

281 ƒ -13ǁǁ – ƧŏĂǉǩ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơǩ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ ǇǊƒ[344]

55 ƒ – 4ǁǁ – ƻǴTǂ!ƒ – ĭƧTƤǆƨ!ƒ[345]

Ɨơ5Ʈ!ƒ Σ5ǉ – ƽƕǴ˥!ƒ ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ[346]

[illegible]

[illegible]

. (14: [illegible]) ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible] : [illegible]

([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible]

.[347] [illegible]

[illegible]

. [illegible]

[illegible]

.[348] [illegible] : [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible] ((5) [illegible] (4) [illegible] (3) [illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible] (5-:1

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible] : [illegible]

.[349] [illegible]

---

457 [illegible] -12 [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] [347]

[illegible] – [illegible] [348]

. 192 [illegible] – 4 [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] [349]

ƨǂƦù!Ǥƅ ƘƬƤ ƺƪƤ!ƒĂ ĬƣƨǕƒ ƔǔlǉǛƒ ƘǗǤơ ǈǆž ǂ!Ǥơ ƨĂƅl!ƒ lƨƛƺƅĂ
ĬǍƵ Ƙl!Ɗ ƥƿĂ Ƣƨǖƒ ǂ!Ǥơ ƨǤƣơƙƪǤƅ ýĂnj!ƒ ǈǆž Ǥnjŏ5 Ǥǆž! Ƣƨǖƒ ƘǗǤơ ǈŏƅ ǈǆž
.[350] ƘǤ5ƨĂ ǂǍǆžǤǂ ǂƛƞ ǈǆž ƨƅǤlǆž!ƒ ǈƱǤƅ Ŏ5 ǈǤǂ Ǥǆž ǤNjƨNjǤƲ
ĭƊ Û (5: øǐøÛǐqǎ)(ğǐǹǐ Ƙǐǐ ǐ ǐ ǐ Ƙǐǐ): Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ăƿ Ʊƨƫ!ƒ ƔƒĂƞĂ
. ƘƨƤƊ ǤǆžĂ ýǆžƵ ǈǆž Ƙǆžƥƿ Ǥǆž ǄĂŏ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 Ʃ5ǉ ýǂ ƘǆžǍƵ
ǐøǐǐǐ Ƙǐǐǐ (1) Ƙǐǐ ǐ ǐǐǐ ǐǐ) : Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ălƅ Ɗƥƅƙ Ŏnj5 ƽǤlƫǉǛƒ lƨĂƪ ǤǆžƊ
ȧǐǐÎøǐǐ) ((5)Ƙǐǐǐ ǐǐǐǐ Ƙǐǐǐ (4)Ƙǐǐǐ ǐǐǐ ǐǐ Ƙǐǐǐ (3)ğǐǐ ǐǐ ǐǐǐ ǐǐǐ (2) Ƙǐǐǐ
(Ƙlơ Ă Ǥnjƅƨ! ƘǉƦƊĂ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ăƿ ǤǆžƊ Ü ǂǆžǤŏl!ƒ ǄĂŏ ƘǤŏƈ ǈǆž ƇǤǆžƪ!ƒ ƽǤlƫǉǫ (5-1:
Ŏù5 ǉƨùǆžǕ ǤnjƙƵǤƱĂ Ǥnjǆžǔƪƙƪƒ : Ǥnjƅƨ! ƇǤǆžƪ!ƒ ǈƦǻ5 : ƔƱƿ ƥŏƪ ǋǉƵ ýǤƿ ƥl5
Ăù NjĂ Ü Ǥùnjƅƨ! ǂƿĂlơǆž Ǥnjǉǆžƅ Ƙ5ƨƙƵƒĂ Ü ƽơ!ƒ ǤnjŏǍƵ ƴƿĂ ĭƊ Ƙlơ Ă Ü ƽǤlƫǉǛƒ
.[351] ƳĂƣƤ!ƒ ƨNjǤƲǆž ǈǆž ƨnjƲǆž
Ǥùnjŏ5Ǥǆž Ĭù lǍƙ ǄƛÜ Ǥnjƙƶƪ Ŏ5 ƥƒƨŏ ĭƊ ƥǆžƙ Ƣƨǖƒ Ă Ǥnjƅƨ! ƴƣƤƙ ƇǤǆžƪ!ƒ
. ǤnjŏǍƵ ƽơ ƒƦNj ǈǕ Ǥnjƅƨ! ƴƣƤƙ ƇǤǆžƪ!Ǥǂ ŎNjĂ Ü ǋǉƵ ĬǍƤƙƙĂ
Ɗƥƅƙ ǂlƅǤƪ!ƒ ƨĂƪ!Ǥǂ ŎNjĂ Ü ǂ!ƨ!ƨ!ƒ lƨĂƪ Ʊƨƫ!Ǥƅ ǂơƙƙ5ǆž!ƒ ƨĂƪ!ƒ ǈǆž ǁ!Ʀǂ
ƘøƊǐǐǹǐ "1" ǐǐǐǐǐ ǐǐ ǐǐǐ Ƙǐǐǐ ǐǐ) : Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ăƿ ǤnjƙơƙǤ5 Ü ǂǆžǤŏl!ƒ ǄĂŏ ǈǆž ƥNjǤƫǆžƅ
lƨĂƪ!ƒ (4-1: ǤǐǐǐǐǐǐǠ) ("4" ǐǐǐǐǹǐ ǐǐǐǐǐ ǐǐǐǐ "3" ǐǐ ǐǐ ǐ ǐǐǐǐ ǐǐǐǐ "2" ǐǐǐǐǐ ǐǐ ǐǐǐ
Ƣƨǖƒ ǜƨùƤƙĂ ƪƥŏƥƫ Ǖƒƨ!ƨ ýƨ!ƨƙĂ Ƣƨǖƒ ƨƙnjƙ ǈŏơ ǂǆžǤŏl!ƒ ǄĂŏ ǈƵ ǂƥơƙƙ
ǋùƅ ǋ! ƥnjƵ Ǜ ǋǉǕ ƥnjƫǆž!ƒ ƒƦNj ǋƅƵƨŏ ǈǤƪǉǗƒĂ Ü ƇǤŏơƊ ŎƙĂǆž!ƒ ǈǆž ǤnjǉƱƅ Ŏ5 Ǥǆž
. Þ Ƣƨǘ! ǂƥơ ƒƦǤǆž ýƇǤƪƙŏ5
ƥƵĂ Ǥǆž ƒƦNj ýĂlŏ5 ǈǆžƋǆž!ƒ Ǥǆžƻ5 Ü ǂƶƅ!Ǥƅ ǈǆžƋŏ Ǜ ǋǉǕ Ƨ5Ǥǂ!ƒ ýĂƿ ƒƦNj ýŏƿĂ
.[352] ǈĂǍƪƨǆž!ƒ ƽƥƬĂ ǈǆžơƨ!ƒ
4 : ǤǐǐǐǐǠ) (ǐǐǐǐǹǐ ǐǐǐǐǐ ǐǐǐǐ): Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ăƿ ƘǤŏǛƒ ǉƦNj Ŏ5 Ʊƨƫ!ƒ ƔƒĂƞĂ
ăƨùƞ ǤǆžĂ Ǥnj!Ǥơ ƺƬƙĂ ǤNjƨǤƅƤƊ Ƣƨǖƒ ǉƦNj ǂƥơƙ ƦǆžĂŏ : ƔƱƿ ƥŏƪ ýǤƿ Ü (
.[353] Ǥnj!

---

172 ƒ -15ǜ – ƨŏĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƨŏƨơƙ!ƒ – ƨĂƬǤƵ ǈƅƒ [350]
516 ƒ – 8ǜ – ǈƈƨl!ƒ ýǔƲ Ŏ5 – ƔƱƿ ƥŏƪ [351]
227 ƒ – 4ǜ- ƺǤƫǂ!ƒ – ĭƨƬƤǆžƨ!ƒ [352]

ŏǫĚÀǰ ŌþĈ ǨŒǮŤþ äǫÄǫ ǰǫŎǫÀŁĭä ŌŏÀĐZ äǽĈ) : Ĭ!Ǵżƙ Ŋ!Ăp ǴnjƙơƙǴ5 ǇĂl5ǴǰďƵ!ƒ lƧĂʅĂ

. (1: ȷǫŎǫÀŧä) (ǰǫŏÀĊŏǰ ƙŎǫÀŁĭä ǰĈ ǨŒǮŤÀ ŧďŏäʂ ŧǫĚÀǰ ŌþĈ ʅǰǨÀ ŧďŏäʂ ĉďŏä

ƱƧTù!ƒ ƔƒĂùƞĂ Ü (@) ŎǚǰǰǙ! Ǵnjŏ5 ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ ƱƧT!Ǵǚ ƚơƙƙƨďƵ!ƒ lƧĂʅ!ƒ ǰƦNj

ýĂùʅƧ!ƒ Ĭù!ƒ ǇĂƑŏƞŏ ƒĂǰǴǂ ǇĂl5Ǵǰďƶ!ƒ Ü (ĉďŏä ŏǫĚÀǰ ŌþĈ ǨŒǮŤþ äǫÄǫ) : Ĭ!Ǵżƙ Ŋ!Ăp

. ĎžnjǚĂǰp ǴNjƧǂǰƙ ǇǴʅǙ!Ǵǚ lþǴnjT ŎNjĂ Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ ŊǰǰǚŊ! ǇĂþnjTŏĂ (@)

ƒĂ!Ǵùp : ýǴùp Ă! : (ŧǫĚÀǰ ŌþĈ ʅǰǨÀ ŧďŏäʂ) : Ĭ!Ǵżƙ Ŋ!Ăp Ŏ5 ĭƧTƤďƨ!ƒ ýǴp

ƱʅĂ5 ƔƦǂ ƒƦNj Ďžnj!Ăp ǇǅĐ ĎžNjĂŏ ǇǴǂ! ǇĂǚƦǴǂ! ĎžnjǰǫƆ þnjTŏ ŸƒĂ Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ! ǁǰǫ þnjTǰ

.[354] ĎžǴnjǚŰƒ ƒƦNj Ʊŏďžŏ! (Ŋ!ĂʅƧ! ǁǰǫ ĎǰǰŽŏ ŸƒĂ) Ŋ!Ăp ǴďžnjǰŏǙ

ŏÀøĐZ äǽĈ): Ĭ!Ǵżƙ Ŋ!Ăp ǴnjƙơƙǴ5Ă ƧƮǰ!ƒlƧĂʅÜ ƱƧT!Ǵǚ ƚơƙƙƨďƵ!ƒ ƧĂʅ!ƒ ƧƤcĂ

Ýþùp Ĭǰżďǚ ƒƦǫĂ : ýǴp "þp" Ĭǰżďǚ" ƒƦǫ ǇĐ ăƧŏ ŎǚƱƧl!ƒĂ(1: ÀŌÀŏä) (ǴǰÀŏäʂ ĉďŏä ÀŌþ

ǁùƑŏƞŏ ƒƦǫ ǴùNjǴǰżďž ǇĂǂŏ ǇĐ ǇǂďžŏĂÜ Ơƙ5!ƒ þżǚ Ǵnj!Ăƨǰ ǇŰÜ Ÿƒ ƧƮǰ ĈǴƞ þp ĭĐ

.[355]

ǇǴùƵĐ ƒƦǫ Ü ƯƧŰƒ ƚŏʓ!ƒ ƧƮǰ þp : Ďžnj!Ăp ǇďǰƦĂƤďž Ü ǇĂž!ƒ : ƧƮǰ!ƒ

.[356] ǴnjƙǴǚǰ ĬǰƵ

. ƚǂďž Ơƙ5 ĂNj lƧĂʅ!ƒ ǰƦNj ƚơƙǴ5 Ŏ5 ƧĂǂƦďž!ƒ Ơƙ5!ƒ ǇĐ ĬǰƵ ǇĂƧʅƨďž!ƒ ƴďžƞĐ þpĂ

---

640 ƒ – 8Ш – ǇcƧl!ƒ ýǔƲ Ŏ5 – ƔƱp þŏʅ [353]

(Ŋ!ĂʅƧ! ǁǰǫ ĎǰǰŽŏ ŸƒĂ) ƚǰŏǚǰ!ƒ ƚƯƧƙżďž!ƒ ƚǰďžƞ!ƒ ǰƦNj ýǴďžƞ Ĭ!ƒ ƧƲǰƒĂ 100 ƒ - 4Ш– ƻǴTǂ!ƒ – ĭƧTƤďƨ!ƒ [354]

230 ƒ – 20Ш – ǇcƧl!ƒ ĎǴǂơŰ ƴďžǴƞ!ƒ – ŎǚƱƧl!ƒ [355]

229 ƒ – ƽǚǴʅ!ƒ ƴƞƧďž!ƒ [356]

: þDŽŬƑǴ ƕΘĦƧDŽǁƐ þNjƨǁƐ : ǏdžƑkǁƐ ƒǂƱDŽǁƐ

NJùηĂdž Ǵnjŏ5 ƔǴƱƤ!ƒĂ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJcƧl!ƒ LJdž ƧĂƪ Ƙƪ Ŏ5 ƧdžŰǴƕ ΘǴk5kƪŰƒ ČǴη ƚøǂǂ Ʉǂ Ʉǥşǂ Ŏǂ) : Ǐ!Ǵƶk NJ!Ălƕ DþƕkĂ LJη!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƧĂƪ!ƒ ljŖNj ýĂD ، (@) Ŏƕlj!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ Ăø ǂ ƃǂ Ǐ øǂ ȸøǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ ƾǂ Ƀǂ (1) ǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ ƧdžƌƕƕȾ(@) Ŏƕlj!ƒ ƗƼƧƶdž LJƌƕ ŎơĂŏ "ýþ" ƧdžŰƒ ƒŖnjƕ ΘǴkk5Űƒ . (2-1: ȸƨǂ) ((2) ǂǥǂ LJùǂŏ Dž!Ă Ü Ǐ!Ǵƶk Ÿƒ LJdž ŎơĂƕ ƘljǴǂ Ü NJljƵ DžnjƛŏþơĂ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJcƧlǂ! LJη!ƒ YǴdžkƪƒ . NJŏǂƵ NJƶǂƱD Ÿƒ LJD ŮĂ! ƧdžŰƒ ƒŖNj Džǂƶŏ (@) Ŏƕlj!ƒ

DžǴùNjĂŰƒ Ƙùljǂǂ ǴdžljŏƕĂ : ƔƱp þŏƪ ýǴp Ü LJη!ƒ Ɨlŏlơ ƧƧlk ƗơkǴ5!ƒ ljŖNjĂ Ǵùdž Ă DžŏþùI!ƒ Ŏ5 LJη!ƒ LJƵ DžnjkƒƧĂƬkĂ DžNjƧƵǴƬdžĂ ΣǴlj!ƒ ƔĂǂp Ƨdžʒk ƧŏƱǴƪŰƒĂ Ɨŏþơ ǐD LJĂ5Ƭŏ Ü ǂƬD LJη!ƒ þĂηĂ! LJŏƧǂljdž DžĂŏ!ƒ ƧƤŬƒ ƻƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 þηlj ýƒƨlj ƭƒƧùƹŰƒĂ Ü DžNjĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƭƒƧƹŰƒ LJŏƕĂ Ü ƗƼƒƧƤ Ɨŏþơ NJljƌƕ Ɣŏʒdž!ƒ ƭǂƤ!ƒ ƒŖNj LJƵ .[357] DžnjljƵ ƗdžǴƶ!ƒ ƘƒƧĂƬk!ƒ ƠơƬŏĂ Ü LJη!ƒ Ɨlŏlơ DžŭƪŰƒ ƧƧlŏ Ü ƧǴǂljŰƒ Ŏ5

Ƨùŏƹ NJùljŰ (ǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ) : DžnjdžĂl! ƒĂ!Ǵp LJcƧlǂ! ƒĂdžƶkƪƒ ǴdžþljƵ LJη!ƒ LJùdž þljƵ LJcƧl!ƒ Ɨ5Ƭ ljŖNjĂ : NJ!Ălƕ ƗŏŬƒ ljŖNj ǏǂƵ ƔƱp þŏƪ ƭǂƵ Ü Džnjŏþ! ƻĂ!ƌdž .[358] ƭƒĂŖ ƭĂŖĂ Ɨ5NjƧdž ƧƵǴƬdžĂ ΘĂk5dž Ɣǂ pĂ YƒĂ Σơƕ ljǴlǂkŏ

Ƙùǂƶη LJcƧl!ƒ ƘǴ5Ƭ Ü ƭơ!ƒ ǏǂƵ ǐD Ü þƬƧ!ƒ ǏǂƵ ýþŏ LJcƧl!ƒ ƒŖNj LJǫ Džǂ ǁƧƬùlj LJ!Ă ljǴljþƄ ǐD (ǂǥǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ ǂ): LJĂ!Ălŏ LJη!ƒ LJdž Ƨ5lj!ƒ ǁƑ!ĂD . NJlǂƤ LJdž ƒþơD Ǵljƕƨƕ

Ŏøǂ ǂøǂ ǂ) : Ǐ!Ǵƶk NJ!Ăp ǴnjkơkǴ5 Ü ƭǂƶ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƧdžŰǴƕ Əþǂ Ǵdžƌdž ǁ!Ŗǂ ǂ ǂ "4" ǂ ǂ Ƀǂ "3" ǂ ǂ ǂ "2" ǂ ǂ ǂ "1" ǂ Ƀǂ Ü ƭǴù5kǴƕ LJcƧl!ƒ LJdž ýƨlj Ǵdž ýĂD ŎNj lƧĂƪ!ƒ ljŖNj ƗơkǴ5 (5-1: ǂ) ("5" ǂ ǂ ýĂƪƧ NJƕ Əþǂ Ǵdž ýĂD Ƙ!Ǵp ǴnjljD LJŏljdžƌdž!ƒ DžD ƗƬƑǴƵ LJƵ ăƧǴƤƕ!ƒ ƠŏơƬ Ŏ5 ČǴη ýƛdž ƘČǴη Ůǫ ǴŏƌƧ ăƧŏ Ů LJǴǂ5 Ü DžĂlj!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨơ!ǴƬ!ƒ ǴŏƌƧ!ƒ ŎơĂ!ƒ LJdž (@) Ÿƒ þƕƶk!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ü NJŏ5 Ɨljơkŏ5 ĆƒƧơ ƧǴʒƕ ĂǂƤŏ LJǴǂĂ ĆŭƤ!ƒ NJŏ!ǫ Ɣǂơ Džƛ Ü Ơƕ Ƭ!ƒ ƭǂ5

---

312 ص – 8ج – LJcƧl!ƒ ýŭƲ Ŏ5 – ƔƱp þŏƪ [357]

320 ص – ƭƕǴƪ!ƒ ýŋƧdž!ƒ [358]

ƗùηŏþƤ Ĭ!ƒ ƴηƧŏ ÜÜ ‖!Ʀ! þĂƨƙŏĂ ƝƝƝǰ Ĭ!ǫ Ƴƨǈŏ ǇƉ ý ƿ þþƶ!ƒ ƘƒĂƦ Ŏ!ĜŏĬ!ƒ Ü

Ü ƉƧpƒ : ýĜl5 ‖ƶ!ƒ ǰƐĜη5 Ü ĈƒƧơ ƧĜƩ Ĭ5 ĂǊĂ ƭơ!ƒ ǰĈĜη Ĭƙơ Ü Ĝǌƶ! þĂƨƙŏ5

: ýĜùl5 ŎǈƪƧƉ ƉĂ þǌƕ!ƒ Ĭǈƶ Ʃƕ Ĭƙơ ŎǈƱƷ ŎǈƦƤ5 : ýĜp Ü ƏƧĜƕ Ĝǈ Ĝƶ ýĜp

Ȭ (ǛÈ ÄĂ): ýĜl5 ŎǈƪƧƉ ƉĂ ƗƛĜƛ!ƒ ŎǈƱƷ5 ŎǈƦƤ5 Ü ƏƧĜƕ Ĝǈ Ĝƶ : ƘĬl5 Ü ƒƧpǫ

.[359] . (3-1: ĘŸĤ) ([3]ǂĂŐ Ȭ ÄĂ [2] ĘĬƺ ƀ ǰ ÂÊ Ęĥ [1] Ęĥ ɃǾ

: ŎùƕƱƧl!ƒ ýĜp Ü Ÿƒ ƉƪĜƕ ƉƧlŏ ǇƉ Ĭ!ǫ (@) ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ƝηĂŏ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ƴƱƶ

ǇƉ ĂǊĂ ‖ƕƧ ƉƪĜƕ Ǵơƙƙƶ ǇƈƧl!ƒ Ǉƶ ‖ŏ!ǫ ýƨǈƉ Ĝƶ ƉƧpƒ ĭƉ (Ȭ ǛÈ ÄĂ) ĬǈƶƶĂ

.[360] lƧĂƪ ýǂ Ĉƒþƙƕƒ Ŏ5 Ɨŏƶƪƙ!ƒ ƧǂƦƙ

ƒ ƮƤŏ ƉĂ Ü Ĉþƕ!ƒĂ ƭƤ!ƒ Ɨ5Ʈ Ĭ!ĜƶƙĂ ƝǇĜơƕƪ ƧĜƙƤŏ ƔƧ!ƒ ƘĜ5Ʈ ǇƶĂ

ƧǂƦŏ ƉĂ Ü ƯƧŰƒ ĬƵ Ĝƶ ƻƧƮƉ ƝǈŰĂ Ɲŏ!ǫ ýƺǈƶ ǇƈƧl!ƒ ǇŰ ‖!ƦĂ ǇĜƪǈŰƒ ƭƤ

ǇĜƪùǈŰƒ : ŎƕƱƧl!ƒ ýĜp Ü (ĘĬƺ ƀ ǰ ÂÊ Ęĥ) : Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp Ü ǇĜƪǈŰƒ Ɖþƕƶ Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ

ƒƦǫĂ Ü þùƶĜη!ƒ Ɖþù!ƒ Ɨlƶ!ƒĂ Ü ƗlƵ ƴƶη Ü Ɖþ Ǉƶ ĭƉ Ü ƭƵ Ǉƶ Ü Ɖþơ Ǉƕƒ Ŏǈƶŏ

.[361] ƟĂ5ƪƶ!ƒ Ăǌ5 ăƧη

Ĝùƶǂ Ü ƴƶη!ƒ Ĭ!ƒ ƔǊƦ ƝǈŰ ƗlƵ Ǉƶ Ɲƕ þƒƧƶ!ƒĂ ƭƵ Ǉƶ : ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ ýĜpĂ

Ʊ5! Ŏ5 ǇĜƪǈŰƒĂÜ ƭƵ Ǉƶ : ýĜp ĜƶǈǫĂ Ü ƭƵĂ ƗlƵ ‖!ƦǂĂ Ü ƧηƮĂ lƧηƮ ýĜlŏ

.[362] ƭƵ Ǉƶ : ýŏp ‖!Ʀ5 Ü þơƒĂ Ʊ5! Ŏ5 ǇĜǂ ǇǫĂ Ü ƴƶη Ĭǈƶƶ Ŏ5 ƝǈŰ Ü þơƒĂ

: Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp Ü Ɲ! ƝƶŏƵƙ ƧǂƦ Ü ǰƉþƕƶĂ ǇĜƪǈŰƒ ƭƤ Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ÿƒ ƧǂƦ ǇƉ þƶƕĂ

Ĭ!ǫ ƧŏƮƙ ƘĜŏŰƒ ǰƦǋ ("5" ǰĤ ǰ Ăƕ ǰ ÂÊ ǰƺ "4" ǰÂ ǰƺ ɃǾ "3" ǂĂŐ Ȭ ÄĂ)

ƔùƱp þŏƪ ýƵ Ü Ɖl!ƒ Ɖŏƶƙ!ƒ ƘƒĂþƉ ǇŏƕǇƶ ýηĂ ƀƵ Ÿƒ ƧĜƙƤŏĂ Ü Ɖŏƶƙ!ƒ ƗŏƶǊƉ

Ŏù5 ƫƧùƛƉ Ɖŏƶƙ!ƒ ƘƒĂþƉ ƭƶƵƉĂ ƴƪĂƉ ýƒƨŏ ĜƶĂ ǇĜǂ Ɖl!ƒ ǇŰ : Ɲ!Ăƕ ƧƶŰƒ ƒƦǊ

ƝùƧƶǈĂ ǇŬƒ ƝƪƶƶǰĭƦ!ƒ ƟĂƛĂ!ƒ ƒƦǌ ‖ƒƦ Ʀǫ Ɨlŏlơ!ƒ ǰƦǋ ǇǂƙƉ!Ă ǇĜƪǈŰƒ lĜŏơ

.[363] Ɖl!ƒ Ɨƶŏp Ɖƶŏ ǇĜǂ ƝǈĜơƕƪ Ÿƒ Ǉǂ!Ă ƗŏƧƮƕ!ƒ lĜŏơ Ŏ5

---

[359] ĭƧĜƤƕ!ƒ ƠŏơƮ – ĭƧĜƤƕ!ƒ ƔĜǂ– Ĉþƕ ŎơĂ!ƒ ƒ 1-2 .

[360] ŎƕƱƧl!ƒ – ƴƶĜη!ƒ ĜĜǂơŰ ǇƈƧl!ƒ –20Ш- Ü ƒ 119

[361] ƴηƧƶ!ƒ ƭƕĜƪ!ƒ – ǈ5Ʃ ƒ!Ʈ5ơƗ

[362] ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ – ƴƶĜη ƴƶ!ƒ ǇĜŏƕ – 12Ш – ƒ 644

[363] ƔƱp þŏƪ – Ĭ5 ýǔƱ ǇƈƧl!ƒ –8Ш- ƒ 618

.NJdžǐžǩ NJdžnj!Ɗ ǐ Ʀ!ƒ ĂNj NJǈŪ Ǐ!Ǵžǩ Ÿƒ Ǐ!ǫ ljƥƧdž ǴdžǈǫLJǴǪǈǗƒ NJdžǐžǩǒ DžǐƵ ǿǂĂ

Ăǰ (1) ǈȘĂǶȦȮǒ ĂǏƮǈ ĂĂ Ǒǜ) : Ǐ!Ǵžǩ NJ!Ăp ǴnjžǐƱdž Ü ƧdžŪǴƿ Ɗƥƿǩ ǁ!Ʀǂ LJĂƧ5Ǵǂ!ƒ lƧĂǪĂ

. (3-1 ȷȘĂȥȦȮöä) ("3" ǂƐȝǈ ĂȠ ǈ ȘǂȝǢȝ ǈǪǈ ĂȘ "2" ǈ ȘǂƐǩ ĂȠ ǂƐȝǈ

: ǐƧùƿƱ!ƒ Ƨùǂ Ʀ ƥl5 LJǒǂƧTdž!ƒ ƔǐƱ ǏǐƵ ƒƥƧ ƧdžŪƒ ƒ ƦNj Ǐ!Ǵžǩ Ÿƒ ýƨǈƊ

Ǒƿǈ ƥƿžǒ LJƊ ǏǐƵÜ ƚǈǪ Ÿƒ ƒĂƥƿžǒ LJƊ NJǒǐƵ ƒĂ ư ƧƵ Ǵdžǒ5 NJdžĂp LJdž LJĂǂƧTdž!ƒ LJǴǂĂ

.364 ǁ!Ʀ Ǒ5 DžnjƿƒĂƞ NJƃƧždž Ÿƒ ýƨǈǆ5 Ü ƚǈǪ Džnjǩnj!ƈ (@) Ÿƒ

Ÿƒ ǏǐùƬ NJǈƊĂ Ü Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ ǑNjĂ DžnjǩƽƬƿ DžnjƿƱǴƤǒ LJƊ DžǒƧǂ!ƒ NJǒƿǈ Ǐ!Ǵžǩ Ÿƒ ƧdžƊ

Ü Ǐ!Ǵžǩ Ÿƒ LJĂƥƿžǒ Ů DžnjǈƊ Ǵdžǂ Ü LJǴĂĂŪƒĂ ƚnj!Ůƒ LJdž LJĂƥƿžǒ Ǵdž ƥƿžǒ Ů DžǐǪĂ NJǒǐƵ

. ƘǴpĂŪƒ LJdž ƘpĂ Ǒ5 DžnjǈǒƿĂ NJǈǒƿ ýǴƬǩű! ýǒƿǪ Ů LJƦǫ

ǂǒä ǈȽ Ǒǜ) Ǐ!Ǵžǩ NJ!Ăp ǴnjǩơǩǴ5Ă ƥǒơĂǩ!ƒ ƚlǒlơ ƧƧlǩ! f ŭƤŰƒ lƧĂǪ ǑǩƋǩĂ

. (2-1: ȋ Ÿǹqǟ) ((2) ǂȽȮöä ǂǒä (1) ǂǵǈ

ƔƧ ƔǪùǈ LJùƵ(@) Ÿƒ ýĂǪƧ ƒĂ!ƋǪ LJǒǂƧTdž!ƒ LJƊ Ƨǂ Ʀ : ǐƧƿƱ!ƒ ýǴp

ýùƞƊ LJùdž Ƙù!ƨǈ ýƿ : Džnj ư žƿ ýǴpĂ Ü Džnj! ǴƿƒĂƞ lƧĂǪ!ƒ ljƦNj Ÿƒ ýƨǈǆ5 Ü lƨž!ƒ

Džùnj! ǴƿƒĂƞ Ƙ!ƨǈǆ5 Þ Ÿƒ ƭǐƤ LJdž5 Ü ƭǐƤ!ƒ ƭǐƤ Ÿƒ ƒƦNj : NJ! ƒĂ!Ǵl5 ljĂ!ƋǪ ƥĂnjǒ!ƒ

.365

Ü ƥơƊ Ǐ!Ǵžǩ NJǈƋƿ LJǒǐƑǴǪ!ƒ ƇŮƋNj ǏǐƵ ƥƧǒ LJƊ DžǒƧǂ!ƒ NJ!ĂǪƧ Ǐ!Ǵžǩ Ÿƒ ƧdžƊ

Ǐ!Ǵùžǩ NJǈƊ Ǵdžǂ Ü ƚǒǈƒƥơĂ!Ǵƿ ƥƧ5ǩdž!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ü ƥ!Ăǒ Dž!Ă ƥǐǒ Dž! Ănj5 Ü ƐT NJǐƛdžǂ Ʃǒ!

ƧdžƊ NJǈĂƥ Ǐ ư lǒ Ů ǐƦ!ƒ ƳǴƱdž!ƒ ƥǒǪ!ƒ :ǁǒƧơǩ!Ǵƿ ƥdžƬ!ƒ :ƧĂƱǈdž LJƿƒ ýǴp Ü ƥdžƬ

:ýǴp. ƥƬlǒ ǐƊ ǋƒĂơ!ƒ Ǒ5 NJǒ!ǫ ƥǂǹƬǒ ǐƦ!ƒ : ýǒpĂ Ü

ƥdžƬ!ƒ ƥǒǪ!ǴƿĂ Ü ƥĂžǪdž LJƿ ĂƧdžžƿ ƥǪƊ Ǐǈƿ ǐƧǒƤƿ ǑƵǴǈ!ƒ Ƨǂƿ ŮƊ

NJùǒ!ǫ ǂƘƥdžùǹƬǒ NJǈŪ Ʃƥlǩ Ă Ǐ!Ǵžǩ NJǩǴ5Ƭ LJdž : ƥdžƬ!ƒĂ : ƥǪƊ Ǒǈƿ ƧǒƤƿ ăĂƧǒĂ

.366 ljƧǒƺ Ǵnjǒ5 Ơlǒ Džǐ5 ƧĂdžŪƒ

---

727 f -12Ш– LJǴǒƿ!ƒ ýdžǴƞ – ǐƧƿƱ!ƒ 364

740 f - ƭƿǴǪ!ƒ ýƞƧdž!ƒ 365

70 f – 4Ш – ƔƧž!ƒ LJǴǪ! – ƧĂƱǈdž LJƿƒ 366

Ü ƘǴɳǴơ!Ǵħ ljþơĂ þĂƬǀdž!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ü ljƧŏƸ þŏȘ Ǖ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ þŏȘ!ƒ ĂNj NJljǴơħȘ ŸƒĂ

Ĭ ư lŏ ǕĂ NJljƦħ ƧdžĐ ý ǂ Ŏ5 Ŏ ư lŏ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ü ƘǴɳǴơ!ƒ ƔǴơƬǕ ljþơĂ Ɣŏɳdž!ƒ

.[367] þơǕƒ þƧ5!ƒ NJljĂǂ LJdž Cƒþķħƒ ǂǀǀơķdž ǂ5Ƭ!ƒ ljƦNjĂÜ NJƶdž þơĐ

lƧĂùȘĂ Ü ƾùǀ5!ƒ lƧĂùȘ ǴdžNjĂ LJŏķƦĂƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀǂ ƧdžǕǴħ ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ CǴɳĂ

ĘŸĂöä) ("2" Ęǹn Ȁŋ ȁǹ ȸȹ "1" ĘǹȀǹ ǭȁ ǽǯƷ ǬȲ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăǀħ ƾǀ5!ƒ lƧĂȘ Ǆþħķ Ü ƩǴlj!ƒ

OħƬ!ƒ ĂNj LJǴǂ CƒĂȘĂÜ NJǀǂ ƾǀƤ!ƒ NJŏljǴƶdž LJdžĂ Ü OħƬ!ƒ NJŏljǴƶdž LJdž ƾǀ5!ƒĂ. (2-1

LJǴùǂ ĂĐ Ü ƧĂķȘdž Ưdžǵƹ ýǂ ƧƬ LJdž ƧĂlj!Ǵħ LJdžƌŏ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ OħƬ!ƒ ƔƧħ lƦǴƶķȘǗǴ5

Ǵdž ƴdž ƾȘǴljķŏ Ĭljƶdž!Ǵ5 Ü NJǀǀƤ ƧƬ LJdž LJdžƌŏ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ƾǀƤ!ƒ ƔƧħ lƦǴƶķȘǗǴ5 ƾǀƤ!ƒ ĂNj

.[368] ljþƶħ

NJķŏƧƦĂ Ʃŏǀħǫ ĂNj ýŏp : ŎħƱƧǀ!ƒ ýǴp (2: ĘŸĂöä) (Ęǹn Ȁŋ ȁǹ ȸȹ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ

.[369] ýɳĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ NJǀǀƤ ƧƬ ĭ Ʀ ýǂ ƧƬ LJdž ĭ Đ ǄǴƵ ĂNj ýŏpĂ Ǆljnjɳ ýŏpĂ Ü

lƦǴƶķȘǗǴħ Ǆþħķ Ŏnj5 Ü ƾǀ5!ƒ lƧĂȘ ǂơķǴ5 ǴnjķơķǴ5 ƘnjħǴƬ þǀ5 ƩǴlj!ƒ lƧĂȘ ǴdžĐ

((4) ȃȦøȀǻ ȃȥøȅǻ ȁǹ ȸȹ(3) ȃȦǻ ȻȹȺ(2) ȃȦǻ ȭȹ(1) ȃȦǻ ǭȁ ǽǯƷ ǬȲ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ýǴp

. (4-1 : ȃȦǻ)

NJljĐ ƧǂƦ ǴdžljǫĂ ǄNjƧĂdžĐ OǀƬdžĂ Ǆnjǂ!Ǵdž ĭ Đ (ȃȦǻ ȁȂ ǽǯƷ ǬȲ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp

Ü LJĂùdžƲƶdž ƩǴlj!ƒ LJǕ ǴdžNjþơĐ : LJŏƧdžǕ ƾǀƤ!ƒ ƴŏdžɳ! ǴħƧ LJǴǂ LJǫĂ Ü ƩǴlj!ƒ ƔƧ

Ý ǄNjƧƬ LJdž lƦǴƶķȘǗǴħ ƧdžĐ NJljǕ ŎljǴȺ!ƒĂ Ü ƒĂdžƲƵ LJǫĂ Ǆnj! ƔƧ NJljĐ ǄNjƧǂƦħ ǄǀƵƌ5

.[370] Ǆnjljdž Ʀŏƶŏ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ĂNj NJljĐ ǄNjƧǂƦħ ǄǀƵƌ5

LJĐ Ɣùɳŏ ƒƦù! Ü ǄNjþĂħƶdžĂ ǄnjNjǕǫ NJljĐ Ǵdžǂ Ü ƩǴlj!ƒ ǁ!Ǵdž ĂNj Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ŸƒĂ

. NJŏ!ƒ ƌɳǀŏĂ NJħ ƦǴƶķȘŏ

ǂȘĂȘĂ!ƒ LJǕ Ü LJǴƱŏƬ!ƒ ƧƬ LJdž Ŏljƶŏ (ȃȦǻ ȃȥȅǻ ȁǹ ȸȹ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ

:ĬƬƵǕƒ ýǴp Ü Ŏ5Ƥ!ƒ ƘĂƬ!ƒ : ǂȘĂȘĂ!ƒĂÜ NJķǴ5Ƭ LJdž ƩĂljƤ!ƒĂ

---

[367] ȘŏþƤƱƔ – Ŏ5 ǕǔýƒƧǀ!ƒ LJƈ – 8ǁ – ƒ 706.

[368] ƒ!dž ƧɳƴƒȘǴħƾ – ƒ 708.

[369] ƒ!ƧƱħŎ – ƒ!ɳǴƵƴ ǕơǂǴǄ ƒ!ƧƈLJ – 19-20- ƒ 256

[370] ƒ!dž ƧɳƴƒȘǴħƾ – ljƩ5 ƒ!Ƭ5ơǂ .

[371] ŷîɳƅ ƪƧTƵ ƠǒƧǃ ǈǏƶƙƪƒ ǏǆǂƗ * ƘƼƧƮǉƒ ƒƦǫ ǴƪƒĂƪĂ ǑǃơǃǃǇ ƴǆƪƙ

[372] ǇǴƼƤƙƪŰƒĂ ŃƯǏǃƖƙ Ǘǫ : ƩĂǈƤ!ƒ Ü ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǈǏƪ! Ǒƽ ǇǴƞĂ

ǈùǆƽ Ü ƗǆǕƒ ýǆƬǒ ǋǈƒ Ǘǫ Ü (@) ǑǃǈǃǇ! ǈǏƗ ǈǫĂ ǈǒƙƦĂƶǆ!ƒ Ǒƽ ƔǴƱƤ!ƒĂ

. ǋǒ!ǫ ǇǴƞƙ!ŰƒĂ ǋǃ ƦǴǒƶ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǴǉƥƬƧǅ ǈǅ ǴǉǃŸƒ ƗǆơƧ

---

[371] ǈƒĂǒƥ ǏƬƵǕƒ – ƒ 145 .

[372] ǈǃƒ ǈǉǆ ƧĂǓ – ǈǏƪ! ƔƧƶ!ƒ –2ɯ- ƒ 323

[illegible]

[illegible] .[373]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[374]

[illegible] .[375]

---

483 [illegible] -12 [illegible] [373]

520 [illegible] - 5 [illegible] [374]

.521 [illegible] [375]

ÀøŢÑ ïζøÛʒ ŋ ǵ ĞÀÉÔ Ʉ ƃÂŁ ȸ ĮŢŠ) ƚĂƙ!ƒ lƧĂʅ LJdž Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăρ NJLjdžĂ
ȁşÂøŁ ÀøŞ) Ƙƒƨùησ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă (58: Ǵǽζ) (ǰζÛÁÊ Ļ ǟ ÀŢÑ ïζÛ Ļ ʝ ïζ
ĮøŁ Ȭø ŞĪ ǼEøĻ ĻøǷ ȸøŞ ǧÀøξ ÆȞ ȟζÊ ĮÈ ȄÈ ȃÀÂ ȁşÂ ÀŞ ĻÒÊ
(11: ğȁÀDzΣ)(ǰζƚŢ

Ŏù5 ĂD DžnjƙƧươ Ŏ5 LJǴǂ ǷƒĂʅ ΣǴLj!ƒ Ɣŏƶŏ LJdž ýǂ ýdžTŏ ýŏĂ!Ǵ ǷǴƵƥ!Ǵ5
: DžηƵǕƒ ƥǴŏƨ ýǴρ Ü DžnjǴŏƹ

[376] ljƨdž!ƒ ƨdžǴnj!ƒ ƘLj5 ŇƔƃƹD ȴLJǫĂ * ǴƦǂ ŎLjƙŏρǗ ƒƦ ĭƥĂ Ĭ!ƥƙ
LJdžĂ Ü ƦdžĂŏ LJŏLjdžƋdž! ǁƧT!ƒ ýNjD ƚdžǴƶdž LJdž LJǴ5ƬĂ!ƒ LJƒƦNjĂ : ƧĂTǴƵ LJƒ ýǴρĂ
.[377] ƥŏƵĂ!ƒ ƒƦNj LJdž ƔŏƬLj NJ! ǁ!Ʀ ýλdž NJLjŏƥ ýNjD LJdž ǂƥơD LJŏdžʅdž!ƒ LJdž ýdžǴƵ
ǕǴùdž ydžη ĭƦ!ƒ : ĭƧƱ!ƒ NJŏ5 ýǴρ Ü (ǷÉʒş ǂÀη ʒƤ ɃØ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂρĂ
ljǴùƵĂƋ5 NJƶdžη NJLjǂ!Ă Ü NJŏ5 Ÿƒ ƽơ ƥƋŏ Dž!Ă Ÿƒ ýŏʅ Ŏ5 NJl5Ljŏ Dž!Ă ljƥƥƵ ĬƬơDĂ
.[378] NJƱ5ơĂ

ĭD (ǷÉøÝǹ ȼøÀη ɉ ÆÊʒ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴρ Ü ýǴdž! NJƶdžη Ɣʅ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ơư ĂD DžĂ
.ƘĂdž!ƒ LJŏĂ NJLjŏ ýĂơŏĂ ǴŏLjƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ljƥƤŏʅ NJƶdžη ĭƦ!ƒ NJ!Ǵdž LJD LJƱŏ
ȩEøŢ ɄøÈ ÆÊ Ķ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂlD ƥƙ ŎNjĂ Ü ǷǴƵƥ!Ǵ ƚơƙ5dž ƥʅdž!ƒ lƧĂʅĂ
.(3-1 : ÆÊţ) ([3] ȩEŢ ĞÆ ȁÀ ɂÔÈ [2] ǼEÊ Àŝ ǂη ǂʒ ɂǭ Àη [1] ǼEķ
lƧĂʅù!ƒ ljƦùNj Ƙùơƙ5ƒ Ü DžƙT!ƒĂ DžƦ!Ǵ LJƦƋŏ Ǵdž ǷǴηnj!ƒ ƧǴƶTD Ơƙ5ƙ Ǵdžǂ
.[379] ƥŏƵĂ!ƒĂ ơŏĂƙ! Ƙ!ƨLj ǴnjLj ƧƶTdž!ƒ ƔǴƙ!Ǵ

Ĭùdž Ü NJù! ǴƙĂ ǁǘnj!ƒĂ ĹƒƧʅƤ!ƒ : ŇƔǴƙ!ƒĂ ƧǴʅƤ!ƒ : Ɣƙ!ƒ : ƚʒ!ƒ Ĭ5Ă
.[380] ǴƙƧʅƤ : ǴǴƙĂ Ǵƙ ljƒƥŏ ƘƙĂ Ü ǷǴƵƥ!ƒ

LJcƧl!ƒ ljǴdžʅ Ü(@) Ŏlj!ƒ DžƵ ĂNjĂ Ɣƃdž!ƒ ƥƵ LJ ăƨƶ!ƒ ƥƵ ĂNj Ɣnj! ĂDĂ
LJǴǂ NJLjǕ ĂD Ü LJcƧl!ƒ ljƧlŏ Ǖ ǁ!ƦĂ Ü ăƨƶ!ƒ lƥǴƵ NJdžʅƒ Ŏ5 LJǕ NJdžʅƒ LJĂƥ NJƙŏLjǂ
.[381] Džƶ!ƒ NJdžʅǴ NJLjdž ƧnjTD NJƙŏLjǂ

---

[376] ĭƧƱ!ƒ – ydžǴη – LJǴŏ!ƒ – 12ш– f 686

[377] ƧĂTǴƵ LJƒ – ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧŏĂLjƙ!ƒĂ – 15ш- f 537

[378] ĭƧƱ!ƒ – ydžǴη – LJǴŏ!ƒ – 12ш- f 688

[379] ƧĂTǴƵ LJƒ – ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧŏĂLjƙ!ƒĂ –15ш- f 600

[380] ƧĂƱLjdž LJƒ – LJǴʅ! Ɣƨƶ!ƒ –1ш – f 292

ǈǇǂù Ȣǝǈ (Ɣǹǰ! Ĭǈǂ ƒƥŏ) ƨŏƛǂ ǈǈǎƒ ǂƨƿ Ü ǈǉǩŏǈǰǂ ƖĈƒƨƿ Ĭ5 ĆƒƨǀǃƒƧ ƻǈǩƤƒ ƥƿĂ

.[382] Ǵǌǰơǩǝ ǈǇĂƿǴǝ!ƒĂ ĆĆǌǰ!ƒ

ǁ! Ǵǝǩ)(@) Ŏǝǈǰǈ! ýǴƿ Ǵǆž! Ɣǌǰ! ǴǝǂǈǇǂ ǈǇǆž ăĂƨ Ǵǆž! ǈǇŏƥŏ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǈƔǩ!ƒ ƥǴǈǰȢǫĂ

.[383] ǈǉǝ ǈǉŏǆžƨŏ! ǂƨƞơ ǉƥŏǝ ƦƤǂ (Ǵǈǰǩƶǆžƞ ƒƦǌǰ!ǂ ǄžĂŏ!ƒ ƨƑǴȢ

Ăƞȿ ¢ŏĂƞ ¢Aȝ Ɩȡ Ăƞ) ǈǈǰǂ Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ Ÿƒ ƨǝƤǂ Ü ƔǴǝǩ!Ǵǝ Ɣǌǰ! Ŏǝǂ ĬǈƵ ĆǴƵƥ!ƒ ƥƶǝĂ

Ǵùǆž ŮĂ Ü ýǴùǆž!ƒ ǈǇǆž ƴǆžƞ Ǵǆž Ÿƒ ƔƒƦƵ ǈǉǰƵ ƴ5ƥ Ǵǆž ĭǂ : ŎǝƱƨǀǃƒ ýǴƿ Ü (ǢÊõ

.[384] ǉǴƞ ǈǇǆž ƔȢǂ

Ü ƖƨƤŬƒ Ŏ5 ǉƨŏƬǆž ǈǇƵ ƨǴǝƤǫ ǈǉŏ5 Ü (ǢǈǰǬǧǟǟ ǈǇƤ ɂǰÔǣ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ ǈǉ!ĂƿĂ

Ɣǌǰ! Ŏǝǝ ǈǉǩŏǈǰǂĂ Ɣǌǰǰ!ƒ ƘƒƦ ƨǴǈǰ!ƒ ǈǇŏǝĂ ƔǌǰǰǩĂ ýǴƶǩƬƒ ƘƒƦ ǂƨǴǈǰ ĬǈƬŏȢ ǈǉǈǰǂ ĂǈǉǰĂ

. Ĭ5Ƥǩ Ů ǂŏǈƞ ǂǝȢǴǈǰǆž

---

601 ƒ -15Ш- ƨŏĂǈǰǩ!ƒĂ ƨŏƨơǩ!ƒ – ƨĂƬǴƵ ǈǉƒ [381]

- ùǈǰ1404)2Ʊ– ĬǝƨƶǃƒƔǴǩǂ!ƒ ƨƒƥ – ƴǝȢ!ƒ ƘƒĆƒƨǀǃƒ Ĭ5 ƨŏȢŏǩ!ƒ – Ĭǈǰƒƥ!ƒ ƥŏƶȢ ǈǉ ǈǇǴǆžƛƵ Ăƨǆžƶ Ăǝƒ [382]

.225 ƒ -(ǂ1984

601 ƒ -15Ш- ƨŏĂǈǰǩ!ƒĂ ƨŏƨơǩ!ƒ – ƨĂƬǴƵ ǈǉƒ [383]

238 ƒ -19Ш – ǈǇƨǀǃƒ ǂǴǂơǕ ƴǆžǴƞ!ƒ– ŎǝƱƨǀǃƒ [384]

üǐǂyǂǁƑǴ ƝƑǂƵǂƨǗɛ : Ƨ ǅǰƑƠǁɛ ƒǂƯǅǁɛ

ţ ŏƧp lƧĂʅ ŎNjĂ lþơƒĂ lƧĂʅ NJƕ ƘơƙƙƼƒ þlƼ ýŏǁƶƙ!Ǵƕ ƟǴƙƺƙʅŮƒ ǴǆǅD ƘǁǴǁä ãǾŁ ħā ǿ äşǼǂǁǂǁǃ(2) ƩǁǑöäş ŏȦǫÎöä ǴǁǴǵǿ ɭƭƺǁǂǁǂ(1) ąÌǁǁĄę ȣǁǁǁǁǁ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp ǴnjƙơƙǴƼĂ ƒȐNj ƽǁƶƙǆǆ Ĭ!ƒ ƽŏĂTƙ NJŏƼ ýŏǁƶƙ!ƒ ǅǚƕ ƧĂƧȠǆƕ ƟǴƙƙƼŮƒ ، (3-1: Ì ǁĄę) ((3) LJD ǅNjƧǆD (ƒĂþƕƶŏǁƼ) NJ!Ălƕ ƽǁƶƙǆǆ (ţ ŏƧp ƻǚŏǗ) : ĭƧTƤǆƨ!ƒ ýǴp Ü ƧĂƧȠǆ!ƒ .385 LJŏƙǁơƧ!ƒ ǅnjƼǚŏǫ ýȠǕ ljĂþƕƶŏ

ǅǚ!ƒ ljȐNj LJǫ : ýǴlŏ LJD ǴljþljƵ ǁ!Ȑ ĬƼ ýĂl!ƒ LJǆ ƔƒĂȚ!ƒĂ : Ƨǂ Ȑ þlƼ ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ ǴǆǅD Ü ƻŏȚ!ƒĂ ǴǴƙT!ƒ ǂǁơƧ ţ ŏƧp ƻǚŏǗ ƒĂƕȠƵƒ : ǅǚǂ!ƒ Ĭljƶǆ LJDĂ ƔȠƶƙ!ƒ Ĭljƶǆƕ ǅǚǂ!ƒ ŎƼ ǴNjĂǁƤþǆƼ ǅǚ!ƒ ljȐnjƕ ƘǴǴȠ ƒȐǫ ƔƧƶ!ƒĂ Ü Ƙŏƕ!ƒ ƒȐNj ƔƧ lþǴƕƵ ǅnjǂƧƙĂ : ƧƵǴT!ƒ ýǴp Ǵǆǂ Ü Ǵnjƕ ƒĂƺƙǂǫ ƔȠƶƙǁ!

ƧƵǴTĂ ǴƻŏƧƵ LJǆ ljǴƕǕǴŏƼ * ƭƧƵǴT ǁƧƖ ƒĂ!Ǵp LJD ǁȒƸD

: ƒĂ!Ǵp LJD ǁƧƸD : ǅǚǂ!ƒ ǴǆljǫĂ ýƶƺ!ƒ ƧǴnjƱǫ LJǆ ƔȠƶƙ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǚŏ!þ ǅǚ!Ǵƕ ĬƺƙǂǴƼ .386 ƻǚŏǗ NJ!Ăp ǁ!ȐǂƼ Ü ƭƧƵǴT lƧ!! ƒĂƕȠƵD

LJùƕ ƩǴùŏ!ƒ LJƕ ǂǂƧþǆ LJƕ ǂǆŏƨƤ LJƕ ǂljǴljǂ LJƕ Ƨư lj!ƒ Ăljƕ ǅnjƼ ţ ŏƧp ǴǆǅDĂ .387 Ƨư ǆ

LJǆŏ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǴǆNjƒþơǫ LJǴƙǁơƧ ţ ŏƧ!! (ƩǁǑöäş ŏȦǫÎöä ǴǁǴǿ ɭƭƺƳǁ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ LJŏƙǁơƧ!ƒ LJŏƙǴnjƕ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ǅNjƧǂȐ þpĂ Ü ƻŏȚ!ƒ ŎƼ ǅǴT!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ăƧƤǕƒĂ ǴǴƙT!ƒ ŎƼ LJùǆ ǂǆƶlj ljȐnjƼ Ü ljþơĂ Ÿƒ lþǴƕƶ! ǅnj! ǴƶƼƒþ ƒȐNj LJĂǂŏ! ǴǆnjŏƼ NJljĂþȠŏ ĭȐ!ƒ LJǆǕǴƕĂ ǅNjƧùǆD :(ƘǁǴöä ãǾŁ ťā ǿ äşǼǴǁǁƳ) LJŏƙǁơƧ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ȑ LJD þƶƕ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp ƒȐ! ǅnjŏǁƵ Ÿƒ ǅƶǴ . LJŏƙǁơƧ ǅnjƼǚŏǫ ýȠǕ NJƙþǴƕƶƕ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ

---

235 ص -4ج- ƻǴTǂ!ƒ- ĭƧTƤǆƨ!ƒ 385

701 ص -12ج – LJǴŏƕ!ƒ ƴǆǴȠ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ 386

202 ص -20ج – LJƈƧ!!ƒ ǅǴǂơǕ ƴǆǴȠ!ƒ –ĬƕƱƧ!!ƒ 387

ǤďžNjƒþơƊ : ǇǤnjŋĂ Ƙŏƅ!ƒ ƒŘNj ƔƧ NJǈǰƅ Džnj! NJƪ5ǈ ƩŏƧƶƙ Ŏ5Ă Ŧƅƶǂ!ƒ Ƙŏƅ!ƒĂ
ƧǂǤùƪ Ǐ ùǅƵ ƒĂ5ƦùƬ Ƙŏƅ!Ǥƅ DžnjǈǈǕ ŎǈǤλ!ƒ Ü ǤnjǈǈƵ NJƪ5ǈ ƨŏďž5 ǇǤλĂƊ Džnj! Ƙǈǂ NJǈǕ
.[388] NJƙďžƶǈ! ƸƧŏǂŘƙ ǁ!Ř Džnj! ƧǂŘ5 Ü ƔƧƶ!ƒ

388 ǇǐƧ!!ƒ ǅǤǂơǕ ƴďžǤŋ!ƒ –Ǐƅ ƱƧ!!ƒ – 20Ш- ƒ 208

:ƀƐƆƣǒǁƑƠ ƝƑƗƸƗƨŰƐ : ƧƆƑƨǁƐ ƒǂƯƊŽǁƐ

: ƠǆŽNj ǇǊŴƧư ǏǈƵ ǑƙǎǑ ǄǑƧǂ!ƒ ǇǆƧǀ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƇƒƥǇ!Ơǁ ƟƠƘƽƘƪŰƒ

. ƧǍƪ ƩǆƤ ƝǇ ƊƥǇƙǍ Ü (@) ǑǇǇ!ƒ ƇƒƥǇ (Ɗ)

ƧǍƪ ƩǆƤ ƝǇ ƊƥǇƙǍÜ ƥƠǇƶ!ƒ ƇƒƥǇ (Ɣ)

Ƈƒƥǀ! ƳǍưǍǆ ƻƧơ : ǍNjǍ "Ơǒ" ƻƧơ!Ơǁ ƊƥǇƙ Ƈƒƥǀ!Ơǁ ƗơƘƘƽǆ!ƒ ƧǍƪ!ƒ ƴǒǆƞǍ ǇǊùǇ ƗǂƧƘƬùǆ ǏNj ýǒƿǍ Ü ƨƥǒǂǍƙ ƔǒƧǀ!ƒ ƠnjǇ ăƥƠǇǒ ƥƿǍ Ü ƞǆǂơ ǍƊ ƗǀǒǀƠ ƥǒƶǇ!ƒ ýƞǍ ƨƵ Ÿƒ Ǆƪƒ ĭƥƠǇǒ ŬǍ Ü ŰƠǆƶƘƪƒ Ƈƒƥǀ!ƒ ƻƧơƊ ƧƛǂƊ ǑNjǍ Ü ƥǒƶǇ!ƒǍ ƔǒƧǀ!ƒ

.[389] ƠnjǇ Ůƣ ƠnjƘǒƊǍ ƠnjǒƊǍ ƗƠƺƘƪǆ!ƒ ǄƪŰƒǍ

Ǐ!ƠƶƘ ƝǇ!ǍƤ ƠnjƘơƘƠƽǍ ƔƒƨơǕƒ ǀƧǍƪǇ ƊƥǇƙ (@) ǑǇǇ!ƒ ƇƒƥǇǇ ƗơƘƘƽǆ!ƒ ƧǍƪ!ƒǍ

Ü (1: ...)[(1)] ...)

ƥǍnjǒ!ƒ Ǆǖƪƣ Ɣơǒ ǇƠǂǍ ƗǇǒƥǆ!ƒ Ǐ!ƣ ƧƞƠNj Ơǆ! (@) Ÿƒ ýǍƪƧ ǇƊ : ǑǇƱƧǀ!ƒ ƧǂƦ Ǆùnj! ǇǊùǈǒ ǇƠǂƽ ƭƠƽǇ!ƒ ǏǈƵ ƊnjǇǆ ƩƠǇ ƝƶǇƠƘ ƥƿǍÜ ƳƠǀǇǒƿ ǑǇǇǍ ƧǒưǇ!ƒǍ ƗƯǒƧƿ : ƴǆƪǒ ǇƠǂǍ Ü ƝǇƵ ƨǍƠƞƘ ƠǒǇƿ ƊnjǇǇǆ ǏƘƊ ƒƦƣǍ Ü ƊnjƧǒǇǂǍ ƊnjƧǒƺƮ ǄƧǂǒǍ Ý ƝǇǇƠƞ

.[390] Ƙ!ƨǇ5 ƊnjǇǆ

ƥùǒƥơƘ ǍùNjǍ ƯƒƪùƹǕƒ ƗǒǀǇ! ǑǈƮǕƒ ƯƧƺ!ƒ ƝǇ ƠƘƘ5ƒ ýǍǕƒƇƒƥǇ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƝùǒǈƵ ƥƪù5ǒ ǇƊ ǇǍƥ ƝƞǍ ýǆǂƊ ǏǈƵ Ǐ!ƠƶƘ ƝǇƧ ƥƒƧǆ ƗǒƥƘ Ǒ5 ƝƘ!ƠƪƧ ƘƠǇƞƒǍ

.[391] Ɲ!ƠǆƵƊ ǇǊƥ!ƒ ƇƒƥƵƊ

ăǍùǀƘǇ ƧǆŰƒ Ƈƒƥǀ!ƒ ǑǈǒǍ Ü ǄǑƧǂƘǍ Ɲ! ƻǒƧƬƘ ƝƽƮǍǇ (@) ƥǆơǆ Ƈƒƥǀ Ǒ5Ǎ ...) Ǐ!ƠƶƘ Ɲ!ǍƤ Ǒ5 ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ýƠƿ Ü ƝưƑƒƧ5 ƇƒƥƊǍ ƝƘƵƠƱ ǑNjǍ Ü Ÿƒ ƊnjǇǆ ƩƧƘơƒǍ ƊnjǇǇǇƠƞǍ ǀƧǍƬǆ ŬǍ ƠǒƊƧ Ɗnj! ýǇǀƘ ŬǍ ƐƬ ǏǈƵ ƊǆNjƥƵƠƪƘ Ü (...

.[392] ǀƥƠưǆ!ƒǍ ǀƧƠưǆ!ƒ Ůƣ ǇǍƥǒƧǒ Ü ǇǊǇǆƊǆ!ƒ ƇƒƥƵƊǍ Ÿƒ ƇƒƥƵƊ ƊnjǇǇ5

---

[389] ƒǇǇ ƊƠƬNj – ǆƺǇ Ǐ – ƔǒǇǆ!ƒ – 1Ɯ – ƒ 413

[390] ƒǀƧǀ!ƒ – ƴƞƠƞ!ƒ ƊƠǂơŰ ǇǆƧƱƧǀ!ƒ – 13Ɯ – ƒ 114

[391] ƒǇǇ ƵƠǍƬƒ – ƧǒƧơƘ!ƒ – ƧǒǍǇƘ!ƒ – 10Ɯ – ƒ 246

[392] ƒǀƧǀ!ƒ – ƻƠǂƬ!ƒ – 3Ɯ – ƒ 225

[illegible]

[illegible] .[393]

[illegible]

[illegible] (@) [illegible] (1: [illegible]

[illegible] (@) [illegible]

[illegible] .[394]

[illegible]

395 . [illegible]

[illegible]

---

117 [illegible] – 11 [illegible] [393]

121 [illegible] – 12 [illegible] [394]

126 - 125 [illegible] – [illegible] [395]

Ǒù!ǫ ǤnjǀǰƵ ƗƅƸƧ!ƒ ǈdžĂ ǤnjƙƅơdžǑ!ǫ Ǥnj ư ʒƅ ǈdž NJƅǀp Ɣǀǀö ǈƊ Ÿƒ NJƛɓơö ĭȐ!ƒ ƧdžǕƒ

.[396]ǤnjƶɳƒƧö5 NJöǀƵ ǅɓǀj!ƒ Ǒ!ǫ ƾǘƱ!ƒ Ɨdžöƨ Ƶ ǈdžĂ Ǥnjö5 ƗƅƸƧ!ƒ

Ǻøǻ) Ǒ!ǤƶƙNJ!ĂǀƅǄɓƅƙǑNjĂ ǄöƧơƙ!ƒ ƧĂƪ (@) Ǒƅǀj!ƒ ƇƒɓǀjƅǁǁȐǂ Əɓƅ ǤdždžĂ

Ü (1 : ƇǺøǶǾöä) (ǉǤǵ ...) ...

NJ!Ăùƪ Ƨ! NJơƊ ǀjǤǀjƛ ýɳ Ÿƒ ǈǤǂ ĭȐ!ƒ ýǖơ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǆƶ!ƒ ýNjƊ ƻƤƒĂ : ĭƧƅƱ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ȑ

NJƙǂĂdždž ƗöƧǤdž ǁǁȐ ǈǤǂ : Ǆnj ư ƶƅ ýǤǀ5 Ü NJɳƒĂƨƊ ǀǤ ư Ƨdž ƇǤʒƙƅƒ NJƪ5ǀj Ǒ Ƶ NJdžƧơ5

ƧdžƵ Ʀǀjƅ Ɨ Ţ5ơ Ǥ ư Ƨ ǁǁȐƅ ǻƅ!ǤƱ ǤnjƅƧǀö Ǔ NJǀjƊ ǈödžöƅ NJƪ5ǀj Ǒ Ƶ ǤnjdžƧơ Ü ƗöƱƅǀ!ƒ

Ü ǤnjƙƧɳơ Ǒ5Ă ǤnjdžĂö Ǒ5 (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ Ǥnjƅ ǔƤ ǈǻƅ ƘƧǤƸ ƘǀjǤǂ ǤnjǀjǕ NJƙɳĂƨ

[397]. ǁǁȐ NJƅɳƶö ǈǤǂ Ü NJƅƧŢö ǻƅƒƧŢ ǁǁȐ ǈǤǂ Ü ǈĂƧƤƇ ýǤpĂ

ƗƅƧŢǕƒ ǈdž ǻƅƒƧŢ ĂƊ ƗöƧǤɳ NJƪ5ǀj Ĭ Ƶ (@) Ǒƅǀj!ƒ NJdžƧơ ĭȐ!ƒ ǈǤǂ ƇƒĂƪĂ

ǈƅƒ ýǤp ýƶ5!ƒ ƒȐNj Ĭ Ƶ Ǒ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿƒ NJƅƙǤƵ ɓpĂ Ü ǕǖơNJ! ǈǤǂ ǑŢ ǄöƧơƙ ǈǤǂ NJǀjƎ5 Ü

ǈùdž Ɨ Ţ ù!ƒ Ǒù5 Ǥdž! (Ǒö !ä Ǒǵ Ǻɳ) NJ!Ăp Ǒ5 ýĂ ŢĂdž!Ǥƅ ǈǤöƙǗƒ Ǒ5Ă : ƧĂŢǤƵ

Ǆù! Ǥùdž NJùƅ yƙdžƙö ǈƊ NJ! Ǒʒƅǀjö ǀjɓƅƶ! Ÿƒ NJơƊ Ǥdž ǈƊ ĂNj Ǆǂơ!ƒ ýöƶƙ Ǒ!ǫ ƇǤdžöǗƒ

ƻƒƧùƙƵƒĂ Ÿ Ƨǂ ù Ţ NJù!ĂǤǀjƙ ǈǕ Ư Ƨdž ĂƊ Ƨ ư ǈdž NJƶƱp ƔɳĂö Ǥdž NJ! Ư Ƨƶö

.[398] NJö!ǫ ƗɳǤơ!ƒĂ NJƙdžƶǀjƅ

ǿƺøǺǱ !äȿ) : Ǒ!Ǥƶƙ NJ!Ăǀƅ (@) Ǒƅǀj! NJƅǤƙƵ Ĭ Ƶ Ǒ!ǤƶƙĂ NJǀjǤơƅƪ Ÿƒ ƔǀƶöĂ

. Ǆnjƅ ǄöơƧ ǀjɓǤƅƶ! ƧĂ5ƸŸǤ5 (ǉǤǵ

ǑùNjĂ ýdžƨdž!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ Ü NJƙ5 ŢĂ NJ!Ǥơƅ (@) Ǒƅǀj! ƇƒɓǀjǀƒƇǤɳ ǈöƙƧĂƪ Ǒ5Ă

ǼǸ ȿǀj "3" Ǻø ... "2" ... "1" ... Ǻǻ) Ǒ!ǤƶƙNJ!ĂǀƅƗơƙƙ5dž

ǈùƅƒ ýǤùp Ü NJƙ5 Ţƅ (@) Ǒƅǀj!ƒ ĭɓĂǀj. (4 – 1 : ǑɳǺƫä) ("4" ... ǀj ǗǺǾä ǬǾǿȿ ǶǾǀʒ

: Ʃ öǀ!ƒ ƏƧdžƒ ýĂp NJǀjdžĂ Ü Ƨödž ŢƙĂ Ǆ ư ƅ ƔǤöƛ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƻǤ5ƙ!Ǘƒ ýdžƨƙ!ƒĂ : ƗöƱƵ

[399]ǿdžƨdž ɓǤɳƅ Ǒ5 ǈƩǤǀjǾ Ƨöƅǂ * NJpɓĂ ǈöǀjǤ5Ɗ Ĭ 5 ǻǀjǤƅƊ ǈǻǂ

---

109 ƒ – 4 Ɯ – ƻǤŢǂ!ƒ – ĭƧŢƤdžƨ!ƒ [396]

150 - 147 ƒ – 12 Ɯ – ǈǤöƅ!ƒ ydžǤɳ – ĭƧƅƱ!ƒ [397]

347 - 346 ƒ - 13 Ɯ – ƧöĂǀjƙ!ƒĂ ƧöƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂŢǤƵ ǈƅƒ [398]

.153 ƒ -15Ɯ– ƧöɳĂ!ƒ ƧƧơdž!ƒ– NJöƱƵ ǈƅƒ [399]

ƔĂƨùƹ ǈùdž ýöǚ!ƒ ƥơ : ŎƕƱƨ!ƒ ýǤp Ü ǚöǚp Ǚǫ ýöǚ!ƒ ǅǤöǀƕ (@) Ŏƕǉ!ƒ ƨdžǬ ǬƕƥùǉLJǤù ǂ ĂǅÜ ǼdžƙơĂ ǼưƧ5 ǋdžǤöp LJǤǂ ýǋ ƻǚƙƤƒĂ Ü ƨƞƽ!ƒ ƳĂǚƱ Ĭ!ǫ Ʃ džƬ!ƒ Ǚ Ư ùơ!ƒĂ ƔƥǉLJ!ƒ LJǅ ǁ!ƦĂ Ü ǼưƧ5Ă ǼdžƙơLJǤǂ ǋdžǤöp LJǅ ăĂǀƙ ýƑǙƥ!ƒĂ ǷǼươĂ ƘùpĂ LJĂƥ ǼƙpĂ ǋƕ ǼƬĂƬƤdž Ʃö! ǋdžǤöp LJǕ Ü Ưƶƕ LJĂƥ ýöǚ!ƒ Ưƶƕ ĬǚƵ ƴǀö.[400]

LJǅ ƥƶƕ .("4" ... "3" ...): Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ ǼƑöùƬ ƨƛǂǅ Ăǅ ýöǚ!ƒ ƻƬǉ ǅǤöp LJöƕ Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ÿƒ ǉƨƃƤ Ü ýöǚ!ƒ ǅǤöǀƕ (@) ýĂʅƨ!ƒ ƨdžǅ Ǚ ýpǕƒĂ Ü LJöƛǚƛ!ƒ ĬǚƵ ƥöƨö Ǚ ƇǤdžǚƶ!ƒ ƥǉƵ ƨƛǂǕǤ5 : ƚöƱƵ LJƕƒ ýǤp Ü ǼƑöƬ ýpǅ Ăǅ .[401] ƚǚǈ!ƒ LJƵ ƒ ǀǉö

LJƇƨù!ƒ ǀƇƒƨp Ŏ5 ýƞǉdžƙ!ƒ ǋƕ ƥĂƬǀdž!Ǥ5 (...) : Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ǥdžǅ . ǋƙǤöƇ Ŏ5 ƨǂƽƙ!ƒĂ Ü ǋöǉǤƶdž ƨƕƥƙ ýƞǅ LJdž ǁ!ƦĂ Ü ƚǚƞƶ!ƒ ǅƥƵĂ

"3" ... "2" ... "1" ...) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ăǀƕ ǅƥƕƙ5 ƨƛƥdž!ƒ ǀƨĂʅ ǤdžǅƇ
(7-1: ...) ("7" ... "6" ... "5" ... "4" ...)
ƒƦǫ ƨƛƥùƙ LJdž ýƵǤ5 ǅʅƒ ƨƛƥdž!ƒ : ƨĂƬǤƵ LJƕƒ ƨǂƦ ƥpĂ Ü ǋƙƽƬƕ (@) Ŏƕǉ!ƒ ĭƥĂǉ Ʃƕùǚö ĭƦù!ƒ ƔĂƛ!ƒ ƾĂ5 Ʃƕǚö ĭƦ!ƒ ƔĂƛ!ƒ : ýƒƥ!ƒ ƨʅǂƕ ƨǤƛƥ!ƒĂ Ü ƨǤƛƥ!ƒ Ʃƕ! ǤdžǌƕƨǤǀƙ! ýƒƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƇǤƙ!ƒ ƘdžƹƥǅƨƛƥƙdžƆ!ƒ ǋǚƬǅ5 Ü ƭƨǤƶƬ Ĭdžʅö ĭƦ!ƒ ƥʅƞǚ! ƭƨƬǤƕdž .[402] ƾƱǉ!ƒ Ŏ5

ýǤp Ÿƒ ƔƒƦƵ LJdž ƩǤǉ!ƒ ƨƒƦǉƕ ǅĂǀö LJǅ ƨdžǅ Ü ǋƙƽƬƕ (@) ĭƥĂǉ LJǅ ƥƶƕĂ ƥdžơdž Ǥö ǁƕƨĂ : ýǤp (...) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ŏ5 ĭƨƕƱ!ƒ ƨǂƦĂ Ü (...) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ .[403] ƥƒƥǉǕƒĂ ƚǌ!Ǚƒ LJdž ǉƨöƹ LJĂƥ ǁƙǤƞǤơ Ŏ5 ǋö!ǫ ƚƕƹƨ!ƒĂ ǋƙƥǤƕƶƕ ǅǓƶ5

ƨùdžǅ ǋùǉǅ : ǅǌưƶƕ ýǤp (...) ǋ!Ăp ĬǉƶdžŎ5 ƨöʅƽƙ!ƒ ýǋǅ ƻǚƙƤƒĂ ýǤùƶ5Ǖƒ ƚöǀǉƙ Ŏ5 ǀƨǤƶƙʅƒ ƱǤ5!Ǖƒ ǉƦǋ LJǅ ĬǚƵ ƨĂǌdžƞ!ƒĂ Ü ƚöǀơ ƔǤöƛ!ƒ ƨöǌƱƙƕ

34 ƒ -19Ш – LJƇƨ!ƒ ǅǤǂơǕ ƴdžǤƞ!ƒ – ŎƕƱƨ!ƒ [400]

156 ƒ -15Ш – ƽöƞĂ!ƒ ƨƨơdž!ƒ– ƚöƱƵ LJƕƒ [401]

294 ƒ -14Ш – ƨöĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƨöƨơƙ!ƒ – ƨĂƬǤƵ LJƕƒ [402]

298 ƒ -12Ш – LJǤöƕ!ƒ ƴdžǤƞ – ĭƨƕƱ!ƒ [403]

: ƨɳƠùƽǚ! ýƠlǒĂ Ü ƔĂƛ!ƒ ƨNjƠƱ ǋǚ5 : ýĂlƙ Ɠǆǂ ƒƦNjĂ : ǂǒƱƵ ǋǈƒ ýƠp Ü Ʃƽǉ!ƒĂ
: ƨƵƠT!ƒ ýĂp NJǉǆĂ Ü ƔĂƛ!ƒ Ʃǉþ

[404] ýƠǉlƙƒ ǐƨþƩ ǋǆ ǙĂ ƘƪǆǏ * ǴɳƠ5 ƔĂƛ Ǚ Ÿƒ þǆƴǈ ǑǉǫĂ

Ü ǋƠùƛĂǕƒĂ ǅƠǉƮǕƒ ƨɳƨ!Ɠǈ þƒƨǆ!ƒ ǋǫ ýǒp Ü (ǍƉǇǈ ǍǅǍǚ) Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ɠǆǅ
.[405] ȩɳƨ ǂǒƮƶǆ ýǂ ýǒpĂ Ü ƱƤǸ!ƒ ýǒpĂ

Ƈƒƨl!ƒ ƻǙƘƤƒ Ü (ƨɳNjƠ5 ƨɳƨ!ƒĂ) Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ǐ5 ƨǒƪƽƙ!ƒ ýNjǅ ƻǙƘƤƒ ƓǆǂĂ
[406] ƓNjƨƪǂǈ ǋĂpƓǈ!ƒ ǅƨpĂ Ƈƒƨ!ƒ ǅǐƣǈ (ƨɳƨ!ƒĂ) ƒ ƽơ ǅƨp : ƨǒƪǒƙ!ƒ ƔơƠƮ ýƠp Ü
.

NJùƙƒƦ ƨƠǂǫ Ǐ!ǫ NJnjɳĂǒĂ : ƔƱp þǒƪ NJǒ5 ýƠp (ǍǑǍǅƘǅ) : Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ
.[407] NJǆƠƲƶƙƪƒĂ ǉƨƠƛǂƙƪƒ Ăǅ Ü þnjɳ!ƒ ǋǆ NJǆþlǒ Ɠǆǈ ǋǆ!ƒ ǅþƵĂ

ƒƦNj ǉƨǈƮĂ Ü Ÿƒ Ǐ!ǫ lĂƵþ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǐlǒ Ɠǆ ýǂ ǏǙƵ ƨǈƮ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ (@) NJɳĂǒ ǅƛ
. (ǍǒǅǈǑǍ) Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƠp Ü Ÿƒ lƠƣƨǆ ýɳǅ ǋǆ

Ü ƨĂùƪ ƩǆƤ NJǈ Ơƙƙƽƙ Ü þƠǈƶ!ƒ Ƈƒþǉ Ǒ5 ýƛǆƙǒ Ƈƒþǉ!ƒ ǋǆ ǑǉƠƛ!ƒ Ɣƨƣ!ƒĂ
Ɲùơ!ƒ lƨĂùƪĂ ƇƠƪǉ!ƒ lƨĂƪ ƓǆNjĂ ǂǆƠƵ ƩƠǉ!ƒ Ƈƒþǉǈ ƓǆnjǉǆĂ lþơƒĂ ýǂ ǅþǈƙ ǋƠƙǉƛƒ
(ǍǅǍǑǍǅ) Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ɠnjƙơƙ5 Ü ƇƠƪǉ!ƒ lƨĂƪ
(ǍǅǍǑǍǅǍǅǍǅǍǅǍǅǍǅ)
Ü Ÿƒ ăĂlƙǈ ǴƶǒǆɳƒĂƨǆǅ þpĂ Ü ǂǆƠƵ ƩƠǉ!! Ƈƒþǉ!ƒ ƇƠɳ . (1: ǒǍǅ)(ǍǅǍǅ)
ǋùǆ ǅƠùǉǕƒ yǒǆɳ ƭǚƤǈ þơĂƙǆ!ƒ NJǉǈ NJƪƽǉ ǉƨǂƦ Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ƻƮĂ ǅƛ : ǐƨǈƱ!ƒ ýƠp
ǅnjnjǈǉǆĂ Ü lþơƒĂ!ƒ Ʃƽǉ!ƒ ǋǆ ǁ!Ʀ NJƑƠƮǉǫ ǅþƙǈǆ ǋƠǂ ƻǒǂ ǉþƠǈƵ Ǵ5ƨƶǆ þơƒĂ ƒ ƤT
.[408] Ʊƶǈ ǋǆ ǅnjƣƶǈ ǋǅĂ Ü lþơƒĂ ǅǅĂ þơƒĂ ýɳƨ Ăǉǈ ǅnjƶǒǆɳ ǋǅ ǏǙƵ ǁ!Ʀǈ
(ǍǅǍǅǍǅ ǍǅǍǅǍǅ) Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ýƠp Ü Ɠnjɳăƨ lþơƒĂ!ƒ Ʃƽǉ!ƒ ǋǆ ƭǚƤ Ǐ!Ɠƶƙ ŸƒĂ
ƇƒĂơ NJǈ þĂƮlǆ!ƒ ƨǒƪƽƙ!ƒ ýNjǅ ýƠpĂ Ü Ɠnj! ǑǉƠƛ!ƒ ǛĂƨ!Ɠǈ þƒƨǆ!ƒĂ

---

[404] ǂǒƱƵ ǋǈƒ – ƨǒɳĂ!ƒ ƨƨơǆ!ƒ – 15Ǜ- ƒ 174 .

[405] ƭǈƠƪ!ƒ ýɳƨǆ!ƒ – ƒ 175 (ƻƨƮƙǈ)

[406] ýǈƪ!ƒ ƘƒƇƒƨl!ƒ Ǐ5 ƨǒƪǒƙ!ƒ – Ǐǉþ!ƒ þǒƶƪ ǋǈ ǋƠǆƛƵ ĂƨǆƵ Ăǈǅ – ƒ 216.

[407] ǋƠƨl!ƒ ýǚƲ Ǒ5 – ƔƱp þǒƪ – 8Ǜ- ƒ 360

[408] ǐƨǈƱ!ƒ – ǋƠǒƛ!ƒ yǆƠƳ – 3Ǜ – ƒ 565

Dǐþc LJdž ǐ D Gdžnjljdž ƧTlj Ĭ!Ǵzk NJlj Ǒljzŏ (ŏȦÊǫȘ ǟƘǰõ ȉȦDZǿ ȦȽŸǨ Ǭǿ) NJ!Ăp GdžD
. CǴȘlj!fĂ ýǴȠƧ!f Ü ƪȽP!f ýŏdžȠ CfĂơĂ

NJùŏ5 ýǴùp Ü (ǬǛ ljȥǿȦÊǨ ɃǾǞ ȽǞ ȉȥǾȘ) Ĭ!Ǵzk ýǴp Ü ăĂlk!Ǵƕ ƧdžǕf ƧƧǂkŏĂ
ýǴùl5 Ü NJùƕ ýďùȘ Ǘưzƕ Džǂưzƕ ýďȘ fȐ ǐȐ!f Ü ΣǴlj!f ǴnjŏD Ÿf fĂlkfĂ : ǐƧƕƱ!f
.[409] ǁ!Ȑ NJƕTD GdžĂ " ŸǴƕ ǁþTljDĂ ŸǴƕ ǁ!ǴȘD " ýĂďȘdžȽ! ýƑǴȘ!f

ăȐù!f Ÿf fĂlkfĂ) Ĭ!Ǵzk NJ!Ăp LJdž ǴnjƽŏƽƤkĂ LJŏȘ!f þŏþTk Ĭ5 CfȻl!f ƻȽkƤfĂ
lþþTùdž (LJĂ!ȻǴȘk) ƧdžǴƵ LJƕfĂ yƽǴljĂ ƧŏƛǂLJƕf DƧp : þNjǴȠdž LJƕf ýǴp (NJƕ LJĂ!ȻǴȘk
. [410]ȾƽŏƽƤ (LJĂ!CǴȘk) : ĬƑǴȘǂ!fĂ lƨdžơĂ DžȚǴƵ DƧpĂ

: Džnjưùzƕ ýǴl5 NJŏĂďk Ǒ5 fĂƽȽkƤf ýŏĂďk!f ýNjD LJƎ5 (DžǴơƧǕfĂ) NJ!Ăp GdžDĂ
" DžơƧ!ǴƕĂ NJƕ ǁ!ďȘD : ýĂďȘdžȽ! ýƑǴȘ!f ýǴp Džǂljŏƕ Džk!ďȘ fȐ ǐȐ!f Ÿf fĂlkfĂ : ljǴljzdž
LJD DžǴùơƧǕf fĂùlkfĂ Ü NJùƕ LJĂ!CǴȘk ǐȐ!f Ÿf fĂlkfĂ : ǁ!Ȑ ýŏĂďk : LJĂƧƤc ýǴpĂ
[411] ǴNjĂzƱlk

Ĭù5 fĂùƽȽkƤf : þùNjǴȠdž LJƕf ýǴp Ü CfƧl!f ƻȽkƤf ýŏĂďk!f ýNjD ƻȽkƤf Gdžǂ Ă
Ü Ǘưƽ P (DžǴơƧǕfĂ) ljþơĂ lƨdžơ DƧl5 (DžǴơƧǕfĂ) : NJ!Ăp LJdž ǴNjƧȘǂĂ Džŏdž!f ƔȚlj
. [412]ǗƕȚlj (DžǴơƧǕfĂ) : LJĂpǴƕ!f DƧpĂ

ljȦõ ȽǞ ǰǬ) : Ĭ!Ǵzk ýǴp Ü Ǵnj! ǗŏȚơdž ΣǴlj!f ýǴdžƵǕ ƔŏpƧ NJljD Ĭ!Ǵzk LJŏƕŏ DžȻ
. (ȦǞȨǿ ȘǑǨȝ

ȘǨȚȝ ǿȽǞ ǴȝȦÊǞ ǴǿȦǞ ǰǬ ȘǑǿ ǟȥǾǞ ȽȦǞ ȦǨljȦ) : Ĭ!Ǵzk NJ!Ălƕ Dþƕk5 Ɲơ!f lƧĂȘ GdžD
ƻǿȦǬøȄ ȽȦǞ ƻȦȘ ȦǨȽǴ ǬȽǴ Ǵǟ ǑȜ ȝȐȘ ǨǨǞ ǿȦȽ ǴǞ ǑȜ ǑȽǾ ȦǨȘȦ ýȥ "1"
lƧĂȘù!f ljȐùNj ȾơkǴ5 ƘnjƕǴT (2-1: ǰΣǟ) ("2 ǨǞǨǞ ǬǞ ȽǞǾȝ ȝǑȘ ƻǿȦǬÊǬ ȽȽ ȦȘ
LJƕf ýǴp ăĂlk!Ǵƕ ƧdžǕf NJzƕkŏ ȾdžǴƵ ΣǴlj! Cfþlj!f CǴȠ Gdžnjŏǂ Ǒƽ5 CǴȘlj!f lƧĂȘ ȾơkǴ5
ăĂlk!Ǵùƕ Ƨdžǖ! Ⱦz!f ƴưĂdž Ǒ5 " DžŏƱƵ ƐT ȾƵǴȘ!f Ⱦ!ƨ!ƨ LJǫ " ȾdžȠĂ : ƧĂTǴƵ
[413]. NJŏ5 yďžǴȘ! þþƧk Ǚ ƔǴƱP DžǴldž Ǒ5 yþĂ!f þŏǂĂk!f ƻƧơ ljþŏƽŏ Gdžǂ

[409] ǐƧƕƱ!f – yďžǴȠ – LJǴŏƕ!f 3ج- ص 567

[410] þNjǴȠdž LJƕf – Ⱦzƕ Ș!f Ĭ5 ƘfCfƧl!f – ص 226.

[411] ăƧƕƱ!f –yďžǴȠ– LJǴŏƕ!f –3ج – ص 567-568-

[412] þNjǴȠdž LJƕf – Ⱦzƕ Ș!f Ĭ5 ƘfCfƧl!f – ص 226

[413] ƧĂTǴƵ LJƕf – ƧŏƧơk!f ƧŏĂljk!fĂ – 8ج- ص 186

ǧǨĜȓǍǹ ǑƱ ǑŁǾǨ ǍǮǻǹǤǍǨ ǻǽǅ) Ǐ!Ǵƶǩ ýǴp ŧdžǴǒl!ƒ DžǍǒ ýƒǍNjD LJƵ NJǈǴơǻƪ ƧǻƤD DžǍ
ǦǩǬ ŀāǍǾȝ ǡǑǭȘ ȜǿǍǾÊȇ ȴŁ ǍȘ ȜǿǍǾȄ ŀâ ǍǬ ȜǍǨȘ ǍǮǻȶǵ ǾȶǵǴǕ ǑƱ ǷȒǨȘ ǨǨǨȓǿǰ Ǎȶȝ
ýNjȒùǩ ŧƵǴƪ!ƒ ŧ!ƨ!ƨ ƩǴǈ!ƒ ǴnjǒD LJǍƧǩ DžǍǒ : ǉƋǴǈ ýŋ ýǍlǒ : ǐ ƧǻƱ!ƒ ýǴp (ǸǼǼǼ
‖ ƧǩǩǍ Ǐƪǉǩ (ýNjȒǩ) NJ!ǍlǻǑǉƶǒǍ ƘƶưƧD ǴdžƵ þǍ!Ǎdž ŧƶưƧdž ýŧ Ü ǴnjdžƱƵ LJdž
NJǩþùƬǍ ƔƧŧ!ƒ LJdž DžnjǻýƨǉǴdž DžǒƱƵ LJdž þdžơdž Ǵǒ ƩǴǈ!ƒ ăƧǩǍ Ü ǴnjǻƧŧ lþƬ LJdž
ăƧǴŧùƪ ƒǍƧǴƮ DžnjǉŧǍ Ü ƧdžƤ!ƒ ƔƧƬ LJdž ăƧǴŧƪǻ DžNj ǴdžǍ Ü Ƴƨƺ!ƒ LJdž ăƧǴŧƪ
Ü NJù!ǍNj DžǒƱƵǍ DžǍǒ!ƒ ‖!Ȓ ƔƧŧ LJdž ƒǍǉǒǴƵ Ǵdž DžnjǩǉǒǴƶdž þǉƵ Ÿƒ ƔƒȒƵ ƻǍƤ LJdž
.[414] Ÿƒ ƔƒȒƵ lþƬǻ DžnjdžǉƵ ƴdž

: þùNjǴŋdž LJùǻƒ ýǴp Ü (ȜǿǍǑè) Ǐ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!Ǎp Ǐƽ ǅƒƧl!ƒ LJǒǻ ƻǔƤ ƴþǍ þpǍ
Ƨùǒǹŧ LJùǻƒ DƧlƽ ƻ!Ǖƒ ƱǴlƪǫǍ LJǒƪ!ƒ ƠǩƽǍ ƻ!Ǖƒ ƘǴǻǹǫǍ LJǒƪ!ƒ Džư Ǐƽ ƒǍƺǉǩƤƒ
Ǵùdžnjǒƽ LJǒƪ!ƒ Džưǻ (ȜǿǍǑÊȇ ȴŁ ǍȘ ȜǿǍǑȄ) ǍƧdžƵ ǍǻDǍ ƧdžǴƵ LJǻƒǍ DžƮǴƵǍ ƴƽǴǉǍ
ǴdžnjǒƽDžnjǒƽ ƻ!D Ƨǒȝǻ (ȜǍǑÊȇ ȴŁ ǍȘ ȜǍǑè ŀâ ǍǬ ȜǍǨȘ) ǏƑǴƪŧ!ƒǍ lƨdžơ DƧpǍ Ü ƻ!ǕǴǻǍ
.[415] ŧơǍǩƺdž LJǒƪ!ƒǍ

ƻ!ǕǴǻ LJǍpǴǻ!ƒǍ (ǏǉƶƵ) LJƨǍ ǏǉƵ Ǵdžnjǒƽ ƻ!ƒ Ƨǒȝǻ : Ƨǒƪǒǩ!ƒ ƔơǴƮ ýǴpǍ
.[416] (Ǐ!ǴƶƁ) LJƨǍ ǏǉƵ

Ɲơ!ƒ lƧǍƪ ŧơǩǴƽǍ ǅǴƪǉ!ƒ lƧǍƪ ŧơǩǴƽ LJǒǻ Ǒǩ!ƒ ŧnjǻǴƬdžǉ! ǐ ƨƒƧ!ƒ NJǻǉǩ þpǍ
Ǐùǉ Ƶ ýþùǒ Ǵdžǻ (ǅǴƪǉ!ƒ) lƧǍƪ!ƒ ǉȒNj Ǒƽ ăǍlǩ!Ǵǻ ƧdžǕƒ ýǉƵ Ǐ!Ǵƶǩ NJǈǫ : ýǴlƽ Ü
ýǴùdžŧ ǏǉƵ ýþǒ ƒȒNjǍ Ü lþơƒǍ Ʃƺǉ LJdž ƽǉƤ!ƒ ƽǉƤ Ǐ!Ǵƶǩ NJǈD ǍNjǍ DþǻdžƑ!ƒ ŧƽƧƶdž
lƧǍƪ Ǒƽ ăǍlǩ!Ǵǻ ƧdžǕƒ ýǉƵǍ Ü NJ!ǔŋǍ NJǩdžŧơ ýǴdžŧǍ NJdžǉƵ ýǴdžŧǍ Ü ƽ!ǴƤ!ƒ lƧþp
ýƶŋƽ (DžǒƱƵ ƐƬ ŧƵǴƪ!ƒ ŧ!ƨ!ƨ LJǫ) NJ!Ǎp ǍNjǍ þǴƶdž!ƒ ŧƽƧƶdž ǏǉƵ ýþǒ Ǵdžǻ Ɲơ!ƒ
lƧǍƪù!ƒ Džþùp DžǍ Ü þǴƶdž!ƒ ŧƽƧƶdžǍ DþǻdžƑ!ƒ ŧƽƧƶdž ǏǉƵ NJ!Ǖþ LJǒǩƧǍƪ!ƒ LJǒǩǴNj Ƨþƪ
.[417] þǴƶdž!ƒ ǏǉƵ ŧ!ƒþ!ƒ lƧǍƪ!ƒ ǏǉƵ DþǻdžƑ!ƒ ǏǉƵ ŧ!ƒþ!ƒ

---

[414] LJǴǒǻ!ƒ ƴdžǴŋ – ǐ ƧǻƱ!ƒ – 10Ш - ƒ 113-115

[415] þNjǴŋdž LJǻƒ – ƘƒǅƒƧl!ƒ Ǐƽ ŧƶǻƪ!ƒ – ƒ 434.

[416] ǍǻƒƧdžƵ LJǻ LJdžǍƵ þǒƶƪ ǏǉƒþƒƵ – Ƨǒƪǒǩ!ƒ Ǐƽ ƘƒǅƒƧl!ƒ ƴǻƪ!ƒ – ƒ 156.

[417] ăƨƒƧ!ƒ – ƠǒǩǴƺdž ƔǒȝƵ – 5Ш - ƒ 129.

lþFĜdž!f lƧĂʅ ŧơƙĜ5 Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp Ü fĂǈjdžc ǈĴŏŖǉ! ĈfþǈǈI!f ǋĳĂ ƧĂʅ ŧ ŭʎ Ŏ5Ă

ʅĻĥijʂ ÆťÔäă ɄğŐɄɧ ÀʎAʠ ʅĻȮʃʒ ʔŀʚʡ Àɧ ɚɝ ĝÀĤʛĵä ɜɫ ɛʄ ʅĻȮʃ ƘʎĝƗ ǻʐÖĤƗɛ ĭʐƶʂ ĭʐƚʊ ɐʎŐʎä ʎʏʛʅ ʎʏ)

þùpĂ Ü ŧùdžĜƵ ǈĴŏǈjdžƋdž!f ýdžƬŏ Ĉfþǈj!f fŖǋÜ (1: ǥÆƏĀţä) ("1" ɨʎŀɫ Àɧ ʅĻȮĤʎ ʂɵʂä ɡĈ ÿÀǵ

Ĝɫɫŏ ʅĻȮ ƘŸǵʅ) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ Ü þƗƵ ĜǋþơfĂ Ü ÿdžɳ þĂlƶ!fĂ Ü þĂlƶ!Ĝɥ ĈĜ5Ă!Ĝɥ fĂƧdžƉ

ǈǈjùʅ ƔƧƶǉ! ƘǈjĜŧĂ : ŎɥƱƧI!f ýĜp Ü ǈĴĜdžŏŰf Džƨƙ!f ǈĴdž ý‡! ǋŏ5 ƔĜƱƤ!f (ÿĀĤɸǂä

ǁùǉƙ! ŧƶ5fƧ ŧŏŬf ǉjŖǋj Ƙ!ƨǈj5 Ü DžĜơ!fĂ ŧǉŏƬĂ!fĂ ŧɥFĜʅ!fĂ lƧŏơɥ!f ǈĴdž DžĜƶǈjŰf Ŏ5

[418]. ŧŏ!ĜŏƤ!f DžĜǋjĂŪf

Ĝùnjlƻǈj f lǈj ŧnjɳ ǈĴdž ĜnjdžĜnjɥŰ ǁ!Ŗɥ Ƙŏdžʅ Ü yɥƧƉ ĭŖ ý‡! Džʅf ŧdžŏnjɥ!fĂ

ǈĴŏùǉ! ǁ!Ŗɥ Ƙŏdžʅ Ü Džǈjʓ!fĂ ƧIɥ!fĂ ýɥŰf : DžĜƶǈjŪfĂ Ü ĜnjǉlƵĂ ĜǋjƨŏŏdžƘ DžþƵĂ Ĝnjdžnj5Ă

[419]. ĜnjŏƬdž

ĈĜǈjʎƙùʅf ǋùǈjƉ ǈĴĂƧʅù5dž!f yùdžɳƉ þùl5 (ʅĻȮʃʒ ʔŀʚʡ Àɧ ɚɝ) : Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ǋ!Ăp ĜdžƉ

ȃøɚ ȃøŝäă ÂʎBɚ ȮĿĻ Àɧʂ ÂʎÂʎĀä ʅĻĤŏʂ ŀʎŀäʂ ĜɕɫɫÄä ʅĻȮʃʒ Ƙɧɑǵ): Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ǋ!Ăp ǋɥ þĂƬ ldž!fĂ

ɹĻʂ ÇÆȬøʎä ʔĻʒ Ĝʎʎ Àɧʂ ʅʎŌʎ Àɧ ɚɝ ƁʎÊäă ȮŌĻ Àɧʂ ÜɕɫÛʎʂ ÛʎÂʎɫĬʂ ǵʐʐʐɫĬʂ ǗȬĈÂʎɫĬʂ

.(3: ǥÆƏĀţä) (… ÿɫʎǵĈ ĭʐɫÊȮĻÊɨ

ĂùnjǉʄþŏùƬ ǈĴĜ‡ Ĝdž ĭƉ : (ÆɫÔäă ʔŸĤɧ Ƙɖ) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ŏ5 ŎɥƱƧI!f ýĜpĂ

.[420] ǈĴŏ!Ĝơ!f Ŏ5 ýŭơ Ănj5 ʄþŏƬ ǈĴ‡ŏ Dž! ĜdžĂ Ü DžfƧơŰf ǈĴĂþ ýŭơŰf Ŏ5 ýŭơ

DžfƧơ ýɳƧ : ýĜlŏ lƧdžƶ!fĂ Ɲơ!Ĝɥ DžfƧơŰf Ĭǈjƶŏ (ÿĀǵ ʅĻĥʂ) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ

Ĭùǉƶ ǋŏ5 ýƤþ ǈĴdž ǋdžƧơŏ Ĝdž! ʄdžfƧơʒ ǁ!Ŗ Ĭdžʎʅ Ă Ü Ɲơ!Ĝɥ fĂdžƧơƉ fŖʒ DžƧɷ DžĂpĂ

.[421] ĜdžǋjƧŏƺĂ Ɣŏƻ!fĂ ĈĜʅǈj!f ǈĴdž ǋʅ5ǈj

ýĜùp Ü (þŏƧŏ Ĝdž Dž‡ơŏ Ÿf ǇƮ) ǋ!Ălɥ DžĜ‡ơŪf ǉjŖǋj ĬǉƵ Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ÿf ƔlƶŏDžʎ

Ĝùŏ Ƙǈj5 Ü ƔƧƶ!f DžĜ‡ơƉ þĂnjƶdž! ŧ5!ĜƤdž!f ŧŏƵƧƬ!f DžĜ‡ơŪf ǉjŖnj! ŧŏĂlƙ : ŎɥƱƧI!f

" ýù‡!f ǁ!Ĝdž Ănj ĭŖ!f ǈĴƎ5 Ü ǋɥǈjƙ DžnjdžĜ‡ơƉ ǈĴdž ƘþnjƵ Ĭƙ!f ǁǉƙ ƣʅǈj! yžĜʅ!f þdžơdž

.[422] ĈĜƬŏ Ĝdž‡ ĈĜƬŏ Ĝdž YƦƬŏ " þŏƧŏ Ĝdž Dž‡ơŏ

---

[418] ǈĴĉƧI!f DžĜ‡ơŪ yžĜɳ!f – Ĭɥ ƱƧI!f –6Ш- f 33-34.

[419] ƀɥĜʅ!f yɳƧdž!f – f 34.

[420] ƀɥĜʅ!f yɳƧdž!f – f 35.

[421] ƀɥĜʅ!f yɳƧdž!f – f 36.

[422] ǈĴĉƧI!f DžĜ‡ơŪ yžĜɳ!f – Ĭɥ ƱƧI!f –6Ш- f 36.

ÀøǮǸǉ) Ĭ!Ǵžƙ ǸǃĂlħ Ǆƥhƙ ŎǸjĂ ƘfƧɳơ!f lƧĂɿ ǇĵŏǈǉžƋdžǃ! ƇfƥǇħ Ơƙƙ5f Ǵdždž ǁ!Ʀǂ

Àøǒ ǟǩȡǕ ȸǀŐǟ ǍǮǸǉ ǍǍ "1" ȴǯȝǮȝǯ Ǯǒǟ ǰ ǯǒǟ ǟǩǑǟș ȻǩÈǒș Ȼǒǟ ȻȝǩǍ ȸȟǩ ǟǩȡǯǑǩ ǍǒǟǩȡǕ ȸǀŐǟ

ȴǑǍøȶȝǉ ǙǯǕ ȷǉ ȒǍǑ ȴǑȒǍ ǍǮǄƺȭ ǑǩǑǍ ȹǒ ǟşǍǮǄǩ ǍǒșǕȻǒǟ ȝǩȭ ȩǩǩ ȴǑǩǩǑǉǟǩȡǩǍ

ƴùdž Ɣƥdùƙ!f ĬǃƵ ùǂ ơ!f ǇĵŏǈǉžƋdž!f ƇfƥǇ ƴħƙ ، (2-1 : ğǟǍǄƩǟ) ("2" ǈşǍǮȚǩ Ǎǒ ȴǍǕș

ǁƧùƙ Ŏù5 ýùƬǄ (ȻǩÈǒș ȻǒǟȻȝǩǍ ȸȟǩ ǟǩȡǯǑǩ Ǎǒ) : Ĭ!Ǵžƙ ǸǃĂpĂ ، (@) Ÿf ýĂɿƧ

.[423] ǸĦ ƇfƥƙpŰfĂ ǸƵǴħƙǫ ƔǴɳǒǫĂ ، (@) ŎħǈǄ!f ýfĂpŰ ƯƧžƙ!f

Ǆǂƙpǵùƶ ǈĂdžƙŏlƙf ǇǫǄǂǈǫ : (Ÿf fĂlƙfĂ) : Ĭ!Ǵžƙ ǸǃĂp Ŏ5 ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!f ýǴpĂ

.[424] ǸħǈǉɳƙŸf ǂħpfƧdž ŎưƙlƙǴdž ƴǒdžɳ ǇƵĂ ǴǌǈƵ ŎǌǈdžǃIf ǂdžƥlƙ!f ǇƵ ăĂlƙ!f

Ăùǌ5(Ǆǒùǉƶ ƴǒdžùɿ Ÿf Ǉǫ) Ĭ!Ǵžƙ ýǴp Ü ǸƙƧƥp ýǴdžǂħ Ĭ!Ǵžƙ Ÿf Ƨǂƙǒ ǄǍ

ýǴùp Ü fĂùǈdžƈ ǇĵŏƦǃ! ƇfƥǇ!f ƧƧǂƙŏĂ. Ǆǌj!Ǵž5dħ Ǆǒǉƶ Ü Ǆǌj!fĂpŰ ƴǒdžɿ Ĭ!ǴžƙĂ ǸǈǴơħɿ

ȴǑȒǍ ǍǮǄƺȭ ǑǩǑǍ ȹǒ ǟşǍǮǄǩ ǍǒșǕȻǒǟ ȝǩȭ ȩǩǩ ȴǑǩǩǑǉǟǩȡǩǍ ǍǒǟǩȡǕ ȸǀŐǟ ǍǮǸǉ ǍǍ) Ĭ!Ǵžƙ

ýĂùɿƧ!f ƴdž ƔƥdƙǄ! fĂǈdžƈ ǇĵŏƦ!f ĂƵƥƙ ǂŏŰf Ü (ǈşǍǮȚǩ Ǎǒ ȴǍǕș ȴǑǍȶȝǉ ǙǯǕ ȷǉ ȒǍǑ

. ǸƙĂƬ ƽĂ5 ǄǌjƙĂƬ ƴ5Ƨ ǄƥƵĂ Ü Ǹždž ǂƥơƙ!f ƥǉƵ ǄǌjƙfĂƬǄ Ưƺħ ǁ!ƦĂÜ (@)

Ů ĭǄ (ȒǍǑ ȴǑȒǍ ǍǮǄƺȭ ǑǩǑǍ ǒ ǟşǍǮƟ ɼş): Ĭ!Ǵžƙ ǸǃĂp Ŏ5 ŎħƱƧI!f ýǴpĂ

ŮĂ Ü Ǹù! ȼƧǒpĂƙ Ÿf ýĂɿƧ ǴǒĂ Ü Ÿf ŎħǈǴǒ : Ǉǂ!Ă ƥdžơǄ ǴǒĂ Ü ƥdžơdž Ǵǒ ǈĂħƱǴƤƙ

.[425] Ưžħ! Ǆǂ ưžħ Ƨǌɳ ýǍdž ȼƧǌɳ Ǹ! fĂƧǌɳƙ

ĭǄ : ǂùǒƱƶ Ǉùħf Ǹǒ5 ýǴp Ü (ǈşǍǮȚǩ Ǎǒ ȴǍǕș ȴǑǍȶȝǉ ǙǯǕ ȷǉ) Ĭ!Ǵžƙ ǸǃĂpĂ

.[426] ǈƧƧlƙ ƥžħ ýdžž!f Ŏ5 ƥǴɿ5!f: Ʊħơ!fĂ : Ʊħơƙ ǇǄ ǂ5ǴƤdž

ÀøǍ) Ĭ!Ǵžƙ ǸǃĂp ǴǌjƙơƙǴ5ĂÜ ǂǉơƙdždž!f lƧĂɿÜ fĂǈdžƈ ǇĵŏƦ!f ƇfƥǇħ Əƥǹ Ǵdždž ǁ!Ʀǂ

ȸøǭ ȴǑǒǍǄ ǍȶǍ ǟşǍǍǑ ǍȝȘ ȟǩȶǍ ȴǮǑ ǈǩǑǍ ǑǍǕǈ ȴǑșȝȝș ɃşȝȜ ǟşǑǍƙ Ǎǒ ǟǩȡǕ ȸǀŐǟ ǍǮǸǉ

ǑǍøȼǑȝș ȽǮǴøȝ Ƚ ǟǍǮǄ ȴǍǄǍȓ ȴǍǑ ǰ ȴǑǒǑǍ ǟǩȡǩ ǰǉ ȴǑǍǕș ǑǩÈǍǟ ǰǩǄǍǍǂ ȨǂǕǟ

ǑǩøȝǑøȓ ȝǑǍǭ ȴǑǍǮǍǍ ǒǭș ȴǑǍǮǉ ǍȶȝǂǮǉ ǍǕș ȟǩȶǍ ȴǮǑ ǰşǍȆǍ ȽǍǍȓǍǭ

Ǉǒǂ ƧƬdž!f fĂƦƤƙǒ Ů Ǉdħ fĂǈdžƈ ǇĵŏƦǃ! ƇfƥǇ!fĂ ƔǴƱƤ!f ƇǴɳ Ü (1: ǴǍǂǍȶȡǟ) ("1" ǑǍÊǒǟ

302 f – ƽħǴɿ!f ƴɳƧdž!f [423]

3 f -4Ш– ƻǴƬǂ!f – ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!f [424]

306 f – 16Ш – ǇƈƧI!f ǄǴǂơŰ ƴdžǴɳ!f – ŎħƱƧI!f [425]

486 f -13Ш– ƨǒɳĂ!fĂ ƧƧơdž!f – ǂǒƱƶ Ǉħf [426]

LJdž Dž‡CǴŋ Ǵdžƅ ƒĂƧƽ‡ ƥpĂ ƚƥĂdž!Ǵƅ Džnjŏ!ǫ LJĂǀǁǁk) Ĭ!Ǵʑk NJ!ĂpĂ Ü ƧǴƮLjD ĭD Ü CǴŏ!ĂD LJdž Ÿƒ ƥLjƵ LJdž Dž‡CǴŋ Ǵdžƅ ƒĂƧƽ‡ ƥp DžNjĂ Ü DžNjǴŏǫ Dž‡ƙƥĂdž Džnjŏ!ǫ LJĂǀǁǁk ŎLjʑŏ (ƾơ!ƒ

. ƾơ!ƒ

: ĭƧùƅƱ!ƒ NJŏ5 ýǴp (ƪȮ ! ǟ ǅ ǰ ƪ ȯ): Ĭ!Ǵʑk NJ!ĂpĂ Ü Dž‡ù ư ƧDĂ Dž‡ƧǴŏƥ LJdž Ǵ ưŏD Dž‡LjĂŋƧƤŏĂ ĬLjʑdžƅ Dž‡Ǵŏǫ Ă (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƖƧ LJĂŋƧƤŏ ŸǴùƅ DžƙLjdžc LJŰ Ü Ƚ‡dž LJdž NJƅǴơƮDĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƖƧ ƫŏƧp Ŏ‡ƧTdž ƜƒƧƤǫ ǁ!ƦĂ .[427]

ljǴùLjʑdž ĭƦ!ƒ ƧƤƋdž!ƒ LJdž (...) NJ!ĂpĂ LJĂùǀǁk CǴŏ!ĂD Dž‡ĂƥƵĂ ĭĂƥƵ ƒĂƦƤkk Ǚ ƒĂLjdžc LJŏƦ!ƒ Ǵnjŏdŏ : DžǛ‡!ƒ NJŋĂĂ Ü Džŏƥǀk!ƒ Ŏǁŏƅùƙ ŎùƼ ǿƥǴnjŋ DžkŋƧƤ DžkLj‡ LJǫ ƾơ!ƒ LJdž Dž‡CǴŋ Ǵdžƅ ƒĂƧƽ‡ ƥpĂ ƚƥĂdž!Ǵƅ Džnjŏ!ǫ .[428] ŎkǴưƧdž CǴʓkƅƒĂ

(...) Ĭ!Ǵʑk NJ!ĂpĂ NJŏǁƵ Ÿƒ ĬǁƮ Ÿƒ ýĂƖƧ ƔǴơƮD LJdž LJŏLjdžƋdžǁ! ljƧ‡Ʀ Ĭ!Ǵʑk ýĂǀŏ (... ĬƽƤD Ǵdžƅ Dž‡Ljdž DžǁƵD ǴLjDĂ Ü ŸǴƅ LJŏ‡ƧTdž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƚƥĂdž!ƒ LJĂLjdžƋdž!ƒ ǴnjŏD LJĂƧƖk : DžǁƖĂ Ĭ!ǫ Dž‡Ljdž ȼƖŏ LJdžĂ Ưʑƅ! Dž‡ưʑƅ NJLjǁƵD Ǵdž Dž‡Ljdž Ǵ ưŏD DžǁƵDĂ Ü Ưʑƅ LJdž Dž‡ưʑƅ .[429] ȽLjŋ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǴǀŏƧƱ Ÿƒ Ǵnjǁʑŋ Ŏk!ƒ ýŏƅƖ!ƒ ƥƮp LJƵ ƧǴŋ ƥǀ5 ƚƥĂdž!Ǵƅ LJŏ‡ƧTdž!ƒ

---

[427] 55 ƒ -12Ɯ – LJǴŏƅ!ƒ ƴdžǴŋ – ĭƧƅƱ!ƒ

[428] 56- ƾƅǴƖ!ƒ ƴŋƧdž!ƒ

[429] 56 ƒ -12Ɯ – LJǴŏƅ!ƒ ƴdžǴŋ – ĭƧƅƱ!ƒ (

.[430]

.[431]

.[432]

(6) (7)

[433]

[430] .279 f -2

[431] 287 f -1

[432] .390 f -2

[433] 73 f -1

: ÿÀøĦҙ ǰ) ǰʒŎǩ ǓŎǩ ÇÊ ǓŎǩ ǓŎǩ ÇŒÈ ȸȝ ǓŎÊ ȽÂǽ ǬÊ ǐʒǩ ɟȿ ȼʒǩ ÀȽÊ

.[434] ǋ! Ɨƨ!ǴƤǆ!ƒ ýƕʅ!ƒ ƴǆƞĂ ǋƕʅĂ ƱƒƧƮ!ƒ Ʊƨ! ƥơĂƽ (153

ĶȽĦ ȸǾ ɼÂô) ǋ!Ălƕ ǋƽƧƵĂ ƱƒƧƮ!ƒ ƒȐǊ ǇƵ Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ǋǇǴơƕʅ ƻƮǂ ǆĂ

ǅǴʅùǇ!ƒ lƧĂùʅ Ĭƽ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ƧǂȐ ǴưƶƕǋưƶƕƧʅƽŏ ǆŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇǅƧl!ƒ ǇǴǂ Ǵǆ!Ă (ǓǬȝ

ȸøȵ ǓǬȝ ǓĦ ȸǾ Ȝȵ Õøȿ ȯʒÈȿ ȜÛȸȿ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƥ ǅƞŏƵ ǅƶǇƊ ǇŏȐ!ƒ

ǆùǋ ǅǗƌùƞƽ . (69 : ŏÊ) (ȸÊǵ ÕøȿȸÊǵ ȾÔȿ ŏÊȿ ȾÔȿ ȾȿÔ

. ƭŏƽƧ!ǴƕƩǇǕƒ ĬƵ Ɨ!ĂƕƞǆƩĂƽǇ!ǴƽƭŏƧƱ!ƒ ƒȐǊ Ĭƽ ǅǴlƽƧ!ƒ

ǇŏǇǆƌùǆ!ƒĂ ƥƒƧùǆ!ƒĂ : (ǓøȝĶȽĦ ȸǾ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăƥ Ĭƽ ĬƮǂƧƨ!ƒ ýǴƥĂ

ǇǴùǆŏǕƒ ƗǆƶǇƕ ǋŏƵ ǆƶǇƊ ǇǆǇǕ Ü ǆǴƶǇǫ ýǂ ýĂǴǇƙŏ! ǇƥŏlŏǆƊ!Ă ǆǴƶǇǕƒ ƭƱƊ ǁ!Ȑ!Ă

ǅƞƽùƮĂ ǆùʎ Ü ǆƶǇ!ƒ ƴŏǆƞ! Ɨƶƕƙʅǆ ǇǴǆŏǕƒ ƗǆƶǇ ǇǕ Ü ƗǆƶǇ ýǂƕ ǋŏƵ ǆƶǇƊ ƥlƽ

ƗǆƶǇ ĬǋĂ ƗlƱǆ!ƒ ǆƶǇ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ ƒĂƶǆƞ ǅƞǇƊ ĬǇƶŏ (ȾÂȐ ɟȿ ǓȝȽ ȃʒȐȵ Ƙȡ) ǋ!Ălƕ

ăƥùƶƙĂ ǋŏùƮǴƶǆ ǇùƵ ǇŏƕƕʅǆƖ ýǖư!ƒĂ Ÿƒ Ɣưƹ Ǉǆ Ɨǆǖʅ!ƒ ǇŏƕĂ ǇǴǆŏǕƒ

.[435] ǇƥĂƥơ

. ăƧǴƮǇ!ƒ Ǉŏ!ǴƲ!ƒĂ ƥĂǋŏ!ƒ ǅƞŏƵ ƔĂưƹǆ!ƒ ǇƊ ĬƵ ǇĂƧʅƽǆ!ƒ ƴǆƞƊ ƥƥĂ

ƧŏʎǂǇƕ ƊƧlƽ : ƥǋǴƞǆ Ǉƕǫ ýǴƥ (ƱƒƧƮ!ƒ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăƥ Ĭƽ ǅƒƧl!ƒ ƻƙƤƒ ƥƥĂ

ǇǴùǂ ǋùǇƊ ĂƧǆƵ ĬƕƊ ǇƵ ƧĂƵǕƒ ǇĂƧǋ ăĂƧĂ ǇǅƧl!ƒ ýǂ Ĭƽ Ǉŏʅ!Ǵƕ (ƱƒƧʅ!ƒ)

: ƊƧùƥ ǋùǇƊ ĂƧǆƵ ĬƕƊ ǇƵ ĬƶǆƮǕƒ ăĂƧĂ ƥǴƮ!Ǵƕ ƊƧƥ ǴǆƕƧĂ ǇŏʅƊ!Ǵƕ ƊƧƥ ǴǆƕƧ

.[436] ƗƮ!ǴƤ ăƒƨ!Ǵƕ (ƱƒƧƨ!ƒ)

Ĭƽ ǴƵĂưĂǆ ǋƙǆƞĂ ǅǴƵƥ!ƒ ǆƱƵ ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ýƶƞƽ : ǅǴǆƶ!ƒ Ʊƶƕ ýǴƥ

ƒȐǊ ýƶƞĂ Ü ĶǴƞǴơ!ƒ ƴǆƞǆ ǋŏƽ ǴǋƽƮǇĂ Ü ǅǴǇʎ!ƒ ƴǆƞǆ ǋŏƽ ǴǋƽƮǇ Ü lƧĂʅ!ƒ ǇȐǊ

ƥùƥ ǆǖù ǂ!ƒ ƒȐǊ ǇǕ ĬƵƒƥ!ƒ ǋƕ ĂƵƥŏ ăȐ!ƒ ǇǆƵ ýưƽ lƧĂʅ!ƒ ǇȐǊ Ĭƽ ăȐ!ƒ ǅǴƵƥ!ƒ

.[437] ǋƕ ǆǂƙ ăȐ!ƒ ǋǆǖǂ ĂǊ ǅǴƵƥƕ ĂƵƥƙ ĶǇǆƽ Ü ǇŏǆƵ!ƒ ƔƧ ǋƕ ǆǂƙ

---

[434] ǆǴǆǕƒ ǇƕƒƧ ǆŏl!ƒ – Ƨŏƽ!ƒ ƧƥƧƙ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ǆƵǆǂƵ ƗĂƧŏƕ – ǇǴƕǇ Ʊ– (ǋǇ1398 - ǆ1978) – ƒ 14.

[435] ƗǂƧƨ!ƒ – ǋǴƵǴǇ!ƒ Ĭƽ ƵǆĂƵƥ!ƒ ǇǅƧl!ƒ –1ƛ- ƒ 182.

[436] ƥǋǴƞǆ ǇǕ – ƥǴƮ!ǴƤ Ĭƽ ǅƒƥƧl!ƒ – ĶƒƽƧl!ƒ (ƱơĂŏ ǇǆƳ ǇŏƕƧ!ƒĂ ƥǴƮ!ƒĂ ƥƒƨ!ƒ ĬƙƕǆĬ ƧĂƽƵ Ƨ

(. ǆƧǴƤǆ!ƒ ƗƕƧǴƙǆ ƧŏƮƕ!ƒ.

[437] ĬƕƱƧ!ƒ – ǆǴƞǆ!ƒ ǇǴǂơǕ ǇǅƧl!ƒ –1ƛ- ƒ 147-146

DžĜù ǂơŬf Ĭ5 ĸĜżŏƧŢĸ!f LJdž Ƨŏǂ Ĭ ŽZ ĸ ždžĸŢf þp lƧl!f lƧĂʅ ĸLjĜǂ Ĝdž!Ă

ĸƧù ǂŖĂ ýĸl!f Ĭ5 f ĜŢl!f ĸƧǂŖĂ lƧdžż!fĂ Ɲơ!fĂ DžĜŏŢ!f ĸƧǂŖ5 ĸŰdžĜżdž!fĂ

ǂLjŏLjdžƱ NJŏ5 ĈĜƵþ!Ĝ lƧĂʅ!f DžĸƤĸ LJ Ɣʅ ĜLj Ü ĸĜżŏƧŢĸ!f LJdž ǁ!Ŗ Ƨŏƺ Ĭ!fĂ ĜƧ!f

ĶĜÊøõ Ăɳ ĂŢ ĂŢĦèʂ ɍŬ ĚĚĂ !ā ƵŸÒĂ ɍ) lƧl!f lƧĂʅ DžĜĸƤ Ĭ5 Ĭ!Ĝżĸ ýĜp Ü LJdžƋdž!

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ƨþùp Ůƺ ʅ ù5Lj ƻ ǂŏ Ů NJLjD Ĭ!ĜżĸĂ NJLjĜơʅ LJŏ. (286: [illegible]) ([illegible]

DžnjĸfƧþùl DžùŽD ĂNjĂ ƾ!Ƥ!f ƾ!ĜƤ NJLjĜơʅ Ănj5 Ü þơD Ĭ ŽZ ƾŢŏ Ů NJLjD ăD ĜnjĸpĜƱ

LJùdž ĸʅùĸǂf Ĝdž ĜnjŏŽĂ Ü ĸĜLjʅơ!f LJdž ĸʅǂ Ĝdž Ĝnj! ƩƩ5Lj ýǂ LJƺ DžĂ Ü DžnjĸĜpĜƱĂ

) Ĭ!ĜùżĸNJ!Ăp Ĭ5Ă (38 : ǈDžĂŏā)([illegible]) Ĭ!Ĝżĸ ýĜp Ĝdžǂ Ă ĸĜFŏʅ!f

ljþĜùZ ýùɳĂ ƨZ Ÿf LJdž DžŏŽżĸ fŖNjĂ : ăƧƱ!f ýĜp ([illegible]

ƯƧ5 ĜFŏŢ ĜLjŏʅLj LJƺ ĜLjŖƤfƋĸ Ů ĜLjƧ : fĂ!Ăp ljĜLjżdžĂ Ü NJLjĂZþŏ ƻŏǂ ljĈĜƵþ LJŏLjdžƋdž!f

þŢp Ƨŏƺ Ĭ ŽZ ljĜLjżz5 NJżz5 LJZ ĜLjĸŏnjLj ƐŢ ýz5 Ĭ5 ĜLjĜƱƤD ĂD NJdžżLj Dž5 NJdžZ ĜLjŏZ

.[438] ƋƱƤĂ NJ ĜLjdž ǂ!Ĝnjɳ Ĭ ŽZ LJǂ!Ă ǁĸŏŢżdž Ĭ!ƺ ĜLjdž

ƧƤc ĈĜƵþ fŖNj ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ĝżĸ NJ!ĂpĂ

.[439] ýŏlĂ!f þnjƶ!f : ƐŢŰfĂ : ƔƧż!f LJĜʅ! Ĭ5 ĈĜɳĂ Ü

¢øŸþ Ăƫõ) Ĭ!Ĝżĸ NJ!ĂpĂ Ü NJ DžĜŏl!f ýŏƱĸʅLj Ů ƺþnjZ ĜLjŏZ ýdžơĸ Ů ĜLjƧ ĭD

ŮĜùdžZD fĂ5ǂ LJŏŖ!f ăƧĜŢLj!fĂ þĂnjŏ!f Ĭ ŽZ ĬLjżŏ : ăƧƱ!f ýĜp ([illegible])

Džz5 Ü ǂĂlz!Ĝ fĂɳĂz5 Ü Ĝnj fĂdžĂlŏ Dž5 Ĝnj DžĜŏl!f Ĭ ŽZ DžnjlŏĂfĂdžĂ DžNjþĂnjZ ĸŖƤDĂ

NJlŏĂfĂdžĂ ljþĂnjZ LJdž DžnjdžơŏŮ LJD NJĸFʅdž NJŏ!ƺ ǂƺƧ!f (@) þdžơdž ǂdžD ýɳĂ ƨZ Ÿf

Džnjùp LJùdž ýdžơ ăŖ!f ýĂdž Ü ĜNjĂʅLj ĂD Ĝnjŏ5 fĂƒƱƤD ĂD ĜNjĂżŏư LJƺ ýĜdžZD Ĭ ŽZ

.[440] Džnjp LJdž ýơD ăŖ!f ýĂdž Ü ljĜŏƺ DžnjżŏŏưĸĂ NJŏ5 DžnjƒƱƤ Džnj ýơŏ5

.155 f -3Ш– LJĜŏ!f ydžĜɳ – ăƧƱ!f [438]

.79 f -1Ш– ƔƧż!f LJĜʅ! – ƧĂULjdž LJf [439]

.156 f -3Ш– LJĜŏ!f ydžĜɳ – ăƧƱ!f [440]

ƻǒ!Ǵù ǂƙ!ƒ ǇùǆǉǊǋǍǎ ǅǴƵƥ ƒŖǊ ýǒp (¢ǣ ÅÅǒ ĞęÅù ɼ Åŋ ÅÅŸȶƠ ɼş ÅÅǣǿ) ¢ǒʐęş

.[441] ǊǆǉǓ ǴǊǉ ƘǉpĂƵ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƘǴǉĂlƶ!ƒ ǇǆǉǊǋǍǎ ǅǴƵƥ ǈǉp ăŖ!ƒĂ lƥǒƥT!ƒ

Ǩǿǿ ÅǿÅƥǿǡş ÅÅǒ ÅÅďş ÅÅʒ Ȥʒş) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp lƧĂʅ!ƒ ǊǴƙƤ Ĭ5 ǅǴƵƥ!ƒ ƧƧǂƙǒĂ

ǁ ùƙǆơƧǉ ǴǊŋǊĂ ǴǊƙǴƑǒʅ ǇƵ ƨĂǴŋƙĂ ǴǊƵ Ơ5Ʈƒ ăĐ (ȸÅĂʐÅȮǒǡ ÿʐǑǒǡ ʡŸʒ ÅǿÅÔǿÅʐ Åǿɼʐŋ

ƒĂƥùơŋ ǇǒŖù!ƒ ǇǒƧ5Ǵù ǂ!ƒ ǊĂù l!ƒ ĬǊƵ ǴǊƧƮǊǴ5 ǁƧƮǊǉ ǴǊǒ!Ă ƘǊĐ Ü ǁǉǴlƵ ǇǆǉǊ

. ǁƙǒǊƒƥơĂ

Åŋ ʡŸʒ ǰÅÊȶǡ ȸȶǵÅǡ ÅÅǿş ǢĦÅ ʅÓǵǡ ǣǡǿ ǿÅ) ǈ!Ăl ǂǆƙƙƤǆ ǅǴǒǉǊǓƒ lƧĂʅĂ

ýƮ5ǒ ǇĐ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ĂƵƥǒ ǇǉǉƧǆĐ ƥpĂ (@) Ĭǉǉǉ! ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ (112 :ǒÅǴȷǡ) (ǰʐÅÔƙ

ǁ ƙǆlǊĂ ǁǉƒŖƵ ýǘơǴǉ: ăƧǉƱ!ƒ Ƨǂ ŖĂ ƽơ!Ǵǉ ǈǆĂp Ĭ ǂƧTǆ ǇǆǉǊ ǈǉŖǂ ǇǆǉǊ ǇǒǉĂ ǈǊǒǉ

Ÿƒ Ă .[442] ǈùǉ Ǌù ǂơ!ƒ ǈǉƧ ýǆʅǒ ǇĐ ǈǒǉǊ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ŸƒƧǆĐ ăŖ!ƒ ƽơ!ƒĂǊ ǁ!ŖĂ Ǌǉǉ

. ƔǒŖǂƙ!ƒ ǇǆǉǊ ǈǉ ǈǊĂ5Ʈǒ Ǵǆ ĬǊƵ ǇǴƶƙʅǆ!ƒ ĂǊ ǈǊǴơǉʅ

Ƙǹ Ǩǿş ǰǵǿş ÅÅďǡ ǣǡǿ Ǒęş) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp ǇĂǊǆƋǆ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ǈǉ ǂǆƙƙƤǆ ǅǴƵƥ!ƒĂ

ǂùǆǓ ƴǒǆŋ ýǆTǒ ǈǊĐ Ǔǫ (@) Ĭǉǉǉ! ǇǴǂ ǇǫĂ ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ (118 : ȷʐÅŋǘȶǡ) (ƙƥǡÅǒǡ

ǈùǊǆ Ɣù ǊƱǒĂ ǈǉƧ ĂƵƥǒ ǇĐ (@) Ÿƒ Ĭ Ʈ ƧǆĐ ƥpĂ Ü ǴǊǉƧ ĂƵƥƙ ƻǒǂ Ǌǉƶƙƙ Ĭƙơ

. ǊơƧ ǇǆǉǊ ƧǒƤ Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ǈǊǴơǉʅ ĂǊĂ ƔǴlƶ!ƒ ǇǆǉǊ ǂǆơƧ!ƒĂ ƔĂǊŖ!ƒ lƧ5ʒǆ

ȻǿÅ Ǿǿǹǡ ȸȶǿş ɃǢǿʐǿş Ȗǿ ÅÅďǡ ǣǡǿ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǈ!Ăp ƟĂǊ lƧĂʅ ǊǴƙƤ Ĭ5 ǅǴŋĂ

ǇǒŖ!ƒ ýǆTǒ ǅǴƵƥ!ƒ ƒŖǊ (28 : ǆʐǫ) (ǡǿÅǴƙ ÅǴ ƙȶÅƮǡ ǡÅƙ Åǿş ǧÅŋǘȶǡş ƙŋǘȶǡş Åŋǘŋ

Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ǈǊǴơǉʅ Ÿƒ ǇǆǉǊ ƔǊƱ5 ǅǴƵƥ!Ǵǉ ǈʅ5Ǌ ƟĂǊ ǴǊƥǒʅ f Ƥ Ü ƒĂƧ5ǂ ǇǒŖ!ƒĂ ƒĂǊǆǉ

ǈù!ĂpĂ Ü ǈǒƥ!ƒĂ ǴǆǈĂ ǇǒǉƧpǓƒ ƔƧpĐ ǈǴƵƥǉ Đf Ƥ ǊĂ Ü ǈǊƵ Ă5ƶǒĂ ǈǉĂǊŖ Ƨ5ʒǒ ǇĐ

ǴǒǊƮùǆ ǎǘƮùǆĂ ăƥŋʅùǆ ăĐ : ǈǒ5 ĬǉƱƧl!ƒ ýǴp (Åŋǘŋ ȻǿÅ Ǿǹǡ ȸȶǿş) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ

Ǵǉǉùʅ ƥŋʅùǆ!ƒ ýƶŋ5 ǊǆǊǊǆ ǇǆǉǊ ǇǆǉǊ ǅǴǒǉǊǓƒ ƘĂǒǉ ýƤƥǒ ǴǆǊǫ ǇǴǂĂ Ü ŸǴǉ ǴƥƥƮǆ

.[443] lƧ5ʒǆ!Ǵǉ ǅǴƵƥǊ!

---

141 f -3Ш– ƧǒĂǊƙ!ƒĂ ƧǒƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ Ǉǉƒ [441]

156 f -3Ш– ǇǴǒǉ!ƒ ƴǆǴŋ – ăƧǉƱ!ƒ [442]

.314 f -18Ш– ǇǴƧl!ƒ ǊǴǂơǓ ƴǆǴŋ!ƒ – ĬǉƱƧl!ƒ [443]

ǸƑƠƵƥ ǅǩƤ ǅǨ Ü ƘƠƥƥƮ ǆ!ƒĂ ǇŏƥƥƮ ǆǆ! ăǅ (ğÀƞǘţǟş ƙÀƞǘƗŸŏş) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǸǃĂƥĂ

ƥl5 ǇŏƧ5Ơǂ!ƒ ƥƨƙ Ǚ ăǅ (ǟǿÀƓǩ ɽǛ ƙţÀȚǟǟ åÂǩ ɽş) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ýƠƥ Ü ǇŏƧ5Ơǂ!ƒ ĬǉƵ ƇƠƵƥ!Ơƭ

. Ơǂǚǌ Ǚǫ Ü ǅǌƨƽǂƭ ǅǌǓƪǇǅ ƒĂǆǆǅƱ

ǟǟǜ ǿƞǭş) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǸǃĂlƭ ƚǆǩǩƤǆ Ŏǌ5 Ü ǸƗƭ ƘǆǩƤĂ ƇƠƵƥ!Ơƭ Ƙƒƥƭ ƫǉƽ!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ

ǇùǆǄ ƔƧùư lƦƠƶƙƪǗƠ5 (5-4: ĘŸÀǟǟ) ([5] ǽÊǵ ǟǿ ǽéÀǵ ǟǟǜ ǿƞǭş[4] ǽǬǏǟ Ʉǩ Ǧ ÀǟÀǟǟ

ýƠùƥ Ü ƧơĂƪù!ƒ ƧƬ ǇǆǄ lƦƠƶƙƪƒ (ǽǬǏǟ Ʉǩ Ǧ ÀǟÀǟǟ ǟǟǜ ǿƞǭş) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǸǃĂƥĂ Ü ƇƠƵƥ!ƒ

.[444]ƠǌŏǉƵ ǇŏƥƧŏ Ǉŏơ ƱŏƤ!ƒ ƥlƵ Ŏ5 ǇǨƽǇŏ Ŏƙǚ!ƒ ƧơĂƪ!ƒ ƧƬ ǇǆǄĂ : ĭƧƭƱ!ƒ

ƥƪƠơ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƨŏƪƽƙ!ƒ ýǌǅ ƻǩƤƒ ƥl5 (ǽÊǵ ǟǿ ǽéÀǵ ǟǟǜ ǿƞǭş) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǸǃĂƥ Ơǆǅ

ǁ!Ʀ : بعضهم ýƠl5 : ĭƧƭƱ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ Ü ǉƥƪơ ƧƬ ǇǆǄ Ʀŏƶƙƪŏ Ǉǅ (@) Ŏƭǉ!ƒ ƧǆǅĭƦ!ƒ

ƧǆǅƏ ýƭ : ǇĂƧƤƈ ýƠƥĂ Ü ǸƪƽǇĂ ǸǇŏƵ ƧƬ ǇǆǄ Ʀŏƶƙƪŏ ǇǅƏ (@) Ŏƭǉ!ƒ ƧǆǅƏ ƥƪƠơ ýǂ

.[445]ǉĂƥƪơ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ƥĂǌŏ!ƒ ƧƬ ǇǆǄ Ʀŏƶƙƪŏ ǇǅƏ ƚŏǗƒ ǉƦǌƭ (@) Ŏƭǉ!ƒ

ȃǟǩèǩǟ ǟǟǜ ǿƞ) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǸǃĂlƭ ƚǆǩǩƤǆ Ŏǌ5 ƩƠǉ!ƒ lƧĂƪ lƦƠƶƙƪǗƠƭ ǅǩƤ ƠǆǆǄ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ƩƒĂƪĂ!Ơ5 (6-4 : ȃÀǟǟ) ([6] ȃÀǟǟ ş ƠǟǅǟǍ ǯǟǭ[5] ȃÀǟǟ ǿşǽǣ Ʉǩ ǟȃǩèǩǟ ɃǾǟ[4] ȃÀǟÁǟǟ

ǇŏƱƠŏƬ ǇǆǄ ǇĂǂƙ ƚƪĂƪĂ!ƒ ǉƦǌĂ Ü ƩƠǉ!ƒ ƧĂƥƮ Ŏ5 ƩĂƪĂŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ǇƠƱŏƬ!ƒ Ăǌ

. ƠǆǌǉǆǄ lƦƠƶƙƪǗƠƭ Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ƠǉƧǆǅ ƒƦǌ! ƩǉǗƒĂ Ǉƞ!ƒ

ƥùƥĂ Ü ǅŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧl!ƒ ƧĂƪ ǇǆǄ ƧĂƪ ƴƭƧǅ Ǹƭ ƘǆǩƤ Ĭ!Ơƶƙ Ÿƒ ĬǉƵ ƇƠǉǨ!ƒĂ

Ǹù!Ălƭ ƚǆǩǩƤǆ Ŏǌ5 ƇƒƧƪǗƒ lƧĂƪ Ü ƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉƦǌ ýĂǅĂ ƇƠǉǨ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆ Ŏ5 ýĂl!ƒ ǅƥlƙ

ƱǾǟ ǯǭ Ʉǩş ǟǟ ǿǍ ǉǭş Ǭǟǟ Ʉǩ Ǭǟǜ ǟǟ ǿǍ ǉǭş ǟǟş ǾǺǟ ǉǭ ɃǾǟ ǟǟ ǽƗǟǟ Ǭǩ) Ĭ!Ơƶƙ

Ǹùǉǅ Ǚǫ (@) Ŏƭǉǉ! ǇƠǂ ǇǫĂ ƚŏǗƒ ǉƦǌ Ŏ5 ƔƠƱƤ!ƒĂ (111 : ǿǟÀèqǟ) (ǟƘǬǩ ǟÀǟǬş

ƥùǆơ!ƒ Ʃǉƞ ƧƮƥ ƥŏƽŏ (Ÿ ƥǆơ!ƒ) : Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ǸǃĂƥĂ Ü Ǹƭ ĭƥƙlƙ! ƚǆǗƒ ƴǿǆƞ ýǆƬŏ

ƦùƤƙŏ ǅ! Ǹǉǆƭ Ǹƪƽǉ Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ƻ ƮĂ ǅǨ Ü ƥǆƠơǆ!ƒ ƴǿǆƞ! ƫơƙƪǆ!ƒ ǉƥơĂ Ăǌ5 Ĭ!Ơƶƙ Ÿ

: ƒĂ!Ơùƥ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ăƧƮǉ!ƒĂ Ÿƒ ǇƭƒƨŏƨƵ : ƒĂ!Ơƥ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ƥĂǌŏ!ƒ ĬǉƵ ƥƧ ƒƦǌ Ŏ5Ă ƒƥ!Ă

ƒƦùǌ ǅǌ!Ăƥ ǸǉƠơƭƪ Ƨǂ Ʀ ƥƥĂ Ü ƪƧŏƭǂ ƪĂǉƵ ǇĂ!ĂlŏĂ ƠǆƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ!Ơƶƙ Ü Ÿƒ Ǉƭƒ Ơŏƪǆ!ƒ

ǉǟǟǩǩǿǟ ǉǟǩ Ǭǟǟ ǟǟ ƓǟǟǟǟǾ ƻǿǟǬǟǟ ǨǟǟǑ ǟǟ ǟǟ ǟǟǟǯ ǟǩǟǟ ǨǟǟǑ) : Ĭ!Ơƶƙ ýƠƥ

(30: ǅǟǩǟǟ) (ǉǩǟǩǘǟ ƻǟǉ ǟǟ ǉǟǟǟǟ Ǭǟǟ ǿǭ ǟşǟǟǿ ǟǟǾǟ ǟǩǟ ǉşǟǟǟǟ

---

[444] ĭƧƭƱ!ƒ – ƴǆƠƞ – ǇƠƭ!ƒ – 12Ш- ƒ 750

[445] ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ – ƫƭƠƪ!ƒ – ƩƽǇ – ƚơƽƮ!ƒ

Ǚ ƥơƒĂ ǈ!ǫ Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǈǈǇ Ĭ ư ƙlŏ (Ȭǔƫǡ Ž Ȭǃǟ ì ¢ŏ ȸǑǃ Ɓȿ) : Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǈ!ĂpĂ

: ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ ýǤp (ȯǾǟ ȸƞ Ƃȿ ¢ŏ ȸǑǃ Ɓȿ) ǈ!Ălƕ Ƚƽ Ʈ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ƴƕƙƊĂ Ü ǈǂǈǆ Ŏ5 ǈ! ǁŏƧƬ

ǉƧŏƹ lƧƮǉ Ĭ!ǫ Ƚƞ Ǥơ ƒƦ ǇǤǂ Ǉǆǅ ǇǕ Ü ǈƕ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ýƦ!ƒ ǇǆǅǈƼ!Ǥơ ƻ ŏǈơ ǈ! Ǉǂŏ Ǌ!Ă

. [446]ƳǤƱŏ Ǻǌ!ǫ Ƨ ƮǤǉ Ĭ!ǫ ɰǤƙơŏ ǼǉŏǌǆǊ ǕŏƦ ǇǤǂ ǇǆǅǇĂǂŏ ǙĂ Ü Ǉŏǌǆǅ ýŏ!Ʀ5 Ü

: ƘǤƽƮ Ƚ ǚƛƕ ǈƪƽǉ ǈǉǤơƕƪ ƻ ƮĂ ƥpĂ : ŎƹƒƧǊ!ƒ ýǤpĂ

ƥ!Ă!ƒ ǇǕĂ Ü ǉƥ!Ă! ǊƶǉƗ!ƒ ƴŏǆƞ ǁƪǆŏ ƥ!Ă!ƒ ƦƤƙŏ Ǉǆǅ Ǉƺ5 Ü ƾƥ!Ă ƦƤƙŏ Ǌ! ǈǈǇ -1

ǇǤǂ ǇǆǅĂ ǁ!Ʀ ǇƵ ǤǉƕƧ ǉƨǉƙ – ǈƑǤǉ5Ă ǈǈǈƞǇ ǄǤ ư lǉǫ ƥƶƕ ƥ!ƒĂ!ƒ ǊǤlǆ ǊĂlŏ

. ƾ ǚƱǛƒ Ĭ ǈƵ ƥǆơ!ƒ ƾơƙƪŏ ǚ5 Ü ƘǙǤơ!ƒ ý ǂ Ŏ5 ǊǤƶǉǛƒ ƴƱƙƪŏ Ǌ! ǁ!Ʀǂ

ƾơƙƪǆ!ƒ ǤǆǌŏǇ ƻ Ƨƶŏ Ǌ! ǁ!Ʀ ǈ! ǇǤǂ Ă! Ʀǫ ǁǈǆ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁŏƧƬ ǈ! Ʃ ŏ! ǈǈǇ -2

ƾƥƧƽǉǆ Ǉǂŏ Ǌ!Ă Ü ǉƧŏƹ ȽǉĂƶǆ Ĭ!ǫ Ƚƞ Ǥơ ƒƦ ƾƨƞǤƵ ǇǤǂ!Ă ƧǂƬ!ƒĂ ƥǆơǈ!

. ǁǈǆ!Ǥƕ

ǤǌƶƽƥŏǈƕȽ!Ʀǆ ýƞǇ Ǉǆ ƾƥơǇ ýƒĂŏ Ǌ! ĭ Ǉ ýƦ!ƒ Ǉǆ Ŏ!Ă ǈ! Ǉǂŏ Ǌ! ǈǈǇ -3

. [447]ǈƙǙƒĂǆƕ

ƥŏƽƙ ƧƥƮǆ!ƒ ȽƷŏƮ5 ƾƧŏƛǂ ǤǆŏƱƶƙ ǈǆƱƵ ǉǤǉƶǆ (ǟƘǤǑƙ ǮƎȭȿ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǈ!ĂpĂ

: ýǚƞǗƒĂ ǊŏƱƶƙ!ƒ ĬǉƶǆŎ5 ƔƧƶǈ! ǈƱƽ! ƸǈƕǇ : ýǤlŏĂ : ŎƕƱƧl!ƒ ƧǂƦĂ Ü ȽƷ!Ǥƕǆ!ƒ

: ƧƵǤƬ!ƒ ýǤp . ƐƮ ýǂ Ǉǆ ƧƕǂǇ ǈǉǆƕ ǈƽƮĂ ĭ Ǉ Ü ƧƕǂǇ Ÿƒ

[448]ƒƥĂǉƞ ǊǋƧƛǂǇĂ Ƚ!ĂǤơǆ * ƐƮ ýǂ ƧƕǂǇ Ÿƒ ƘŏǇƧ

ȼøǨǟǙ ǈǑǃȽøȅ ȼǮȼ ǼȽȽǖǟ Ǭȿ) : Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ýǤp Ü ýǆǉ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƥǆơ!Ǥƕ ǊƙƤ Ǥǆǆ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǄǤùǉƛ!ƒ Ǉŏùƕ ȽŏǛƒ ǉƦǋ Ƙƶǆƞ ƥpĂ (93 : Ȍȶǟ) (ǉƺǘȽǨ ǟȽƺ Ǭǯǟǣ Ȭǣ ǟƞȿ ǟǭƺǟǨǭ

Ĭ!Ǥùƶƙ ǈ!ĂpĂ Ü ýǋǇ ǈ! Ăǌ Ǥǆƕ Ÿƒ Ĭ ǈƵ ǄǤǉƛ (! ȽȶƩǟ) : Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǈ!Ăl5 Ü ƥŏƵĂ!ƒĂ

ǈùƙŏǉƒƥơĂ Ĭ ǈƵ Ƚ!ƒƥ!ƒ ǈƙǤǆǚƵ Ÿƒ ƘǤŏcĂ Ü ƥŏƵĂ!ƒ Ǉǆ ư ƙŏ (ǟǼƺƺǟǨǬƺ ¢ǨǟǙ ǈǑǃƘȅ)

ĭ Ǉ : ŎƕƱƧl!ƒ ýǤp (ǟǼƺƺǟǨǬƺ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǈ!Ăp Ĭ5 Ă ‹ (@) ƥǆơǆ ǈƕ ǄǤƞ Ǥǆ ƾƥƮ Ĭ ǈƵĂ

. [449]Ư ƧǕƒ Ŏ5Ă ƘƒĂǤǆƪ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă Ǌǂƪƽǉǈ Ŏ5 ǈƙŏǉƒƥơĂĂ ǈƙƧƥp ýƑǙƥ

---

[446] ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ – ƴǆǤƞ – ǇǤŏƕ!ƒ ǈǇ9- ƒ 189

[447] ƥǆơ Ĭ5ƱƮǆ ŎƹƒƧǆ!ƒ – Ƨŏƪƽƙ ŎƹƒƧǆ!ƒ – ǈǇ5- ƒ 111-110

[448] ŎƕƱƧl!ƒ – ƴǆǤƞ!ƒ ƱǚơǂǤǊ ǇƥƧl!ƒ – ǈǇ10- ƒ 345

[449] ŎƕƱƧl!ƒ – ƴǆǤƞ!ƒ ƱǚơǂǤǊ ǇƥƧl!ƒ – ǈǇ10- ƒ 346

ǈǿşǐ ĘĦǖǟ ǂǖǐ ǈƳǒ ƅǆǨǕ ʔǘǵ ǈǗȆǍǖǐ Ʉȩş ȃǍǭǖǟ Ʉȩ ǍǨǍǕ ǈǗǍǨȅ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ ƧŏƱǉ ƒƦǌĂ
. (53: ĞǛÔʐ) (ǣǆƳǐ ǿɄǐ ǭǑ ʔǘʒ ǂǖǐ ǬȁȂ ǮƵǕ

lĂƫǉ!ƒ ƚďžƶǉ ǇďžǊ!ĂƤ Ǥďž ĬǕƵ Ÿƒ ƥďžơŏ ǇƉ ǉƧďžƉ Ďƛ : ĭƧƬƤďžƨ!ƒ Ƨ‡Ʀ ƥƥĂ
Ĭ!ǫ ĎǌǰƞǕƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǊƙǤŏƈ ǇďžŸƒ ĎǌŏƧŏƪ ǤďžƫǉƇƒƥƵƉ ƥƥǌŏ ǇƉĂ ƚďžƶǉ ǤǌŏƨƒĂƙ Ǔ Ŏƙ!ƒ
lƧƤǓƒ Ŏ5 ŎǉƶŏƚƼƧƶďž!ƒ ĎǌǉƶƽǉƘ Ǘ ƚŏơ ǁ!ƦĂ Ÿƒ ƘǤŏƈ ǤǌǉǬƫ ƧƒƧƥǗƒĂ ƚƼƧƶďž!ƒ
.[450]

ǊǉƇơƫƪ Ăǌƽ Ďƶǉ!ƒ ýőďžƞ ýďžƬŏ (! ǼƭƩǟ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ ǇƉ ƚƛơǤƫ!ƒ ĭǕƧ ŎƼĂ
Ǥǌƫ ƥƵĂƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǊƙǤŏƈĂ Ü ƥƥƶ!ƒ ǤǌŏƮơŏ Ǘ Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ǊďžƶǉĂ ăƧƤƉ ǇĂƥ ƚďžƶǉ ƥƥơŏ Ďž!
. lƧƤǓƒ ýƫƥ Ǥŏǉƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇĂ‡ƙ ƥƥ Ǉŏ‡ƧƬďž!ƒ

ǉƧ‡Ʀ Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ýĂlŏ : ĭƧƫƱ!ƒ ýǤƥ (ɉʐǛƭȞ Ǻƭʒ Ǭʐǻ Ǭǽ ǺƞȘ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ ŎƼĂ
Ü ǉĂƺ!Ǥƫ Ďǌ ýƞƉ Ďǌ! Ǉ‡!Ă ǇĂ‡ƧƬďž!ƒ ČǗƌǌ ýďžƶŏ ǤďžƵ ýƼǤƺƫ ƥďžơďž Ǥŏ ǁƫƧ ǤďžĂ
. [451]ǇĂďžƥlƙƪŏ ǓĂ ƚƵǤƪ ǇĂƧƤƌƙƪŏ ǚƼ ǉĂƺƫ ƒƦƼ

ƉƧƥ : ƥǌǤƞďž Ǉƫƒ ýǤƥ Ü (ɉʐǛƭȞ Ǻƭʒ) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ Ŏ5 ČƒƧl!ƒ ƻǕƙƤƒ ƥƥĂ
: ǇĂƥǤƫ!ƒ ƉƧƥĂ Ü ČǤƙ!Ǥƫ (ɉʐǛƭȞ Ǻƭʒ) ƧďžǤƵ ǇƫƒĂ ýƼǤǉĂ ƒ ƽơ ƚŏƒĂƧ Ĭ5 ĎžƮǤƵ
. [452]ČǤŏ!Ǥƫ (ǉɉʐǛƭȞ Ǻƭʒ)

Ǻƭʒ ǵȂǨǟ ǭǠǿ Ǭǽǿ ɉǺȞǖȅ) : Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ ýǤƥ ƘǤƼǤƮ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ČǤǉƛ!Ǥƫ ĎƙƤ Ǥďžďž ǁ!Ʀ‡
. (180-182 : ǧǺʐǺÔǟ) (ƙƭǰǺȞǟ ǭǠǿ ȂǐǑ ǼƭȞǖş [181] ƙȂȅǺƭǟ ʔǘʒ ȳǺǦȅş [180] ɉʐǺÔǺ

Ɣƪǉ Ǥďž ý‡ ǇƵ(@) ƥďžơďž ƔƧ! ƚƑƧƫƙĂ ǊŏƨǉƘ (Ǭǽǿ ɉǺȞǤȅ) : Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ
(lƨƶ!ƒ ǇƔƧ) : ĭƧƫƱ!ƒ ýǤƥĂ Ü ƔŏƵ ĂƉ ƒ lǉ ý‡ ǇƵĂ Ü Ǉŏ‡ƧƬďž!ƒ ýƒĂƥƉ Ǉďž Ǌŏ!ǫ
. [453] ƫ Ʊƫ!ƒĂ lĂl!ƒ ǇƔƧ

. Ǌ! ƚďžƨǚďž ƚƽƮ ŎǌƽÜ Ǥǌƫ ǊƮǤƮƙƤǓ lƨƶ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƔƧ!ƒ ƻŏưƉ ƥƥĂ
ǇŏƦ!ƒ ǇŏǕƪƧďžǕ! Ÿƒ Ǉďž ƚǉďžƉĂ Ŏǉƶŏ (ƙǛȅǺƫǟ ʔǛʒ ȳǛȅş) Ĭ!Ǥƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ ǤďžƉ
ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ĎƛĂŏ Ɣƨ5 Ǉďž ĎǌƧŏƩĂ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉƦǌ Ŏ5 ĎǌƧ‡Ʀ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ĎǌďžďžƉ Ĭ!ǫ ĎǌǕƪƧƉ
.[454] Ĭ!ǤƶƙĂ ǁƧǤƫƙ Ÿƒ ýƫƥ Ǉďž Ďǌ!Ǥǉŏ ǇƉ ǉĂƧ‡ďž Ǉďž ǁ!Ʀ ƧŏƩĂ Ƨƫ‡Ǖƒ

.156 ƒ -3ǁ– ƻǤƬ‡!ƒ – ăƧƬƤďžƨ!ƒ [450]

25 ƒ -10ǁ – ǇǤƫ!ƒ ýďžǤƞ – ĭƧƫƱ!ƒ [451]

488 ƒ – ƘƒČƒƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚƶƫƪ!ƒ – ƥǌǤƞďž Ǉƫƒ [452]

543 ƒ -10ǁ – ǇǤƫ!ƒ ýďžǤƞ – ĭƧƫƱ!ƒ [453]

(1: ǦƠǺǺöä)(ƙţǺȞöä ƕāǿ Ĉ! ȺŧΣä) ýǴl5 Ü þdžơ!Ǵŀ NJŀǴķǂ Ĭ!Ǵƶķ Ă NJǇǴơŀʅ Dþŀ Ǵdžǂ Ă

LJĂþ ǉþơĂ NJǅ5 (LJödž!Ǵƶ!ƒ ƔƧ Ÿ þdžơ!ƒĂ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ýǴp Ü þdžơ!Ǵŀ lƧĂʅ!ƒ ǉɌNj ƘdžķƤ

.LJödž!Ǵƶ!ƒ ƔƧ Ănj5 þdžǴơdž!ƒ ýődžŋ ǉƒĂʅ Ǵdž

(ȇǺȞǐä Ôźǵ ŀbȟ ƙƺǺǵ ČǬǺǐŧä ʔǺķş) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp Ƨdžƨ!ƒ lƧĂʅ DžǴķƤ Ŏ5 ČǴŋĂ

ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ (75 : ǺŋǺöä) (ƙŧǐǺȞǐä ōāǿ ČǐŔ ȺŧĦŭä ǬȄęş ĘĦŭǺȇ ǈƬǺǚ ŧȒęş ǈƬǚǿ ȺŧĦŭȇ ǰźĦŭȇȄŧ

ýĂơ LJdž LJöpþơdž ǂǂƑǖdž!ƒ ǂdžǴöl!ƒ DžĂö þdžơdž Ǵö ăƧķĂ ĭDü (@) ŎŀǉǉǏ! ǂöŬƒ ǉɌNj Ŏ5

(ĿJdž) ù5 : (ţƧƶ!ƒ ýĂơ LJdž) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ţ5ƤŪƒ ýǴp Ü LJdžơƧ!ƒ ţƧƵ

.[455] "þơD LJdž ŎǉČǴŋ Ǵdž " ǁ!Ăp Ăơǉ – DžǉƵD ŸƒĂ – ȼþöǂĂķ ǴǉNjǴNj ƘǉƤþD

ǴǉƒɌöǫ LJĂǂö5 (@) ŎŀǉǉǏ! ƔǴƱƤ!ƒĂ :ǖƑǴp ǂöŬƒ ǉɌNj ĬǉƵ ƧĂƬǴƵ LJŀƒ ƽǉƵĂ

ƔǂĂdž ǉƒĂơ þp LJĂǂö LJǅŀ NJ! DžöƧǂķ ǁ!ɌĂ NJķǂƑǖdžĂ ţƧƶ!ƒ LJdž Ăǉþ ǂöƋƧ Ǵnjǉǅŀ

.[456] ţƧƶ!ƒ ýĂơ LJöɌ!ƒ ǂǂƑǖdž!ƒ

Ü NJ!Ăơ ƒĂ5ǉķƤƒ Ƨöʅ5ķ!ƒ ýNjD LJD þŋǉ (DžnjŀƧ þdžơŀ LJĂơŀʅö) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ

Ÿƒ ţƧƵ ýĂơ LJĂǉƬö : ýǴl5 ĭƧŀƱ!Ǵǂ lǖƬ!ƒ ĬǉƶdžŀƠöŀʅķ!ƒ ýƶŋ LJdž Džnjǉdž

LJǴơŀʅ LJĂ!Ălö : ýǴl5 ăƧƬƤdžƨ!Ǵǂ ǴNjǴǉƶdžŀ Ơöŀʅķ!ƒ ǂdžǉǂ ɌƤD LJdž DžnjǉdžĂ . NJ! ȼƧǂƬ

.[457] LJöþŀƶķdž Ŭ LJöɌɌǉķdž Ÿ þdžơ!ƒĂ Ÿƒ

LJöŀ Ÿƒ Ĭ ưpĂ : NJö5 ĭƧŀƱ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ɍ þl5 (ĘΣǺä ǈƬȺä ʔȒęş) NJǇǴơŀʅ NJ!Ăp ǴdžD

ǴdžŀĂ ŸǴŀ LJǴdžöŰƒ ýNjD LJǂʅƋ5 Ü ýþƶ!Ǵŀ ǴdžnjdždžDĂ ČƒþnjƬ!ƒĂ Ü Džnjŀ Ɛŋ LJöɌ!ƒ LJööŀǉ!ƒ

.[458] ƧǴǉ!ƒ NJǅʅƧ NJŀ ƘČǴŋ ǴdžŀĂ NJŀ Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ ýNjDĂ Ü ǂǉŋ!ƒ NJǅʅƧ NJŀ ƘČǴŋ

ČǴư l!ƒ ýƬ5 þǉƶ5 (ƙţǺȞöä ƕāǿ ! ȺŧΣä ŌȄęş) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ălŀ lƧĂʅ!ƒ DžķķƤķĂ

NJdžǂơ ɌĂ5ǉĂ NJ!þƵ ĬǉƵ þdžơ!ƒĂ ČǴǉǅ!Ǵŀ Ĭ!Ǵƶķ Ÿƒ Ĭ!ǫ NJŋĂķ!ƒ Ŭǫ ƽǉƤ!ƒ LJdž LJĂǂö Ŭ

ǂùơķǴ5 Ŏ5 ýǴl5 NJʅ5ǉ þdžơŀ ƽǉƤ!ƒ Dþķŀƒ þp NJǇǴơŀʅ NJǇD þŋǉ ƒɌǂNjĂ Ü NJƑǴưp ýǴdžǂǫĂ

.543 ƒ -10Ш– LJǴöŀ!ƒ ýdžǴŋ – ăƧŀƱ!ƒ [454]

673 ƒ – 2Ш – LJčƧl!ƒ ŎǉǴƶdž – ţ5ƤŪƒ [455]

74 ƒ -11Ш – ƧöĂǉķ!ƒĂ ƧöƧơķ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǴƵ LJŀƒ [456]

358 ƒ -3Ш – ƻǴƬǂ!ƒ – ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ [457]

36 -35 ƒ -11Ш – LJǴöŀ!ƒ ýdžǴŋ – ĭƧŀƱ!ƒ [458]

[illegible] (1 : [illegible]) ([illegible] .

المبحث الثاني

السور المختتمة بالوصايا والحض على العبادة

خمس سور من سور القرآن الكريم ختمت بالوصايا ، اثنتان منها الخطاب فيها للذين آمنوا والثلاث الباقية جاء الخطاب فيها للنبي (@) .

ختمت سورة آل عمران بعدد من الوصايا قال تعالى: ([illegible]) ([illegible] : 200) قال الطبري : اختلف أهل التأويل في تأويل ذلك ، فقال بعضهم : معنى ذلك : اصبروا على دينكم وصابروا الكفار ورابطوهم ، وقال آخرون معنى ذلك اصبروا على دينكم وصابروا وعدي إياكم بطاعتكم لي ، وقال آخرون : معنى ذلك اصبروا على الجهاد وصابروا عدوكم ورابطوهم [459].

[illegible] [460].

[illegible]

[illegible] (13 : [illegible])

[illegible]

---

[459] [illegible] – 3ج – [illegible] – ص 562

[460] [illegible] – ص 217- 218

ǁ!Ʀŵ ǈĂŵŏ Ţŏ5 ǅŶŝǉĂů Ţ ƒĂŏĂ ǈŏǉĚžƌĚž!ƒ ƧĜŵƤĂŵ þĂŋũŏ!ƒ ǈĂƧŵƤŏ ƒĂǉĜǂ ǈŏĚžůʅĚž!ƒ ĈƒƧ!5
.[461] ǁ!Ʀ ǈƵ ƒĂŋǉ5 ǅŇǌƧĜĚžƛ ǈĚž

ƧĜ5ǂ!ƒ ƩƑŏ ĜĚžǂ ƖƧƤŬƒ ǈĚž ƒĂʅƑŏ þƥ) Ǌ!Ăƥ ýŏĂďk Ŏ5 ýŏĂďk!ƒ ýǊĐ ƻůkƤƒĂ
ĎĂ!!ƒ ĈŬƌǋ ƩƑŏ þƥ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǉƶž Ďŋư ƶŵ ýĜƥ : ĭƧŵƱ!ƒ ƧǂƦ (ƧĂŵ!!ƒ ƔĜƠŢƒ ǈĚž
ƩƑŏ ĜĚžǂ Ü ƒĂƛƶŵŏ ǈĐĂ ƖƧƤŬƒ Ŏ5 Ÿƒ ƔƒĂƛ ǈĚž þĂŋũŏ!ƒ ǈĚž ǅŋũŏůƵ Ÿƒ Ɣư ƹ ǈŏƦ!ƒ
: ǈĂƧƤƈ ýĜƥĂ Ü ǅŋũŏ!ƍ ƒĂƶŋƧŏ ǈĐ ǅŇǌƧĂŵƥ Ŏ5 ǅŇǌ ǈŏƦ!ƒ ǅŋƙƒĂĚžĐ ǈĚž ĈĜŏƠŪƒ ƧĜ5ǂ!ƒ
ƧĜ5ǂ!ƒ ƩƑŏ ĜĚžǂ ǅŋũ! ƧƺƺŏĂ Ĝŋũŏ5 Ÿƒ ǅŋũĚžƠƧŏ ǈĐ ƖƧƤŬƒ ǈĚž ƒĂʅƑŏ þƥ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǉƶž ýŵ
ǅŋũǉƵ ǉĂ5ƵĂ Ÿƒ ƗĚžƠƧ ǈĚž ƧĂŵ!!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ƒĂƧĜŢĂ ƒĂƙĜĚž þƥ ƧĂŵƥ ƔĜƠŢĐ ǅŇǌ ǈŏƦ!ƒ
.[462] ǅŋũ! Ÿƒ ƔƒƦƶŵ ƒĂǉ!ŏĐ þƥ ǅŋũǉŪ ƖƧƤŬƒ Ŏ5

ƘĚžƙƤ ĎĂƧ!ƒ ƖƧĂʅ ، (@) Ŏŵǉ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ Ǌ!ŋĂĚž ƔĜƱƤ!ƒ ĈĜŋ ƧĂʅ ƚŭƛ Ŏ5Ă
ýĜƥ (60 : ÿƺĂŏă) (ǉƺǂƺǂ ...) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ǌ!Ă!ŵ
.[463] Ǌƙ ĚžĐ þƒƧĚž!ƒĂ (@) Ŏŵǉ! ƔĜƱƤ!ƒĂ : ŎŵƱƧ!!ƒ

þƵĂ5 ǈŏǂƧƬĚž!ƒ ăƦĐ ǈĚž ǉþŋŏ Ĝž Ĭ ůƵ Ƨŵ Ţ!Ĝŵ ĎŏƧǂ!ƒ Ǌŏŵǉ Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ÿƒ Ĭ ŢĂĐ
ƚ!ĜƠĚž Ŭ ƫƠ ƯƧŬƒ Ŏ5 Ǌǉŏǂ ĚžƙĂ ǅŋũŏůƵ Ƨ Ţǉ!ƒ ǈĚž ǉĜŏƍ ǉþƵĂ ĭƦ!ƒ Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ÿƒ
.ǈƑĜǂ

ǉŭ5 ǈŭ5 ƻƤƙʅƒ ýĜ!ŏ : ŎŵƱƧ!!ƒ Ǌŏ5 ýĜƥ (...) ǊǉĜƠŵʅ Ǌ!ĂƥĂ
.[464] Ŏƺ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǊƵĜŵƙƒ Ĭ ůƵ ǊĐĚžƠ ĬƙƠ ǊĐŋŋƙʅƒ ĭĐ

Ŭ ǈŏƦ!ƒ ŸĜŵ ǈĂǂƧƬĚž!ƒ ĈŬƌǋ ǁŏĐƧĂ ǁĚžůƠ ǈ5Ƥƙʅŏ ŬĂ : ĭƧŵƱ!ƒ ƧǂƦĂ
ĜĚž! ƦĂ5ǉ!ƒĂ Ÿƒ ƧĚžĐ ǈƵ ǁĂƱŵƛŏ5 ƘĜĚžĚž!ƒ þƶŵ ƚƶŵ!Ĝŵ ǈĂƥþ Ţŏ ŬĂ þĜƶĚž!Ĝŵ ǈĂǉƥĂŏ
.[465] Ǌƙ!Ĝʅ Ƨ ǅŋũƺŏůŵƙ ǈĚž ǁ5ůǂ

ƖƧĂʅ ĎĜƙƤ Ŏ5 ĈĜŋ Ü þŏƵĂ!ƒĂ ĜŏĜŢĂ!ƒ ǈŏŵ ǊǉĜƠŵʅ ǇĚžŋ ǈŏƙƧĂʅ Ŏ5Ă
ƯƧƵĐ ĭĐ (30 : ĝƐĐƶÊŏă) (...) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ ƖþŋƖ!ƒ

.76 ƒ -18Ш– ǈĈƧ!!ƒ ĎĜǂƠŪ ǇĚžĜŋ!ƒ – ĬŵƱƧ!!ƒ [461]

82 - 81 ƒ – 14Ш – ǈĜŏŵ!ƒ ǇĚžĜŋ – ĭƧŵƱ!ƒ [462]

49 ƒ -14Ш – ǈĈƧ!!ƒ ĎĜǂƠŪ ǇĚžĜŋ!ƒ – ŎŵƱƧ!!ƒ [463]

. ƚƠ5Ţ!ƒ Ʃ5ǉ – ƫŵĜʅ!ƒ ǇŋƧĚž!ƒ [464]

200 ƒ -10Ш – ǈĜŏŵ!ƒ ǇĚžĜŋ – ĭƧŵƱ!ƒ [465]

LJĂƧƱƙLjdž DžnjLjf ƧƱƙLjfĂ) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ýƛdžƙŏ ƥŏƵĂ!fĂ Ü ŸǴƛ LJŏǂƧƬdž!f ƇŮƌNj LJƵ
. ƔfƦƶ!f LJdž DžNjƥƶƙ Ǵdž LJĂƧƱƙLjdž DžnjLjf Džnjƛ Ÿf yǴjƮŏ Ǵdž ƧƱƙLjf ĭD (

(ljɀøŁĭĦÅ Ɫ8ɀÊøɀǴŷĂĭè Ŏĕş ƪŤƙɜ ǴĂŏĂɀ) NJLjǴơƛƪ NJ!Ăƛ ŁdžƙƙƤdž ƻƧƤƨ!f lƧĂƪĂ
ƯƧùƶŏ LJƌ (@) ŎƛLjǰ! Ǵnjŏ5 ƔǴƱƤ!f ƇǴɳ ǴnjƙƚǴƪǂ lƧĂƪ!f ljƦNjĂ (89 : 8Ăňâŏă)
DžnjƵƥĂĂ DžnjLjǴdžŏǫ LJƵ ǴƪƑǴŏ DžnjƙĂƵƥ LJƵ ƯƧƵɒ5 : ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!f ýǴp Ü LJŏǂƧƬdž!f LJƵ
. [466]ŁǂƧǴƙdžĂ DžǂLjdž DžǰƪƘ ĭD DžŭƪDžnj! ýpĂ DžnjǂƧǴƙĂ

LJĂdžǰƶŏ ƻĂƪ ĭD Ü Džnj! Ĭ!ǴƶƘ Ÿf LJdž ƥŏƵĂ (ɉɀŧŸĦĂ 8ɀÊɀ) : Ĭ!ǴƶƘ NJ!ĂpĂ
.(@) ýĂƪƧǰ! ŁŏǰƪƘ NJŏ5 LJD Ǵdžǂ Ü ǁƙĂƵƥ ƭƥƮ Džnjƛ ƔfƦƶ!f ýĂǰơ ƥLjƵ ŁdžǴŏl!f DžĂŏ
lƥǴùƛƶ!f Ĭùǰ Ƶ łùơ!Ǵƛ ƘdžƙƤ DžŏƧǂ!f LJǴƧl!f ƧĂƪ LJdž lƧĂƪ lƧƬƵ yƛƧDĂ
ŀ Ȭøăǿ ÆĂɞ ȸĂŐă ǰǴ) : Ĭ!ǴƶƘ NJ!Ăp ƻfƧƵŪf lƧĂƪ ŁdžƙǴƤ Ŏ5 ƇǴɳ Ü ǴnjŏǰƵ Ươ!fĂ
LJĂƧƪùɜdž!f yùdžɳD ƥpĂ (206 : 8ăĂɜɉă) (ljşÆDzÊĂ ŁŏŞ ŁɀĦǴÊƙş ǴăÂĂɜ ȸɜ ljşĂǴŎÊĂ
Džnj!Ǵùơ NJLjǴơƛƪ ƧǂƦ ƥpĂ Ü ŁǂƑŭdž!f Džnjƛ ƥĂƮldž!f (Ȭăø ÆĂɜ ȸĂŐă ǰǴ) NJ!Ăp LJD ĬǰƵ
ƥùLjƵ LJŏƦ!f LJɜ5 : ĭƧƛƱ!f ƧǂƦĂ . ýɳĂ ƀƵ Ÿf ŁƵǴƱ Ŏ5 ƥɳ!f ĬǰƵ ǴƛƵǴƛ LJĂǂŏ!
) Ă Ü lƥǴƛƶ!f ĂNj ǁ!ƦĂ Ü yƬƤƙ!fĂ NJ! ƴưfĂƙ!f LJƵ LJĂƧƛǂƙƪŏ Ů NJƙǂƑŭdž LJdž ǁƛƧ
ŸĂ ýĂlŏ (LJĂƥɳƪŏ NJ!)Ă DžnjƙƥǴƛƵĂ NJ! DžnjƶưfĂƙƛ DžnjƛƧ LJĂdžƱƶŏĂ : ýĂlŏ (¢ɸɀĦǴÊĂ
ljƥLjƵ LJdž ýƶ5ŏ Ǵdžǂ lƥǴƛƶ!Ǵƛ ljĂdžƱƵĂ Ü NJ! ǴưŏD DžƙLjf fĂǰƮ5 DžNjƥĂɳƪ ĂNjĂ Ü LJĂǰƮŏ
. [467]NJƙǂƑŭdž LJdž

Ŏ5 Ů ŁLjǴǂdž!f Ŏ5 ƔƧl!fĂ ƻŏƧƬƙ!fĂ Ł!ƨLjdž!f Ŏ5 ƥŏƧŏ ǴdžLjǫ (ƥLjƵ) NJ!ĂpĂ
. [468]ljƥLjƵ ǁ!Ʀƛ Džnj5 Ü LJǴǂdž!f

ýƥŏ! (ɉşÆDzÊĂ ¢ŏş ¢ɸɀĦǴÊĂş) NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ƳƧǴưdž!f ŁƷŏƮƛ NJLjǴơƛƪ ĬƙD ƥpĂ
. DžnjLjdž ƧfƧdžƙƪŰfĂ ƥŏƥɳƙ!f ĬǰƵ

---

[466] 428 f – 3ɰ – ƻǴƬǂ!f – ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!f

[467] 168 f -6ɰ – LJǴŏƛ!f yǰǴɳ – ĭƧƛƱ!f

[468] 199-198 f -6ɰ – ƨŏɳĂ!f ƧƧơdž!f – ŁŏƱƵ LJƛf

[illegible]

[illegible] (@) [illegible] (129: [illegible]) ([illegible] (لا إله إلا) [illegible] (حسبي الله) [illegible] (هو) [illegible] .

[illegible] : [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] .[469]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] :(@) [illegible] (123 : [illegible]) [illegible] : [illegible] .[470]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] .

[illegible] : [illegible] (99-98 : [illegible]) ([illegible] [99] [illegible] [98] [illegible]) [illegible] : [illegible] .[471]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] : [illegible] : [illegible]

---

[469] [illegible] – 7 [illegible] – f 77

[470] [illegible] – 4 [illegible] – f 239- 240

[471] [illegible] – 8 [illegible] – f 361

ƨ Ʈ Lj!ƒ Ŏ5 LJŏ|ŏ!ƒ ǁŏķdŏ Ĭķơ : Ĭ Ljƶdž!ƒ LJĂǂŏ LJD ýdžķơŏĂ Ü ǁķǴŏơ lƥdž : ǴNjǴLjƶdž
.[472]NJķƥƵĂ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ

ĂƵŊį ĂĂ) Ĭ !Ǵƶķ ýǴp Ü Ƙƒƥǵƶ!ƒ LJdž ǴLjƒĂ!D NJLjǴơƚ ƨǂƦ Ɲơ!ƒ lƨĂƚ DžǴķƤ Ŏ5Ă
Ęǵ ... [77] ...
...
...
Ŏ5 ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ (78-77: ǰΣä) ([78] ...
Ĭ !Ǵƶķ Ÿƒ DžNjƨdžD Ü NJ!Ăƚ ƨĂ Ÿƒ ƒĂpƥ Ʈ LJŏƦ!ƒ ĭ D ƒĂLjdžơ LJŏƦ! LJŏķŏŬƒ LJŏķǴNj
DžĂ Ü ǴnjLjǴǂƨD LJdž LJǴLjǂƨ ƥĂƞƚ!ƒĂ YĂǂƨ!Ǵ5 lŭ Ʈ!ǴƜ ǴNjDƥƜ Ƙƒƥǵƶ!ƒ LJdž ƔĂƨư ƜĂNjĂ ƟŭƺǴƜ ƨƺU!ƒ ýƞD LJdž ǁ!ƦĂ Ĭ Ʈơķ Ŭ lƨŏĂǂ ƨŏƤ!ƒ ýǴƶ5DĂ Ü ƨŏƤ!ƒ ýƶ5
.lƨƤŬƒ Ŏ5 ƨĂ5!ƒ

: Džnj ưƶƜ ýǴl5 (ǴåŊDZ Ęǵ ! ä Ž ...) NJ!Ăp ýŏĂdķ Ŏ5 ýŏĂdķ!ƒ ýNjD ƻ ķƤƒĂ
ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ Ljƶdž ýƜ : LJĂƨƤơ ýǴpĂ Ü LjƥǴnjƞ ƫơ Ÿƒ ýŏƜƚ Ŏ5 LJŏǂƨTdž!ƒ ƒĂƥNjǴƞĂ LjǴLjƶdž
.[473]ƥǴnjƞ!ƒ ƫơ ǁ!ƦĂ ƒĂ!Ǵp Ü DžƒŬ ǂdžĂ! Ÿƒ Ŏ5 Ă5ǴƤķ Ŭ

Ĭ !Ǵƶķ NJLjƜ DžNjƨǂƦŏ DžĂ Ü NJLjŏƥ! DžǂǴ5Ʊ Ʈ ƒĂ Džǂƨ ǴķƤƒ ĭ D (...) NJ!ĂpĂ
ǂŮdž!ƒ NJƵƨT Ŏ5 ƥŏƨŏ Ü ƫŏŏư ķ LJdž : LjǴLjƶdžĂ (...)
ǂƜĂķ!ƒ Ǵnjŏ5 ýƜ Ü DžNjƨŏƺĂ ýŏƒƒƨƚ ƒ ŎLjƜ ƥƒƒƥTǂ Ƙƚŏ! ǂơdžƚ ǂŏ5ŏLjơ ǴnjLjD ǁ!ƦĂ
. [474]Ljƥƶ ƨĂǂ Ǵdždž ƒƦNj ĂơLjĂ ƒ ƤƨƒĂ Ƙƒƨǵ5ǂ!ƒĂ

Džǂƺ ŮƜD ƥp NJLjD : ĭ ƨƮƤdžƨ!ƒ ýǴp (...) Ĭ !Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5Ă
ǂdžƒƨǂ!ƒ LjƦnjƜ Džǂ Ʈ Ƥ ƦǫĂ Ü Džnjķƺ ŮƜ ƥp ýƚƨ!ƒ LJƜ (...) NJ!ĂpĂ Ü
Ĭ !Ădž ƨŏƤ Ănj5 NJLjdž Ŭǫ ǂŏŬĂ!ƒĂ lƨ Ʈ Lj!ƒ ƒĂƜƱķ ŬĂ NJƜ ƒĂlĂĂ LjĂƥƜƵ5 lƨĂŬƒĂ
.[475]ƨ Ʈ ǴLjĂ

362 ƒ – ƫƜǴƚ!ƒ ýƞƨdž!ƒ [472]

205 ƒ -10Ш – LJǴŏƜ!ƒ ýdžǴƞ – ĭ ƨƜƱ!ƒ [473]

326 ƒ -10Ш – ƨŏƞĂ!ƒ ƨƨơdž!ƒ – ǂŏƱƵ LJƜƒ [474]

41 ƒ -3Ш – ƻ ǴTǂ!ƒ – ĭ ƨƮƤdžƨ!ƒ [475]

ǿÀøĐǅ ǊŤøǇ ǨǊÀǆ ǉǽǇÀĿ ǈǇǈ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ýĂlŏ ƽ lƧĂʅ ǊǴķƤ Ŏ5Ă

Ǵùdžƶ Dž!ǴƵ NJǉƶ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ NJ!ĂʅƧ NJǉǴơƶʅ ƧƶƤŏ (45 :à) (ǼǈǷ ǋǇÀǍ ǈǇ ǇÀǇ ǇǇǇ

. DžnjƑƒþùķNjǫ Džþùƶ LJùƶ ýĂƌʅùdž Ƨùŏƨ NJùǉƶ NJùǉdžƱŏ Džùķ Ü LJĂǂƧƬdž!ƒ ýĂlŏ

LJŏǉdžƌdž!Ǵùƶ ǴǉNj ƧŏǂƦķ!ƒ ƒ Ƥ Ü NJNjƧǂD Ĭǉƶdžƶ ƧdžǛƒ Ĭǉƶ ǉƧƶƞ LJdž ƽķƬdž Ƨǵƶƞ!ƒĂ

ƻǴùƤŏ LJùdž ƧǂƦùķŏ5 LJcƧl!Ǵƶ ƧǂƦ5 Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ Ü ƧǂƦdž!ƒ ƴ5ǉŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ƧŏǂƦķ!ƒ þƒƧD NJǉǛ

.[476] þùùùùŏƵĂ

ǇǇǇǇǇ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ýǴp ÜƧĂƱ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ǂdžķǴƤ Ŏ5 (@) ýĂʅƧ! ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ ƇǴƞ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǿƺøÛǇ)([49] ǇǇǇǇǇǇ [48]ǇǇǇǇǇǇ

) NJù!ĂpĂ ، Ĭ!Ǵùƶ ǁƧǴķ Ÿƒ Džǂơ! ƧƶƮ!Ǵƶ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ NJŏƶǉ Ĭ!Ǵƶķ Ÿƒ ƧdžD (49-48:

ǇǇǇǇ) NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ƇǴƶ!ƒĂ ، (@) ýĂʅƧ! Ĭ!ǴƶķĂ NJǉǴơƶʅ NJƱ5ơ þŏ5ŏ (ǇǇǇǇ Ǿǉǉ

NJùŏǉƵ ƇǴùǉ!ƒ LJŏùƶĂ ƒ ƑǴlǉ!ƒ LJƵ NJŏƨǉķ!Ǵƶ Ÿƒ DžŏƱƶķ LJŏƶ Ǵƶdžƞ ǂƶơǴƮdž! (Ǿǉǉ

.[477] ýǴdžǂ!ƒ ƻǴƮĂƌƶ

: Džnjƣƶƶ ýǴl5 ǁ!Ʀ ýŏĂƌķ Ŏ5 ýŏĂƌķ!ƒ ýNjD ƻķƤƒ Ü (ǇǇǇ ƙǵ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp ǴdžD

Ĭǉƶdž ýƶ : Džnjƣƶƶ ýǴpĂ Ü ǉþdžơƶĂ Ÿƒ LJǴơƶʅ : ýl5 ǁdžĂǉ LJdž Ʀdžp ƒƦǫ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǉƶdž

.[478] ǁþdžơƶĂ Džnjǉ!ƒ ǁǉǴơƶʅ ýl5 ǂƣĂƧ5dž!ƒ lǚƮ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ Ʀdžp ƒƦǫ ǁ!Ʀ

ǿǇǇǇ ǇǇǇ ǇǇǇ ǇǇǇ) ýĂlŏ5 lþǴƶ!Ǵƶ ƧƤƈ ǇķpĂ Ĭ!ǴƶķĂ NJǉǴơƶʅ ƒ ƤŏĂ

NJ!Ăl! NJ!ĂD NJǉD ǂƛơǴƶ!ƒ ĭDƧ Ŏ5Ă Ü ýŏǉ!ƒ LJdž Ƈƨƞ Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ǵƶķ Ÿƒ ǉƻǉ ĭD (ǇǇǇǇ

: DžĂƞǉ!ƒ ƧǴƶþǫĂ Ü ǉƧƤĂǉĂ NJǉƵ : ŎƬ ýǂ ǇþĂ ƧĂƱǉdž LJƶƒ ýǴp (ǇǇǇǇ ǇǇǇǇ)

.[479] ýŏǉ!ƒ ƧƤƈ ƔĂƧƺ! ƔƧƺ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǴNjƦƤD : ǴNjƻǴƶþDĂ Ü Ǵnjŏ!ƒĂķ

ƔƱǴƤŏ (62: ǇǇǇ) (ǇǇǇ ǇǇǇ ǇǇǇ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ălƶ ǂdžķķƤdž Džƞǉ!ƒ lƧĂʅĂ

: ƧĂƬǴƵ LJƶƒ ýǴp Ü ǉƒĂʅ LJdž LJĂþ NJķþǴƶƵĂ lǚƮ!Ǵƶ DžNjƧdžƌŏ5 Σ Ǵǉ!ƒ ǉƧǂƦ Ĭ!Ǵƶķ Ÿƒ

(6: ǇǇǇ) (ǇǇǇ ǇǇǇ ǇǇǇ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ălǂ ǂŏƬƤ!ƒ NJƶ þƒƧŏ LJD ƨĂƞŏ þĂƞʅ!ƒĂ

LJcƧl!ƒ LJƵ Džnjƣƒ ƧƵǫ LJƵĂ NJ!ĂʅƧ ƔŏƦǂķ LJƵ ƻǂ!ƒ Ă ƳĂƣƤ!Ǵƶ DžNjƧdžD Ĭǉƶdž!ƒĂ

---

[476] 333 ƒ -12ɯ – ƧŏĂǉķ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǴƵ LJƶƒ

[477] 85 ƒ -13ɯ – ƽƶǴʅ!ƒ ýƞƧdž!ƒ

[478] 500 ƒ -11ɯ – LJǴƶ!ƒ ýdžǴƞ – ĭƧƶƱ!ƒ

[479] 351 ƒ -2ɯ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ LJǴʅ! – ƧĂƱǉdž LJƶƒ

[illegible] .[480] [illegible]

[illegible] (96 : [illegible]) ([illegible]) [illegible]

.[481] [illegible]

[illegible] .(52: [illegible]) ([illegible]

[illegible] (20: [illegible]) ([illegible]

[illegible] .[482] [illegible]

[illegible] .[483] [illegible]

---

480 [illegible] 13[illegible] – 161 [illegible]

481 [illegible] 11[illegible] – 668 [illegible]

482 [illegible] 15[illegible] – 166 [illegible]

483 [illegible] 15[illegible] – 169 [illegible]

ĂNj Ÿƒ Ưƒ ƧpǫĂ (ÄÊǵ Äȑ Äę !ä äʐ ȑ Äęǐş) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ƧĂTǴƵ LJhƒ ýǴpĂ

Ÿƒ LJŬ Ÿƒ NJưƧlŏ ƯƧlh ƧŏlƼlJ! ƗpƥƮ!ƒ ǴǴƱƵǫ NJhT Ü ƗhŋƒĂ!ƒ Ƨŏƹ ƘǴpƥƮ!ƒ

.[484]ýŏƨŋ!ƒ ƔƒĂƛ!Ǵh ƗpƥƮ!ƒ ĬlJƵ ƥƵĂ

ýdžƵ LJD ƧƶTŏ ƧŏƗLjķ!ƒ ƒRNjĂ ÜƧŏƤ!ƒ ýǴƶ5D yŏdžŋ ýdžTŏ (Ƙǹ ǳŋ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ

. ƧŏƛƗ Ÿƒ ƥLjƵ Ănj5 ǕŏlJp LJǴƗ LJǫĂ ƧŏƤ!ƒ

yƪƒĂ lƧƼƺdž!ƒ ƧŏƛƗ Ÿƒ LJǟh NJ! ýlJƶķĂ ƧǴƼƺķƪŬƒ ĬlJƵ Ươ!Ǵh lƧĂƪ!ƒ DžķƤķĂ

NJ!Ăp LJdž ƥĂƮldž!ƒĂ (DžŏơƧ ƧĂƼƹ Ÿƒ LJǫ Ÿƒ ƒĂƧƼƺķƪƒĂ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ýǴp Ü ƗdžơƧ!ƒ

. ƧǴƼƺķƪŬƒ ĬlJƵ ƚơ!ƒĂ ƔŏƹƧķ!ƒ (DžŏơƧ ƧĂƼƹ Ÿƒ LJǫ)

([8] ÆǳǿÄʐ Ȭǿ ʔǾş[7] ÆȌÄʐ ȞǾÄʐ äʐ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ălh ƗdžķķƤdž ƟƧT!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ

ýNjD ƻlJķƤƒ : ĭƧhƱ!ƒ NJŏ5 ýǴp (ƔƮLjǟ5 ƘƹƧ5 ƒƦ5) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp (8-7 : dzÄÎöä)

Ĭ!ǫ ƔƮLjǴ5 ǁķŭƮ LJdž ƘƹƧ5 ƒƦ5 : ljǴljƶdž Džnjưƶh ýǴl5 ǁ!Ʀ ýŏĂǳķ Ŏ5 ýŏĂǳķ!ƒ

LJdž ƘƹƧ5 ƒƦ5 ǁ!Ʀ ĬLjƶdž ýh : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü ǁķǴŋǴơ NJlJƪĂ Ü ǴǴƵƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁhƧ

ƘƹƧ5 ƒƦ5 : ǁ!Ʀ ĬLjƶdž ýh : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü ǁhƧ lƥǴhƵ Ŏ5 ƔƮLjǟ5 ǁĂƥƵ ƥǴnjŋ

.[485]ǁhƧ lƥǴhƵ Ŏ5 ƔƮLjǟ5 Ü ǁǴŏLjƥ ƧdžD LJdž

ýŋĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ĬlJƵ ýƗĂķ!Ǵh ƧdžŬƒ ƥŏƼŏ5 (Æǳǿüʐ Ȭǿ Ƃǐş) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ NJ!Ăp ǴdžD

.NJŏ!ǫ ƘǴŋǴơ!ƒĂ ƘǴhƹƧ!ƒ NJŏŋĂķĂ

ǂĤÛǂ Äǰ Äõ) Ĭ!Ǵƶķ ýǴp Ü lƥǴhƶ!ƒ ĬlJƵ Ươ!Ǵh ƪlJƶ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƘdžķƤ ǁ!ƦƗ

Ǵdžŏ5 ýnjŋ ǴhD yƱķ Ŭ : (@) ƥdžơdž NJŏhLj! ljƋǴLjƛ ŷŋ ýĂlŏ (19: ĘŸĤöä) (ƝâÄǳäş ÆĐzèäş

NJŏ!ǫ Ɣhơķ!Ǵh NJLjdž ƔƧķpƒĂ ǁhƧ! ƥŋƪDĂ ǁhƧ! lŭƮ!ƒ ǁƧķ LJdž NJh ǁƧdžD

.[486]NJķƵǴƱh

Ǵdž! ýǴƶķ5Ŭƒ ƗƺŏƮh ƧhƵ ƔƧl!ƒ LJdž ýǴƶķ5ƒ ƔƒƧķpŬƒĂ : ƧĂTǴƵ LJhƒ ýǴpĂ

.[487]lŭƮ!Ǵh Ÿ Ĭ!ǫ ƔƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥnjķŋƒ ĭD Ü ƔlJƱķ!ƒĂ ƻlJƗķ!ƒ ĬLjƶdž LJdž Ǵnjŏ5

---

285 ƒ -14Ɯ – ƧŏĂLjķ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ LJhD [484]

237 Ü236 ƒ -15Ɯ – LJǴŏh!ƒ yǳǴŋ – ĭƧhƱ!ƒ [485]

[486] 257 ƒ – ƫhǴƪ!ƒ yŋƧdž!ƒ

453 ƒ -15Ɯ – ƧŏĂLjķ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ LJhƒ [487]

ǸƲ!Ăp ǴnjdžǴƙƤĂ ƧƮǉ!ƒ ƖƧĂȘ ƖƥǴƿƶ!ƒ ǏǇƵ Ʊƴ!Ǵƿ ƗdžƙƙƤdž!ƒ ƧĂȘ!ƒ ƧƤċĂ
Ơƿȓ5 : ĭ ƧƿƱ!ƒ ƧǂǤĂ (3: ÀÔÀöä) (...) : Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ
ƾƑƒǤĂ ǸƲƿ ƾƴǛ ǤƑǈöƴ Ǌǉ35 ǉƥƵĂ ǇǉǇdž Ǌ! ƨƞǉD Ǵdž ǏǇƵ ǉƧǂƬĂ ǉƥdžƴƿ ǸǇdžƱƵĂ ǊƿƧ
[488] ƘĂdž!ƒ ǇǉǇdž ǸǇȘƧ ǇǉǇdž Ǌƿp ǇǉǇdž ƾƒǤ Ǵdž

Ŏnj5 ǄöƧǂ!ƒ ǇǉċƧ!ƒ ƧĂȘ ǇǉJöƿ Ɨƿöƞƶ!ƒ ƗƿȘǴǉdž!ƒ Ǌƙ ǏǇƵ ýƥƙ ƧƮǉ!ƒ ƖƧĂȘĂ
ǇǉJƿƒ ǇǉƵ ĭ ƧǴƤƿ!ƒ ăĂƧĂ Ü ƖƥǴƿƶ!ƒ ǏǇƵ Ʊƴ!Ǵƿ ƗdžƙƙƤdž!ƒ ƧĂȘ!ƒ ƧƤċ ǴǉƷȘD Ǵdžǂ
(ǴǪÀöäş ! ä ÀÔp öÄDZ äæǓ) : Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ǸƲ!Ăp ǇǉƵ Ǆnj!ƌȘ ǸǉǉƵ Ÿƒ Ǐ ưƧ ƧdžƵ ǇǉD : ƩǴƿƵ
ǵλdž ĂD ǵƕD : ýǴp Þ ƩǴƿƵ ǇǉJƿƒ Ǵö ýĂƖƙ Ǵdž : ýǴp ƧĂƮ!ƒĂ ǇǉƑƒƥdž!ƒ ÓƘƷ : ƒĂ!Ǵp
. [489] ǸȘ5ǉ Ǹ! ƘözƖ ‹(@) ƥdžƴdž! ƔƧƝư

ƗdžƙƙƤdž!ƒ ƧĂȘ!ƒ ƧƤċ ŎǸǰ ƧƮǉ!ƒ ƖƧĂȘ ǇǉĂǂƙ ǇǉD ǇǉǇdž ƥĂƮƖdž!ƒ Ǵdžǉǂ5
ƗdžƙǴƤ Ŏ5 Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ǵdžǂ Ü ƘĂdž!Ǵƿ Ǖǫ ƴƱƖǉƙ Ǔ ƖƥǴƿƶ!ƒ ǇǉD Ü ƖƥǴƿƶ!ƒ ǏǇƵ Ʊƴ!Ǵƿ
(.99: ÀDzƩä) (...) Ƨƞƴ!ƒ ƖƧĂȘ

---

[488] ĭ ƧƿƱ!ƒ – ƴǅǴƞ – ǇǉǴöƿ!ƒ –15ƜƜ– ƒ 333

[489] ĭ ƧǴƤƿ!ƒ – ƠöƴƮ – ĭ ƧǴƤƿ!ƒ – ƔǴƙǂ – Ƨöȓ5ƙ!ƒ – ƒ 1081

ƘǁƑǩǁɛ ƘѲƓƉǁɛ

!ǐưƴǂǁƐǌ üǐШƓǂǁƑƓ ƕƉǂƢǁƉǁɛ ƥǋ ƨǁɛ

ƥƥƵĂ Ĭ!ƓƶƙĂ ǊǈƓơƕƪ Ÿ ƊöƱƶƙ!ƒĂ ýöƞƕƙ!Ɠƕ ƘƉƙƤ ƊöƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂƪ ƧƛǂƊ

ǂùƉƙƓƤ Ŏù5 ƇƓƞ Ü ǀƧĂƪ ǇöƧƬƵĂ ǇöƙǇƛƒ Σöƥǀƙ!ƒĂ ƊöƱƶƙ!Ɠƕ ƘƉƙƤ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ

(4-3 : î Ÿøǹq) ([4] ... [3] ...) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ǌ!Ăp ƒ ŭƤŰƒ

Σö! : ýĂǀö (... Ɓ) Ǌ!ĂpĂ : ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ ýƓp Ü Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ǊƙƉƱƵ ĬƵ ýƥö ƊƓƙƤ!ƒ ƒƦǋĂ

Ǉù ǂö Ɗù! ǂ ƥơƉƕ Σö!Ă : ýĂǀö (... Ɓş) ƥƑƓƕ ǇƓ5 ĂǋĂ Ŭǫ ƥö ƐƬ Ŭ ǊǈŬ Ü ǇƓƽƕ

ƥĂƞĂƉ Ƨöƺ ǇƓǂ ǇƊ ƥƶƕ ǂ ƥơĂ Ü ǇǂöƊ! ǇƊ ƥƶƕ ƥƞĂ ƓƉǇƷ5 ƥĂ!ĂƉ ý ǂ ǊǈŬ Ü ǇƓǂ5

.[490] Ĭ ùǇƽö ŬĂ ýĂƨùö ŬĂ Ü ƥùƕö Ɗ! ƊƑƒƥĂ Ü ýƨö Ɗ! Ɗöƥp ǈƧǂƦ Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ǌǈǂ!Ă Ü

Ŏù5 ýöĂƙ!ƒ ýǋƊ ƻƙƤƒ ǊǈƊ ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ ƧǂƦ (... Ɓş) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ǌ!ĂpĂ

ýƓùpĂ Ü ýùƙƉ ŬĂ ǊöƕƬ Ǌ! Ǉǂö Ɗ!Ă ǁ!Ʀ ĬǈƶƉ : Ɗǌ ưƶƕ ýƓǀ5 : ýƓp Ü ǁ!Ʀ ĬǈƶƉ

ǊƕƬù!ƒĂ ýùƛƉ!ƒ ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ɗŭǂ Ŏ5 Ăƽǂ!ƒĂ Ü ǂƕơƓƬ Ǌ! Ǉǂö Ɗ! ǁ!Ʀ ĬǈƶƉ : ǇĂƧƤƈ

: ǇƓöƕƦ Ĭǈƕ ǂƷƕƓǈ ýĂp ǊǈƉĂ

[491]ƥ5Ƨ!Ɠƕ ƇƒƥƵŬƒ ǁƽƛƙ Ă!Ă * Ǌ! ƇƓƽǂ Ŭ Ǉǂ Ƨƕ ĬǈƽƦǀƙ Ŭ

ýƓùp Ü ƯƧŬƒĂ ƘƒĂƓƉƪ ù!ƒ Ŏ5 ƓƉ! ǁ!ƓƉ ǊǈƊ Ĭ!ƓƶƙĂ ǊǈƓơƕƪ ǊƙƉƱƵ ǇƉĂ

...) ǀƥƑƓƉ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ ǂƉƙƓƤ Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ

Ăùǌ5 ƯƧŬƒĂ ƘƒĂƓƉƪ ù!ƒ Ŏù5 ƓƉ! ǁƉ ǈƥơĂ ǊǈƊ Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ƨǂ Ʀ (120: ...) ...

Ŏ !) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ǌ!Ăp : ŎƕƱƧǀ!ƒ ýƓp Ü ǀƧƥp ƓǌǌƕƬƙ Ŭ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂǀƱƉ!ƒ ǀƧƥǀ!ƒ ƔơƓƬ

Ǌ!ǫ ǊǈƊ Ĭƪ öƵ Ŏ5 ăƧƓƬǈ!ƒ ăĂƵƥ ǇƉ ăƧƞ ƓƉ Ɣ|Ƶ ƒƦǋ ƇƓƞ (...)

[492]ǇöpĂƤƉ!ƒ ƧƑƓƪ ǇĂƥĂ Ĭƪ öƵ ǇĂƥ Ǌ! ƯƧŬƒĂ ƘƒĂƓƉƪ!ƒ ǁƉ ǇƊ Ĭƶƙ ƧƕƤƉ5

---

347 ƒ -15Ш – ǇƓöƕ!ƒ ýƉƓƞ – ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ [490]

348-347 ƒ – ƽƕƓƪ!ƒ ýƞƧƉ!ƒ [491]

381 ƒ -6Ш – ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƊƓǂơŬ ýƉƓƞ!ƒ – ŎƕƱƧǀ!ƒ [492]

ǀϸǴ5Ǘ "ǇǰǆǅǑ" Ǐ ǇƵ "ǴǆǑ" ƘƧǒƙƤƒ ǅǒƲƶƙ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ɨǯ!ǴǆǑ!ƒ ǀϸƒƧǗǍ : ǑƬƚƧƨ!ƒ ǴǴpǍ

.[493]Ǵùnj ƚ ƩǴùǉƞǕƒ ǴǍǴǉƙǒ5 Ü ǅǍǆƶ!ƒ

ǀƧǍ ǅǍ Ǉ ǍǚǄ Ǵô ǒ ǧ ǩ Ƹ Ê Ʉ Ǚ Ǉ) Ǐ!ǴƶƘ ǋ!Ǎǀ ƗǆƘƘƤǆ ƧǍǈ!ƒ ǀƧǍǏǍ

ǇùǗƒ ƭùƵǍ (64 : ǿƹøǍ) ([64] Ǉ ȸ Ȫ Ō ǎ Ǉ Ǳ ǘ Ɫ) ǋùǒǉǈƘǍ ǅǕƚ!ƒ ǇǴnjƘǈǆ Ǉƒ ǌǒǉƘ!ƒ ƻƧơ ǋơǴƘƘ5ƒǍ : ǖƒǴp ƗǒǕƒ ǉƦǋ Ǐ ƵƧǍƬǴƵ

ƘƒǍǴǆǑǏù!ƒ Ǒù5 Ǵùǆ ǁù!ǴǆǑ Ÿƒ ǇƉ ǍǋǍ Ü ǋǒǈǉƘ!ƒ ƻƧơ ϸƶǗ ϸƧǒ ǴǆǑ ƒǍƶǒ! ƩǴǉ!

.[494]ǇǍùƶ5ǒ Ǵùǆǈ ǅ!Ǵùƶ ǍùǋǍ ǇǍǀơƘǏùǒ Ǵùǆǈ ǉϸǴǈƵ ǐƨǴƞǒ Ǎnj5 Ü ƯƧǕƒǍ

Ʉ Ǉ ǧ Ê Ʉ Ǉ Ƀ Ǒ Ǚ ô) Ǐ!ǴƶƘ ǋ!Ǎǀǈ ƘnjƘǉƒ ăƧǍƬ!ƒ ǀƧǍǏǍ

Ǒ5 ǴǆǑ! ǁ!ǴǆǑ Ǐ!ǴƶƘ ǋǇǉ ǅǴƘƤ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ϸƚƋǒǍ (53 : ƻøƹ Î)(ƀ ǵ Ȓ Ǻ Ō Ǚ ô) ǋùǆƚơǈ ǅnjǇùǒǈ Ǒưù ǀǒ5 ǋǒ!ǫ Ƨǒƫƙ ǅnjƶǒǆƞ ϸǴƶ!ƒ ƧǍǆǅ ǇǉǍ ƯƧǕƒǍ ƘƒǍǴǆǑǏ!ƒ

ǋùǒ!ǫ ǴùƵϸ ǐƦ!ƒ Ÿƒ ƭǒƧƱ : ǐƧǈƱ!ƒ ǴǴp (! ȓ Ǚ ò) Ǐ!ǴƶƘ ǋ!Ǎp Ǒ5Ǎ Ü ǋ!ϸƵǍ

.[495]ǉϸǴǈƵ

Ǐ!Ǵùƶǩ ǴǴp Ü ǇnjǀǴƤ ǋǇǉ ǏǆƵ ǴϸǑ ƯƧǕƒǍ ƘƒǍǴǆǑǏ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǴǆǑ! Ǐ!ǴƶƘ ǋƚǆǑǍ

Ǘ Ǹ Ǉ ǿ Ǒ Ǉ ô Ǖ ǧ Ǖ Ʉ Ǘ Ȳ ȅ Ƀ Ǚ) ƭǕƱ!ƒ ǀƧǍǏ ǅǴƘƤ Ǒ5

Ƨùƚ ƦǍ (12: ǻŸÛ) (Ǖ Ǎ Ō Ǔ ǧ Ǚ Ǥ Ǘ Ǉ Ǒ Ǖ Ǒ Ǒ Ǉ Ƀ) : ǴǴp Ǐ!ǴƶƘ Ÿƒ ǇǕ ǴǈǏ ƘƒǍǴǆǑǏ!ƒ ǇǇ ǇǴǆǑƶ!ƒ ǇǒǗ ƻǕƤ Ǘ : ƗǒƱƵ ǇǗƒ

ǴǗùǏ ǴùnjǇǉ ǏùǆƵ ƧǍnjǆƞ!5 ƯƧǕƒ ǴǆǑǉǍ (3: ŌǗ) (...... Ǘ Ǚ ǧ Ʉ Ǘ Ȳ ȅ Ƀ Ǚ

. [496]ϸϸƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǴǆǑǉǫ ƗǆƘǴǆǑǆ!ƒ ǇǉǍ Ü ƗǒǕƒ ǉƦǋ ƧǋǴǗ ǍǋǍ Ǉǒưƹ

ǋǒ5 ǴǴp (Ǘ Ǘ ù ì Ō Ō ƻ Ǘ ! ǰ ǻ Ʉ Ǘ Ǖ Ǘ Ǉ ȓ ȯ ﻳﺘﻨﺰ) ǋǉǴơǗǏ ǋ!Ǎpǋ

Ÿƒ ǇǴưp ǴƨǉǑ Ü ƗƶǗǴǏ!ƒ ƯƧǕƒǍ ƗƶǗǴǏ!ƒ ǇǴǆǑǏ!ƒ ǇǒǗ Ÿƒ ƧǆǅƉ ǴƨǉƘǑ : ǐƧǈƱ!ƒ

ƐƬ ǋǒǆƵ ƧǋƶǑ Ǘ ǋǉǅǍ Ü ǋǉǴƱǆǏǍ ǋƘƧϸp ǋǉƚ ƩǴǉ!ƒ ǴnjǒƉ ƒǍǆǆƶƘ Ǒƚ ǁ!Ǟ ǇǒǗ ǉƧǆƉ

.[497]ƧǒϸpǴǴƬǒ ǴǆǑ Ǐ ƵǋǉƚǍ!Ǎ ǉǴǴƬ ƧǆƉ ǋǒǆƵ ǴǉƘǆǑ ǗǍ ǉϸƒƧƉ

---

[493] ŌƬƚƧƨ!ƒ – ǇƓǴƧ!ƒ ǅǍǆƵ Ǒ5 ǇǴǋƧǗ!ƒ – 1ǰ- ص 183

[494] ǇǗƒ ƵǍƬǴƵ – ƧǒƧơƘ!ƒ ƧǒǍǉƘ!ƒǍ – 9ǰ- ص 311 Ü312

[495] ǐƧǈƱ!ƒ – ƞǴǆǑǴ ǇǴǗ!ƒ – 13ǰ- ص 47

[496] ƗǒƱƵ ǇǗƒ – ƧƧơǆǑ!ƒ ƨǒƞǍ!ƒ – 14ǰ- ص 506 Ü507

[497] ǐƧǈƱ!ƒ – ƞǴǆǑǴ ǇǴǗ!ƒ – 14ǰ- ص 154- 155

Ŏ5 lƧŖ ýƓlƛdž NJǰƵ Ɣƨƶŏ Ǚ Ü Ɠdžnjŏ5 ƐT ý‡ƕ NJdžƵ ƱƓơD ƥp Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ŸƒĂ
. ƇƓdžƪ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŮĂ ƯƧŪƒ

ƚŏƛƓŋ!ƒ ƚdžƙƓƤ Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓp Ü ýǖŋ!ƒĂ ƚdžƱƶ!ƒĂ ƇƓŏƧƕ‡!ƒ NJ! NJǰƓơƕƪ ĂNjĂ
ƺŁş [illegible] (36) [illegible])
NJdžƶǰ ĬƵ ƥdžơ!ƒ Ǖƥdžơ!ƒ ljƒĂƪ Ɠdž LJĂƥ ljƥơĂ Ÿ (37 :36: [illegible]) ((37) [illegible]
Ɠdžnjŏ5 ƇƓŏƧƕ‡!ƒ NJ!Ă ƯƧŪƒĂ ƘƒĂƓdžƪ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɠdž! ǁ!Ɠdž NJǰƓơƕƪ ĂNjĂ Ü NJŏƥƓŏDĂ
ƚŏƥơ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă ƚƺ!Ɠƕdž ƇƓǰƕ ƇƓŏƧƕ‡!ƒ : ƚŏƱƵ LJƕƒ ýƓp LJƓƱƪ!ƒĂ ƚdžƱƶ!ƒ ƇƓŏƧƕ‡!ƒĂ
Ɠdžnjǰdž ƓƑŏT ŎǰƵƨƓǰ LJdž5 ĭƧƒƨ ƚdžƱƶ!ƒĂ ŎƑƒƥƧ ƇƓŏƧƕ‡!ƒ : Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ ýĂlŏ
.[498]NJƙdž Ƭp

Ƨŏƕƥƙ Ŏ5 Dŏ‡ơ!ƒ ǕNJdžƓlƙǰƒ Ŏ5 ƨŏƨƶ!ƒ ĭD ([illegible] ƺŁş) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp
. NJlƤ ƧĂdžD

DƓùƙƤ Ŏù5 Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓp Ü ƐT NJŏƵ ĬƽƤŏ Ǚ Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJǰD NJƙdžƱƵĂ NJƙ!ǖŋ LJdžĂ
ýĂlŏ Û(54: [illegible]) ([illegible]) ƘƬ5 lƧĂƪ
ƥƶƕ ƚƶƕ!ƒ LJdž ǁT Ŏ5 DnjǰD ĭD DnjƕƧ ƇƓl! LJdž ǁT Ŏ5 LJŏ‡ƧTdž!ƒ ƇǕƋNj LJş : Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ
[illegible]) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5Ă Ü ƽƤ Ɠdždž ƐT ý‡ƕ Dž!ƓƵ NJǰƕ NJǰƓơƕƪ DžNjƧƕƤŏĂ Ü ƘƓdždž!ƒ
ƥùŏƵĂ!ƒ ƯƧùƶdž Ŏù5 Ɛùŋŏ Ɠdž Ƨƛ‡D Džƪǖƒ ƒŖNjĂ : ŎƕƱƧl!ƒ ýƓp ([illegible])
.[499]ƐùT ýù‡ƕ ƚùƱƓơǗƒ NJƙlŏlơĂ

ɄøȄ) Ƨùdžl!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƚdžƙƓƤ Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓp Ü Ƨƥƙldž!ƒ ǁŏdž!ƒ ĂNj Ĭ!ƓƶƙĂ NJǰƓơƕƪ ŸƒĂ
NJŏ5 Ăƺ! Ǚ ƽơ Σŋdž Ŏ5 : ýĂlŏ ăƧƕƱ!ƒ ýƓp(55: [illegible])([illegible]
ǁƧƓùƕƙ LJŏùƙdž!ƒ lĂùl!ƒ ĂŖ Ÿƒ ĂNjĂ Ü ƇƓTŏ Ɠdž ĬƵ Ƨƥƙldž ǁdž ĭŖ ƥǰƵ Ü Džŏƛƙ ŮĂ
[500]Ĭ!ƓƶƙĂ

[illegible]) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăp LJdžơƧ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƚdžƙƓƤ Ŏ5 ƇƓŋ Ü DžƱƶdž Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJdžƪƒĂ
ljŖùNj " ýƵƓ5ƙ " ƚƺŏƬĂ Ü ƚ‡Ƨƕ!ƒ LJdž ǁƧƓƕƙ (78: [illegible]) ([illegible]

---

327 ƒ -13Ш – ƨŏŋĂ!ƒ ƧƧơdž!ƒ – ƚŏƱƵ LJƕƒ [498]

376 ƒ -15Ш – LJƈƧl!ƒ DžƓ‡ơǕ ƴdžƓŋ!ƒ – ŎƕƱƧl!ƒ [499]

113 ƒ -13Ш – LJƓŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžƓŋ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ [500]

NJ! ǔƵĂ ŷŋ Ănj5 Ü ƗdžƲz!ƒ ĭ D (ýǖŋ!ƒ ĭ Ʀ) Ĭ!Ǥzǩ NJ!ĂpĂ Ü Ɨʒ!Ǥdž!ƒĂ lƧƛǂ!ƒ ƥöɔǩ
. NJùlƤ ƴùödžŋ LJùdž DžƒƧùǂŰƒĂ ƗdžƲz!ƒ

ýǤp Ü Ɣöʒ! NJdžz ƘdžǩƤ DžöƲzǩ!ƒĂ ýöŋǩ!Ǥ ƗdžǩǩƤdž!ƒ ƧĂʅ!ƒ LJdž ƧĂʅ Ɨ ǖƛĂ
Ăŋʂ ... LJǤdžl! lƧĂʅ ƗdžǩǤƤ Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ǥzǩ
(34 : ɹĂɫŎö) (... ÈĂ ...)
"ljƥùljƵ" Ɨùdžǂ Ŏù5Ă :ƧĂƬǤƵ LJƒ ýǤp Ü ljƥöǂǩĂ ƧƤ!ƒ ƫölơǩ ƥöɔö " LJ " ƻ Ƨơ Ă
.[501] ƧǤǩùʅŰƒ ǤnjljùƬ Ɨùöƥljz!ƒ LJǕ Džùz!ƒ Ⅱ!Ʀù Ĭ!Ǥùzǩ NJƬǤƬǩƤƒ Ĭ!ǫ lƧǤƬǫ
ƧǂƦù5 Ü ĂNj Ǘǫ Ǥnjdžzö Ǘ Ŏǩ!ƒ Ɣöʒ!ƒ ƧĂdžD LJdž Ɨʅdž Ƥ Ĭ!ǤzǩĂ NJLjǤơʅ Ƨǂ Ʀ
ĭ D (Ɨ ùöʒ!ƒ) ýƨljö ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ü ƗdžǤöl!ƒ Ǥnjö5 DžĂlǩ Ŏǩ!ƒ ƗƵǤʅ!ƒ ƘpĂ Džzö ljƥơĂ NJLjD
: ƧĂùƬǤƵ LJù ƒ ýĂlö ƒƦNj Ŏ5Ă Ü ljƧöƩ ƥơD Ⅱ!Ʀ Ĭ Ƶ ƧƥIö ǗĂ ǤǤdžʅ!ƒ LJdž ƧƱdž!ƒ
NJùLj ƧǤƤŰƒ ƥƧŋdž ƥĂƬldž!ƒ Σö!Ă Ɨ öʒ!ƒ ýĂƨlj ƘpĂ DžƵ ljƥljƵ ǤưöD ƥĂƬldž!ƒĂ
. [502] NJLjĂƧǂljö Ǥdždž Σö! Ⅱ!Ʀ LJǕ Ɨ öʒ!ƒ ýƨljö

ljƦùNj ýdžơǩ Ǥdž Džzö NJLjǤơʅ NJLjD ĭ D (DžǤơƧǕƒ Ŏ5 Ǥdž DžzöĂ) : Ĭ!Ǥzǩ NJ!ĂpĂ
ƥöƥơǩ LJĂƛơǤ!ƒ YǤƱǩʅƒ ƔƱ!ƒ ƧĂƱǩĂ ƔƧǤŋǩ!ƒ ýĂƱĂ Ü ĬƛljD ĂD Ƨǂ Ʀ LJdž DžǤơƧǕƒ
Ǘǫ Ⅱ!Ʀ ƥöƥơǩ LJĂzöƱǩʅö Ǘ Džnjljǂ!Ă Ⅱ!Ʀ ƧöƩ Ĭ!ǫ NJǩƛĂLjDĂ ýdžơ!ƒ lƧĂǂƦ LJdž ǤǤöƬD
Ʀùljdž Ⅱ!Ʀ DžƵ ƴöƱǩʅö ljƥơĂ NJLjǤơʅ ĂNjĂ lƧöƤŰƒ ljƧƒĂƱD Ŏ5 ýdžơ!ƒ LJĂǂö ǤdžƥljƵ
Ɨʒưdž DžƛƗlƵ Džƛ ƗɔƱlj LJĂǂö ǤdžƥljƵ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ýdžơ!ƒ ƧƒĂƱD

ƒƦǤùdž Ɗùơ Σɔlj Džzǩ Ǥdž ĭ D (... ÈĂ ...) Ĭ!Ǥzǩ NJ!ĂpĂ
Ɗơ Σɔlj Džzǩ Ǥdž NJ ƥĂƬldž!ƒ (... ÈĂ ...)NJ!ĂpĂ Ü ƥƩ Ŏ5 ýdžzǩ
. ǤnjǩöLjdžĂ ǤnjǩöǤnjlj LJĂǂǩ ǤƯƧD ĭ

Džùz!ƒ ƘǤƛǫ LJƵ ƗöǤljǂ NJö5 Σɔlj ýǂ LJƵ LJöƧdžǕƒ LJöƦnj ƗöƒƧƥ! Ŏɔlj!ƒ ƒƦNjĂ
. [503] Ĭ!Ǥzǩ Ÿƒ Ĭ!ǫ Σɔlj ýǂ Ǥnjö5 ƘĂdžǩ ƯƧD ĭǤ Džz!ƒĂ Σɔlj ýǂ Ɣʅǂǩ Ǥdž

---

[501] 197 f -10Ш – ƧöĂljǩ!ƒĂ ƧöƧơǩ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǤƵ LJƒ

[502] Ɨơɔ Ƭ!ƒ Σɔlj – ƫǤʅ!ƒ ýŋƧdž!ƒ

[503] 198 f -10Ш – ƧöĂljǩ!ƒĂ ƧöƧơǩ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǤƵ LJƒ

ăƧƓƤŀ!ƒ ăĂƧ Ü Ɣŏʒ!ƒ ƠƙƓƽdžŀ (@) ǑŀǉƒƐ Ƣǚǂ Ŏ5 ǂʅdžƤ!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ƙŀl! ƥpĂ

ƠƙƓƽdž : ýƓp (@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ ǇƉ : ǋŏŀƉ ǇƵ Ü Ÿƒ ƥŀƵ Ǉŀ Ƣ!Ɠʅ ǇƵ ƔƓnjT Ǉŀƒ ǇƵ

Ü ƢƓơƧǕƒ Ŏ5 Ɠdž ƢƵŏĂ ǂŏʒ!ƒ ýƨǉŏĂ Ü ǂƵƓʅ!ƒ ƢƵ ǉƥǉƵ Ÿƒ ǇǪ) : Σdž Ƥ Ɣŏʒ!ƒ

ƢŏƵ Ÿƒ ǇǪ ƘĂdžƙ ƓƯƧƉ ƓÏƌŀ Σǉ ĭƧƥƙ ƓdžĂ ǯƥƩ Ɣʅǂƙ ƒƦƓdž Σǉ ĭƧƥƙ ƓdžĂ

.[504](ƧŏŀƤ

Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ǋǇƒ ĭƉ (ƘƓǹ ǈƷʒ !ǟ ǰǛ) ǋ!Ăŀ ǂŀǒʒdž!ƒ ǂʅdžƤ!ƒ ƧĂdžǕƒ ǉƦǋ ƘdžƙƤ ƥpĂ

. ǇƑƓǂ Ăǌ Ɠdžŀ ƧŏŀƤ ƐT ǋŏƵ Ĭƽ Ƥŏ Ǖ Ü ǋlƤŀ Ƣ!ƓƵ

ýƓp ǋŀƓƙǂ Ǉdž ƖƧĂʅ Ɠdž Ƨŏƪ Ĭ5 ǋʅǉ Ĭ!ǫ Ɣŏʒ!ƒ ƢƵ ǋǉƓơŀʅ ƻƓưƉĂ

(ɉƺȶŸȞ Ȧȵ ƘÔ !ǟ ôǿǰǟ ğǟȘȶÊǟ ǢȆȡ ǈŸȺ !ǟ ɉǕ) ƘƒƧƞơ!ƒ ǂdžƙƓƤ Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ

. ǉƥƓŀƵ ýdžƶŀ ƧŏƬŀ Ü Ɠdžnjŏ5 Ƨƙƙʅdž ýǂ ƢƵŏ ǋǉƓơŀʅ Ănj5 (18 : ğǟȀǄΣǟ)

ȸǟȦȿǟ) (ȴȄÖȞǟ ȦȦȞǟ ǧǟȦȠǟ ĈȄȘǟ ȴǟȝ) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ǋ!Ăŀ ǂdžƙƙƤdž Ǉŀ Ɠʒƙ!ƒ ƖƧĂʅĂ

ƓdžĂ ƢǌƧƓƬŀƉ ǇƵ Ɣŏʒ Ă ǉƥƓŀƵ ǇŏƵƉ ǉƒƧƙ Ǖ Ɠdž Ƣ!ƓƵ : ýĂlŏ : ăƧŀƱ!ƒ ýƓp (18 :

Ü ǋŏnjǉĂ ǉƧdžƉ ƻ!ƓƤĂ ǉƓƬƵ Ǉdždž ǋdžƓlƙǉƒ Ŏ5 ƥŏƥT!ƒ Ü ƢǌƧƓƬŀǝŀ ǋǉĂƧŏ5 ǋǉĂƥǌƓTŏ

. [505]ƢnjơƬŏ Ɠdžŏ5 ƢǌƓǪ ǋ5ƧƬĂ ǋlƤ Ƨŏŀƥƙ Ŏ5 Ƣŏǂơ!ƒ

ƥƒƧƉ ƒƦǫĂ ǇĂǂ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5 ǂƑŏTdž!ƒ ƔơƓƬ Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ǋǉƉ Ŏ5 ǋƙdžƱƵ ýƛdžƙƙ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǟȥȦ ǟȦ ȘȦ ȦȠ) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Σŏ ƖƧĂʅ ƢƓƙƤ Ŏ5 ƇƓƞ Ü ǇĂǂŏ5 ǇǂǋǃýĂlŏ ƓdžǉǪ ǯƑŏT

ÈƖ) ([83] ɉƺȞǄȦ Ȧǟ ǾȦȠ ǾȦ ğƺǾȦ ȦȦȦ ȻǾǟ ɉȦȦÊ [82] ɉƺȦ ȦǾ ȦȦ ȠƺǾ ȷǕ ȦȦ

ǂƑŏTdž!ƒ ƔơƓƬ Ăǌ5 ǁ!Ʀ! ýǋƉ ĂǌĂ ǋʅǉ Ĭ!ƓƶƙĂ ǁƧƓƙ Ÿƒ ǉǉ (83 -82 :

ǯƑŏT ƥƒƧƉ ƒƦǫ) : Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓp Ɠdžǂ ĂǌĂ ƥĂƥơ ƓǌƥơƙǕĂ ƥĂŏp ƓǌƥŏlƙǕ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂlƱdž!ƒ

Ƣǚǂ Ŏ5 ƘĂǂdž : ǑŀƱƧl!ƒ ýƓp Ü ƐT ýǂ ǁ!Ɠdž Ăǌ5 (ǇĂǂŏ5 ǇǂǋǃýĂlŏ ǇƉ

.[506] ǁdž Ĭǉƶdžŀ ƔƧƶ!ƒ

. ƘƓdždž!ƒ ƥƶŀ ǇĂƧŏƬƙĂ ǇĂƥƧƙ ĭƉ (ǇĂƶƞƧƙ ǋŏ!ǫĂ) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ

---

[504] 960 ƒ – Ƨŏʅƙ!ƒ ƔƓǂ – ĭƧƓƤŀ!ƒ ƠŏơƬ – ĭƧƓƤŀ!ƒ

[505] 128 ƒ -14ш – ǇƓŏŀ!ƒ ƴƵƓƞ – ĭƧŀƱ!ƒ

[506] 60 ƒ -15ш – ǇƓƧl!ƒ ƢƓǂơǕ ƴƵƓƞ!ƒ – ǑŀƱƧl!ƒ

ǿǛȋ ɁȉȜ ǉȘǿǼǛȉ ÀȁǉÇãÀǬÖȉã ǬĿǉ ǬǬȞÀ ÀȁǬǬ) Ĭ!Ǵʑǩ ýǴp ƥǒƥơ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ƗdžǩǴƤ ŎƼĂ

LJhƒ ýǴp (29 : ÆÆΣã) (ǬÆȚǠǬã ŐȒÀǬã ȿǽ ǬȁȞǨ ǒÀȊÀ ȸǬ ǬǬǾǬ ǬǬǬ ǬǬǬ ǬȒÀǬã ǬǬǨ ǬǬã ŐȒǬ ȸǬ

Džǔʅ ǗǴh ƒĂǉǒƥǩǒ Dž! LJǒȒ!ƒ ăƧǴȚǉ!ƒĂ ƥĂnjǒ! LJcƧl!ƒ ŎƼ Ɣl! ƔǴǩǂ!ƒ ýNjD Džʅǫ ƧĂTǴƵ

Ǖ) ýʑɳ Ĭ!ǫ LJǒƧʅƼdž!ƒ ƧĂnjdžɳ ƔNjȒĂ Ü ýǒɳǉǗƒĂ lƒƧĂǩ!ƒ ƔǴǩǂ!Ǵh ƥƒƧdž!ƒ LJǕ

. [507] Džʑǒ LJǕ ĭD ƘǴhƛǗƒ ĬƵ ĬǉʑdžIƒ LJDĂ (lƥƑƒƨ

LJĂƧƥlǒ Ǖ DžnjǉD ƔǴǩǂ!ƒ ýNjD Džʑǒ Ŏǂ! ƒȒNj DžǂhƧ Džǂh ýʑƼǒ : ĭƧhƱ!ƒ ƧǂȒĂ

Džnjư ƼǒƥpŸƒ LJD LJĂƧǒ ƒĂǉǴǂ DžnjǉǕ NJh DžǂȚƤĂ DžǂǴǩc ĭȒ!ƒ Ÿƒ ýưƼ LJdž ƐT ĬƵ

ýưƼ!ƒ LJdž (@) ƥdžơdž Ĭǩc ƥp NJǉD ǉƋǴǉƛ ǿɳ Ÿƒ DžnjdžƵƋƼ Ü ƪP!ƒ ƴǒdžɳ ĬƵ

. [508] LJǒǉdžƋdž!ƒ ƒĂƥʅơ ƔǴǩǂ!ƒ ýNjD LJDĂ DžnjǩƋǒ Dž! Ǵdž ƗdžƒƧǂ!ƒĂ

ǉƧǒƩ LJĂƥ ǉƥơĂ ǉƥǒh ýưƼ!ƒ LJD ĭD (Ÿƒ ƥǒh ýưƼ!ƒ LJDĂ) NJǉǴơhʅ ƧǂȒ Džƛ

ǁ!Ȓ NJư Ƽ ŎƱʑǒ ĂnjƼ ƗƑǒTdž!ƒĂ lƥƒƧǗƒ ƔơǴȚ NJǉD ĭD (CǴTǒ LJdž NJǒǩƋǒ) NJ!ĂpĂ Ü

ƧǒƩ Ĭ!Ǵʑǩ NJưƼƼ (DžǒƱʑ!ƒ ýưƼ!ƒ ĂȒ ŸƒĂ): ýǴp Ǵdžǂ ĂNjĂ Ü NJlP LJdž CǴTǒ LJdž

. ƥĂƥơdž ǕĂ ýǒp

ȷǉ ÀǬ ǉȘÀǬǬÀ Àȸȿ) Ĭ!Ǵʑǩ ýǴp DžǒƱʑǩ!ƒĂ ýǒɳhǩ!Ǵh ƧƛƥIƒ lƧĂʅ ƘdžǩƤ ǁ!Ȓǂ

: ǉƧǂȒ Ĭ!Ǵʑǩ ýĂlǒ ăƧhƱ!ƒ ýǴp (56 : ÀǫÆƫã) (ǵÀÀȿȶã ǬĿǉȿ ɁȤǬã ǬĿǉ ȤĿ ǬǬã ǒÀȊÀ

LJD Ÿƒ CǴTǒ LJD Ǖǫ NJǒƼ Ǵdž LJĂdžʑǩʅǒĂ Ü NJh LJĂƱʑǩǒƼ LJcƧl!ƒ ƒȒNj LJĂƧǂȒǒ ǴdžĂ

lƧƥl!ƒ NJǒƱʑǒĂ NJǒƵ ǉƧƥlǒ Ÿƒ CǴTǒ LJƋh Ǖǫ ƐT ĬƵ Ƨƥlǒ ƥơD Ǖ NJǉǕ Ü ǉĂƧǂȒǒ

. [509] NJǒƵ

ƪơǩʅǒ NJǉǴơhʅ NJǉD ĭD (lƧƼʒdž!ƒ ýNjDĂ ăĂlǩ!ƒ ýNjD ĂNj) Ĭ!Ǵʑǩ NJ!ĂpĂ

Ü NJǩƵǴƱ Ĭ!ǫ ƒĂƵƧǴʅǒĂ NJǒȚǴʑdž ƒĂhǉǩɳǒƼ Ĭ!Ǵʑǩ Ÿƒ ăĂlǩ ƥǴhʑ!ƒ ƔɳƒĂƼ Ü ăĂlǩ!ƒ

ŸƒĂ lƧƼʒdž!ƒ ƔɳĂǩʅǩ ăĂlǩ!ƒĂ Ü DžnjhĂǉȒ ƧƼʒǒ LJƋh ǉƥǴhƵ ĬƵ ýưƼǩǒ NJǉǴơhʅ ĂNjĂ

. ǿʑǒdžɳ Ǵdžnj! ýNjD Ĭ!Ǵʑǩ

---

[507] LJhƒ ƧĂTǴƵ – ƧǒƧơǩ!ƒ – ƧǒĂǉǩ!ƒĂ – 13Ш - ƒ 430

[508] ĭƧhƱ!ƒ – ƴdžǴɳ LJǴǒh!ƒ – 13Ш - ƒ 245

[509] ĭƧhƱ!ƒ – ƴdžǴɳ LJǴǒh!ƒ – 13Ш - ƒ 172

[illegible] (29: [illegible]) ([illegible]

. [illegible]

[illegible] (19: [illegible]) ([illegible]

. [illegible]

[illegible] :

[illegible] .[510]

[illegible] (40 : [illegible]) ([illegible]

(@) [illegible] : [illegible] .

.[511] [illegible] :

[illegible] (8 : [illegible]) ([illegible]

. [512] [illegible] : [illegible] (@)

---

[510] 3763 [illegible] – [illegible] –

[511] 201 [illegible] – [illegible] –

[512] .250 [illegible] -[illegible]–

Ĭ!Ǵùƶƙ NJ!ĂIƞ ƚdžƙƙƤdž ŎNjĂ ƒ Ţ!!ƒ lƧĂʅ Ĭ5 ǴưǒƊ ýƛdžƙƙ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJƙdžƲƵĂ
(ǰʐøƚƊŽĂƚ Ĉøƙǒǭ ǈøǑƚƞ ƚǰ ƚƊŽǭ Ăǭ ǑƀĿ ǿƲĩ ƋƱ ʐĿ Ăǭ ƙǒ Ăǰ Ăǹ Ăǭ Ĉǒ Ȝɧ ɬ ƙƐ Ăǭ)
Ŏùƞǰ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ NJɳĂdž ŎnjǰǰǰƒƦNj ǖƑǴƿ DžǴƙƤ!ƒ ƒƦNj Ĭ!ƵƧĂTǴƵ LJƞƒ ƫ!Ƶ (88: ǑÔǑǟ)
DžnjǰƊ LJĂdžƵƨǒ Ʀǫ NJǰNjƊ ýǖư ƧǴnjƲǫĂ ǁƧT!ƒ ýǴƱƞǫ NJƞ ƥĂŢ ldž!ƒĂ ƧNjǴƲ!ƒ Ŏ5 (@)
ƐT ýǂ) NJ!ĂƿĂ Ü ǇǴƶƼTĂ ǇǴǂƧT NJ! ƒĂƦƤƙƒ ǴdžǕǫ DžnjǰƊĂ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ƚǒnj!ƞ LJĂ5Ƨƙƶdž
Ǵùdž ǘùǂĂ DžǴǰŢǕƒ ǴnjǰǰdžŎƙ!ƒ ǇǴǒTǕƒ ǁǖNj LJǕ Ŏnjǰǰ! ƚǒǰǴƛ ƚ!Ƶ (NJnjɳĂ Ǖǫ ǁ!ǴNj
ĂNjĂ ǁǖnj!ƒ Ŏ5ǴǰƙƚǒNj!Ǖƒ LJǕ ǴnjǰƵ ƚǒnj!Ǖƒ ǇǴƼƙǰǫ Ĭ!Ƶ ýǒ!ƥ NJƞ ǁƧTƊĂ ǠŸƒ ydž ƥƞƵ
.[513] Džƥƶ!ƒ

ýǴƿ Ü ǇǴIƞ!Ǵƞ ƥƧƼƙdž!ƒ Ÿƒ NJɳĂ Ǖǫ ĬIƞǒ ǕĂ ýƒĂƨ Ĭ!ǫ LJĂǂ!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏ5 Ǵdž ýǂ5
ǁ!ǴNj ǴƐT ýǂ : ǰǴǰƶdž : Džnjưƶƞ ýǴI5 (NJnjɳĂ Ǖǫ) NJ!Ăƿ Ĭǰƶdž Ŏ5 ƒĂƼƙƤƒĂ ăƧƞƱ!ƒ
ǁ!Ʀ DžnjǒĂƌƙ! ƒĂƥnjTƙʅƒĂ NJnjɳĂ NJƞ ƥǒƧƊ Ǵdž Ǖǫ : ǁ!Ʀ Ĭǰƶdž : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴƿĂ Ü ĂNj Ǖǫ
: ƧƵǴT!ƒ ýĂIƞ ǁ!Ʀǂ

[514]ǘdžƶ!ƒĂ ŃɳĂ!ƒ NJǒ!ǫ ƥǴƞƶ!ƒ ƔƐ * ŃǒƚŢơdž Ƙʅ! Ǵƞǰ Ÿƒ ƧƃƷƙʅƊ

ƐT ýǂ ĭƦ!ƒ Ÿƒ Ǖǫ lƥǴƞƶ!ƒ NJ! ƠŢƙ ƥĂƞƶdž Ǖ : ýĂIǒ (ʐĿ ɍ ǒ ɍ) NJ!ĂƿĂ
. [515]NJnjɳĂ Ǖǫ ǁ!ǴNj

ĭƦ!ƒ ĂNj ǰƥơĂ NJǰƊ Ŏǰƶǒ5 (LJĂƶɳƧƙ NJǒ!ǫĂ Džǂơ!ƒ NJ!) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăƿ ǴdžƊ
. DžnjƙǴdžǴdž ƥƶƞ LJdž LJĂƧǒŢǒ NJǒ!ǫ DžnjǰƊĂ NJIƤ LJǒƞ Džǂơǒ

Ŏ5 Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ Ü Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJƙdžƲƵ Ĭ!Ƶ ýƥǒ Ǵdžƞ ƫǒƧƿ lƧĂʅ Ƙdžƙ ƤǁƦǂ
Û3: ÌĂę)((4) ǿʐǹ ǭ ǈƚǭ ǽʐƚǭ ǈƚƚǭ ƁǑǟ (3) ǨƚǑǟ ǭǑĿ ǟǭ ǿǭ) ǴnjdžǴƙƤ
Ÿƒ Ƨǒƺ lƥǴƞƵ LJdž NJǒ5 DžNj Ǵdždž ƒĂǒơƙʅǒ! LJǰdž!ƒ ǰƦnjƞ DžNjƧǂƦǒ : ƔƱƿ ƥǒʅ ýǴƿ (4
.[516]LJǒdžƵǴƱ LJǒǰdžƈ ǰƧƒĂɳ Ŏ5 LJĂTǒƶǒ ĭƦ!ƒ Ƙǒƞ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƔƧ ĂNjĂ NJƶdž

---

[513] 197 -196 ℓ -10Ш – ƧǒĂǰƙ!ƒĂ ƧǒƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ LJƞƒ

[514] 119 ℓ -10Ш – LJǴǒƞ!ƒ ydžǴɳ – ĭƧƞƱ!ƒ

[515] 119 ℓ -10Ш – LJǴǒƞ!ƒ ydžǴɳ – ĭƧƞƱ!ƒ

[516] 3983 ℓ – 6Ш – LJƈƧI!ƒ ýǖƲ Ŏ5 – ƔƱƿ ƥǒʅ

LJdž ƻĂPĂ YĂɳ Džnjŀ ýơŏ Dž! Ʀ DžŏƱƶķ! Ǚ ƚŏƵĂLj! ƻĂPĂ YĂɳ ƧŏǂLjķĂ

: þƖD ŎLjŀ CĠɳNj Ŏ5 þLjNj LJŀ ƧĂĠƖdž ýĠp ýŀp

ƻǙǫ Džǂ! Ʃŏ!Ă ŻƻǫDžnj! ţŏƧp DžǂķĂPǫ LJD DžķdžƵƨ

[517] ƒĂ5ĠPĂ þƖĐ ĂLjŀ ƘƵĠɳ þpĂ ǼĂPĂ ǼƵĂɳ ƒĂLjdžĂD ǁƑ!ĂD

ƧTùơ!ƒ lƧĂƖ DžĠķPŀ DžŏƱƶķ!ƒĂ ýŏɳŀķ!Ġŀ ƚdžķķPdž!ƒ ƧĂƖ!ƒ LJƵ ƚŏþơ!ƒ DžķPLjĂ Ÿƒ CĠdžùƖD LJùdž þþùƵ LJŏŀ Ƙƶdžɳ þl5 DžŏƱƶķ!ƒĂ ýŏɳŀķ!Ġŀ DžķP Ġdž! ýĠdž ƧŏP ŎNjĂ ȥŁ ... ȥŁ) : Ĭ!Ġƶķ ýĠp Ü Ĭ!Ġƶķ NJnjŏƨLjķĂ ĬLjƖơ!ƒ ... ȥŁ [22] ... ȥŁ [23] ... Ĭ!ĠùƶķĂ NJLjĠơŀùƖ Dþķŀƒ (24 -22: ÀÎΣä) [24] ... Ăùnj5 (ĂNj Ǚǫ NJ!ǫ Ǚ ĭƦ!ƒ Ÿƒ ĂNj) Ĭ!Ġƶķ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 ƚdžķdž ƚŏLjƒþơĂ!ƒ ƚƽƮŀ NJķĠƽƮ Ü ƘĠƽƮù!ƒ LJdž ĠnjƶŀķŏĠdžŏ5 ýƮǕƒ ŎNj ƚƽƮ!ƒ LjƦNjĂ LjƧŏƹ þĂŀƶdž Ǚ þơƒĂ NJLjĠơŀƖ Ɣŏʒ!ƒ Dž!ĠƵ ƚƽƮŀ ĬLjĂ : ƧĂTĠƵ LJŀƒ ýĠpĂ Ü Ġnj! þŏǂķ ƚŏLjƒþơĂ!ƒ ƚƽƮ ƧƒƧǂķ Ŏ5Ă Ɣŏʒ!ƒ ƧĂdžD NJdžƵ ƘĠlƶķdž LJdž ƧǂƦ ĠdžLjǫĂ Ü ƚŏnj!Ǘƒ ƚƽƮ Ġnjŏƣķlķ Ŏķ!ƒ ƚƽƮ!ƒ ĠnjLjǕ .[518] LjƧŏƹ DžƵ Ĭ!Ġƶķ Ÿƒ DžƵ NJŀ ƭƧĠ5 ĭƦ!ƒ NJLjǕ

ĂNjĂ Ü Ƨķķƒƒ ĠdžĂ ƧnjƱ Ġdž DžƶŏĬ!Ġƶķ NJLjD ĭD (ǵÂŤÎäş ÆŁ8ä ƁÅȝ) NJ!Ăl5 LjƦNj ƴŀķD þpĂ Ü LJĂǂ!ƒ ƚŏǂdžŀ þƧƽķdž Ănj5 ǁ!Ġdž!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ü LjþĠŀƶŀ DžŏơƧ LJdžơƧ ýǂ LJƵ ƧNjĠƱ!ƒĂ ƒ lLj ýǂ LJƵ LjƨLjdž!ƒ ĭD: ĬŀƱƧl!ƒ ýĠp Ü (âşÆÕä) NJ!Ăŀ ƘĠƽƮ!ƒ .[519] ƔŏƵ

ƧƶTŏ NJLjD Ġdžǂ Ü ƒ ƑĠlLj!ƒ LJdž Dž!ĠƖ Ĭ!Ġƶķ NJLjD þŏƽŏ (DžǖƖ!ƒ) Ĭ!Ġƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ ƧĠnjƱƎŀ NJƖƧ! ƭþƮdž!ƒ ĭD : ŎŀƱƧl!ƒ ýĠp (LJdžƋdž!ƒ) NJLjĠơŀƖ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5Ă LJdžǕĠŀ LJŏƧ5Ġǂ!ƒ ƭþƮdžĂ Ü Ɣƒƛ!ƒ LJdž NJŀ DžNjþƵĂ Ġdž LJŏLjdžƋdž!ƒ ƭþƮdžĂ Ü DžnjŏƵ NJķƒƨɳƶdž

---

[517] LJŀƒ ƧĂTĠƵ – ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧŏĂLjķ!ƒĂ – 15Ш- ƒ 561Ü 562

[518] LJŀƒ ƧĂTĠƵ – ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧŏĂLjķ!ƒĂ – 15Ш- ƒ 119.

[519] ĬŀƱƧl!ƒ – ƴdžĠɳ!ƒ DžĠǂơǕ LJcƧl!ƒ –18Ш- ƒ 45.

ljþǴȥ ǈǈǅǍǎ Ü ǊƒƦƵ ǈǅ ljƇǴ!ǍǄ ǈǈǅǍǎ ǐƦ!ƒ ǈǅǍǅ!ƒ ýǒpǍ Ü ƔǴǀƺ!ƒ ǈǅ ǄǊþƵǍǄ Ǵǅ

.[520] ƻǍƤ!ƒ þư ǍǊ ǐƦ!ƒ ǈǴǅǕƒ ǈǅ ǊǈǅƇ : ýǴǀǒ ǊǅƱ ǈǅ

Ÿƒ ƘƒƦ ƾǀƶƙ5 ljƦǊ Ǵǅǅ5 : (ǈǅǒǌǅ!ƒ) Ĭ!Ǵƶ Ǌ!Ǎp Ǒ5 ƔƱp þǒƪ ýǴpǍ

.[521] ƚǴpƧ!ƒǍ ǈǴƱƪ!Ǵ ǑơǍƙ Ü ƩǴǈ!ƒǍ ǈǍƚ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƚƵǴ5

ƇǘƶƪǗƒ ƘǍƧƞ!ƒǍ lǍ!ƒ ĬƵ ýþƙ ƘǴ5Ƭ ƚǘ Ĭ!ǴƶǍ ǁƧǴƙ ĬƙǄ ǄǍ

ǁƧƬǒ ǈǅǅ ǴƞƵ ǊƪƽǈƚǈǴ ƘǴ5Ƭ!ƒ ljƦǊ ƻþƧǄǍ (ƎǑƫƫ øǴƨ ÂÂȞǑ) Ĭ!Ǵƶ ýǴp

Ĭ!Ǵƶ ýǴǀ5 ǊǒǈƒþơǍ ĬƵ ƚ!ƒþ!ƒ ƘǴ5Ƭ!ƒ ljƦǊ ǊǈǴơƪ ƧƚƦ ǈǄ þƶ ƧƤƇ ǅǌ!ƍ Ÿƒ ƴǅ

. (ȷƺõÂÎ Åŧȝ ! ȷÅǴè)

ǄǒǅƬƙ!ƒ : ƾƤ!ƒǍ (øƺÔƫ ÙøÅǴ ǨǑÅƪ ! ƺȽ) ǊǈǄ Ĭ!Ǵƶ ǊƙǴ5Ƭ ǈǅǍ

ƻǒƱ! ǴǅǌǈǒǍ ƾƧǴ5!ƒǍ ǈǴƙƪƬƙǅ ǈǴƙ5Ƭ Ǵǅǌ5 Ü ƜƒƧƤǗƒǍ ƦǒƽǈƙǍ : ƇƧ!ƒǍ ƧǒþǀƙǍ

.[522] ƾǒpþ

ƱǒƱƤƙ!ƒǍ ƧǒǍƬƙ!ƒ Ĭǈƶǅ : ǑƱƧǀ!ƒ ýǴp (øƺÔƫ) Ĭ!Ǵƶ Ǌ!Ǎp Ǒ5Ǎ

ǄǍ Ü ƀǀƵ Ǌƶƞ : ƾƤ ƚǘǍ ƘǴǌǅǕƒ ǄǴơƧǄ Ǒ5 ǈǴƪǈǗƒ Ÿƒ ƾƤǍ ýǒƚƬƙ!ƒǍ

Ǵǌǉ ƻƧƶǒ ƚƑǊǍ lƧǍƬ Ǌǉ ǈǍƚǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ýǒƚƬƙ!ƒ ǍǊǍ lƧǍƬ ǊƶƞǄ ǄǍ Ü ƀƺưǅ

.[523] Ǵǌƙǅƪǎ ljƧǒƺ ǈƵ ƨǒǅƙǒǍ Ǵǌǉ ƨǒǅƙǒǍ

Ǒ5 ǊǈǴơƪ ƧƚƦ þpǍ (lÊΣ ǒÅƧǰ ¢ǒ) Ǌ!Ǎǀ ljƦǊ ǊƙǴ5Ƭ Ĭ!Ǵƶ Ÿƒ ƔǀƵǄǍ

ǴǌƒƦ Ǒ5 Ĭǈƪơ ǑǊǍ Ü ǊƪƽǈƚǴǌǉ Ǒǅƪ Ǒƙ!ƒ ĬǈƪƯ!ƒ ǊƤǴǅƪǄ ǈǅ ƭþþƵ ǈǒƙǒǕƒ ǈǒƙǴǊ

. ǈǴƪơƙƪƒ Ĭ!ƍ ƚƞǴƙơǅ Ƨǒƺ

Ž Åƞ ¢ǒ ǴǴÊÂ) Ĭ!Ǵƶ ýǴp Ü ƠǒƪƙƴƵƙ!ƒǍ ǄǒƱƶƙ!ƒǍ ýǒƞǀƙ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǊǈǴơƪ ǄƙƤǒǍ

. Ĭ!ǴƶǍ ǁƧǴƙ Ÿƒ ljƨǈǒ ƯƧǕƒǍ ƘƒǍǴǅƪ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǵǅ ýƚ5 (ôøǰƨ ğƨÅŧÊǒ

Ǒ5 ǄǒƚơƤ ǊƤƒþƵƄ ǈǅ ǄǴǀƙǈǕƒ þǒþƬƙ ǍǊǍ : ýǍǀǒ (ȴǑΣ ÂÂȞǑ ƺȽƨ) Ǌ!ǍpǍ

.[524] ǄǌơǕƬ Ǌǒ5 Ǵǅǒ5 Ǆǌ5ƧƬǍ ǊǀƵƤ ljƧǒþƙ

---

[520] ƾƤƪ!ƒ ýƞƧƅ!ƒ – ƒ 46.

[521] ƔƱp þǒƪ – ĬƵ ǈǴǅǍ ǈǅǅƧ!ƒ –ƳƘ6- ƒ 3533

[522] ƾƤƪ!ƒ ýƞƧƅ!ƒ –ƳƘ ƚơƬƙ!ƒ .

[523] ĬƱƧ!ƒ – ýƞƧǅ!ƒ ǄǅƚơǗ ǈǅƧ!ƒ –ƳƘ18- ƒ 48.

[524] ǍƧƱ!ƒ – ýƞƧ ǈǴƙƪ!ƒ –ƳƘ14- ƒ 56

ƲǴƐƥǁƐ ƘƟǴƊǅǁƐ

ơǏƳǋǁƐǋ ơƳǋǁƑǴ ƕƊǅƗƢƊǅǁƐ ƥǋƨǁƐ

.[525]ǉƥƵĂƙĂ ǉƥƵĂƊ ƥƿĂ Ü ƥƥǌƙ!ƒ : ƥƵĂƙ!ƒĂ ƥǒƵĂ!ƒ

ƐǒƞƧƙ ǏǁƵ ǘƥƙ ƚơǒơƮ ƚǆǁǂ : ýƒƥ!ƒĂ ǇǒƶƒĂ ĂƒĂ!ƒ : ƩƧǴ5 ǇǊƒ ýǴƿĂ

ǙǪ ǇĂǂǒ ǚ5 ƥǒƵĂ!ƒ ǴǆƷ5 ǴƮĂ ǴǒƤǊ ǁ!Ʀ ǇĂǂǒĂ . ǻƥƵĂ ǋƥƵƋ ǊƙƥƵĂ : ýǴǀǒ Ü ýĂǀǊ

[526]0. ƒƦǂǊ ǊƙƥƵĂƊ : ǇĂ!Ăǀǒ Ü ƧǗƮǊ

: ƧǒǋƨǇǊ Ɣƶǂ ýĂƿ ǊǉǆĂ

[527]ýĂǆǆǆ Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ƥǉƵ ĂƽƶƒĂ ǑǉƥƵĂƊ Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ǇƊ ƘƑǊǉ

ĂǋĂ ýǊǀƙƪǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇǴƪơǊ ƳǴǆƱǪ Ăǌ5 ƥƵĂ!ƒ ǴǆƊ : ƚǒƨĂƞ!ƒ ǅǒƿ ǇǊƒ ýǴƿĂ

ǍƷ ǄǂƷ) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ Ǌ!Ăǀ! Ǐ!ǴƶƙĂ ǊǉǴơǊƪ Ÿƒ ƥƵĂ ĂǋĂ ƳĂƿĂ!ƒ ƽǀơƙǆ ǇǒǆƪƿǏǁƵ

ǇĂǂǒ ƥƵĂ!ƒĂ Ü ƥǴǊƶ!ƒ ƥƵĂ ĂǋĂ ǊƵĂƿĂ ĂƞƧǆ ƥƵĂ Ü (6 : ÿȘĂ) (ƷǄ ƷĂ ƵĂǁ

ǄǂƷ Ʉ ǥǄ ǧǅ) : Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ ƧƛǂƊ ƧǒƤ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǌ!Ǵǆƶƙƪƒ Ǉǂ! ƧƮ!ƒĂ ƧǒƤ!ƒ Ǒ5

ǑĂ ǬǑǄ ǰ ǏĂ): Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿĂ Ü (61: ǴĂ) (ǄǂƷ ǰ Ʒǯ ǅ) (ǉƦǋ Ǒ5Ă (268 : ǥĂǑǴĂ) (ǬƷǄ ǬǑǄ)

ǇǆƷ5 Ü ýǊǀƙƪǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǀƒƨǴƞǆ!ƒ ǴĂƪǊ ƻǒĂƤƙ Ăǌ5 ƥǒƵĂ!ƒ ǴǆƊĂ Ü Ǉǒǒǉƶǆǁ! ƥǋǴƮ ƚǒǕƒ

(ƷǂǄ ǍǂƷ ǞǑĂ ǾǂƷ) : Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƿ ǁ!Ʀ

[528] (.93 : ǒĂÊĂ) (ǄǂƷ ǄǂƷ)

ƥùƵĂ!ƒ ǇǒùǊ ƴǆƞ ǴǆǄ ǴǋǉǆǄ ƥǒƵĂ!ƒĂ ƥƵĂ!ǴǊ ƘǆƙƤ ǅǒƧǂ!ƒ ǇǈƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂƪ ǇǆǄ ƥƥƵ

ƘǆƙƤ ǅǴƶǉǕƒ ǀƧĂƪ ǁ!Ʀ ǇǆǄ Ü ƥǒƵĂ!ǴǊ ǅǌǋưƶǊĂ ƥƵĂ!ǴǊ ǴǋưƶǊ ƥƧƽǉƒĂ Ü ƥǒƵĂ!ƒĂ

(ǄǂƷ ǥǄ ǞǑĂ ǬǑǄ ǰ ǏĂ) : Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ Ǌ!ĂǀǊ

ǊùǉƊ Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ƠưĂƊ Ü (165: ÿĂǂ) (ǬǄ ǆǄ ǬĂ ǰǄ ǑǄ Ǭ)

---

462 ƒ -6Ɯ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǴƪ! – ƧĂƲǉǆ ǇǊƒ [525]

125 ƒ – 6Ɯ – ƚƷ!ƒ Ʃ ǒǒǴǀǆ – ƩƧǴ5 ǇǊƒ [526]

ƘĂƧǒǊ – ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ǅĂǁƵ ƚƪƪǅǆ – ƧǒǋƨǇǊ Ɣƶǂ ǀƥǒƮƿ ƟƧƮ – ăƧǴƮǉǕƒ ǅǴƮǋ ǇǊ ƥǆơǆ Ǉǒƥ!ƒ ýǴǆƞ [527]

.26 ƒ (ǅ1984-ùǋ1404) 3Ʊ–

.279-278 ƒ – ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ǅĂǁƵ Ǐ!Ǫ ƚƿĂƮǆ!ƒ ƥƑƒĂƽ!ƒ – ƚǒƨĂƞ!ƒ ǅǒǀ!ƒ ǇǊƒ [528]

ƘǴùŋƧƥ Ưùƶƅ ƨĂ5 ƉǌƭưƶƄ ƴ5Ƨ ǇƋƅ ƉǌǇǒƅ ƨƃƎĂ ƯƧŰƒ Ŏ5 ĈǴ5ǐƤ ΣǴǈ!ƒ ýƶŋ
Ǵùƌ ƉǂǇƌ ƧƞƱŏ! ĭ Ɖ Ü ƧǴƅƙƤŬƒ ĈǖƙƅŰƒĂ : ŎƅƱƧ!!ƒ ýǴƥ Ü ĈǖƙƅŰƒ ýŋƉ ǇƌƎ ǁ!ƦĂ
. [529]ƔǴǀƶ!ƒĂ ƔƒĂƛ!ƒ ǊƙŏǴƸ ǇĂǂŏ

ǿƺȦȣō ȼǹǘȿ ǡǞǬȫǟ ʒǞè Ȭǿǧ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƥ Ü ƥƵĂ!ƒĂ ƥŏƵĂ!Ǵƅ ƚŏǴƷ!ƒ ǁǐƙ ƔǀƵƉ Ɖƛ
ǁ!ƦĂ ƥŏƵĂ!ƒĂ ƥƵĂ!ƒ ǇŏƅƴƌŋŏǇƉ ƴưĂƌ ǇƌƧƛǂƉ Ŏ5 ƉŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ǉƥǴƵĂ (ǈǵǿ
. ǉƥǴƅƶƅ Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ǊǇǴơƅƪ Ɏƒ Ǉƌ ƻƱ! ƒƦǋĂ ƔŏǋƧƙ!ƒĂ ƔŏƸƧƙ!ƒ ýŋƉ Ǉƌ

ǇƉ ǇƪơĂ Ü ƖƧƤŬƒ ƔǴǀƶƅ ǴƌƺĂ Ü Ǵŏǉƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǊƙƦƤƋ Ǵƌƺ ǊƅǴǀƵ ƚƵƧƪĂ
ýǂ5 Ü ƳĂƥĂ!ƒĂ ǇǴŏƙŰƒ ǇĂƌưƌ ǕǀơƙƌǇǴǂ Ǵƌ! (ƴŏƧƪ)ùƅ ƖƧƤŬƒ ƔǴǀƵ ƻƬĂŏ
ƥƒƧƉĂ ƔǈƦƉ Ǉƌ! ƚŏŋƧƙ (ƉŏơƧ ƧĂƺ! ǊǇƉĂ) Ü Ǌƅ ƻƬĂŏĂ ƔƧ!Ǵƅ ǊŏǐƵ ƉǂơŏƘƈ
. [530]ƚƅĂƙ!ƒ

ƴŏƧƪ) ƻƬĂ Ĭ5 ƧǴƬƙƥŬƒ ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ƻƑǴƱ! ǇƌĂ : ǖƑǴƥ ƧĂƬǴƵ Ǉƅƒ ƨǐƵĂ
ĬǋĂ ƚƛǖƛ Ƙƒƥǂƌƅ (ƉŏơƧ!ƒ ƧĂƺ!ƒ) ƻƬĂ ƨŏƶƙĂ Ü ƥơƒĂ ƥǂƌ ĬǐƵ (ƔǴǀƶ!ƒ
ǇƑƌƱŏ! Ü ƧĂƺ!ƒ ĬǇƶƌ ƥǂƌŏ (ƉŏơƧ!ƒ) ǇŰ Ü ĬƱǐ!ƒ ƥŏǂĂƙ!ƒĂ Ü ĈƒƥƙƅŬƒ ƉŰĂ Ü Ǉƺ
ƻĂƥƬ!ƒĂ ƯƒƧƵŰƒ ýǋƉ ĬƵƥƙƪŏ!Ă Ü ǊƙƌơƧĂ Ÿƒ ƖƧƺƌ Ĭ!ƺ Ơ!ǴƬ!ƒ ýƌƶ!ƒ ýǋƉ
. [531]Ǌŏ5 Ɖǌ Ǵƌ Ƶ Yǖƥ Ŭƒ Ĭ!ƺ

ǿøȟ ǉȥ ŁǞȆǈ ǡǶƢǞǝ ǸǞǠȣ ȭȫ Ŏǐ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ǌ!Ăƥ (ǊƱ) ƖƧĂƪ ƉǴƙƤ Ĭ5 ĈǴŋĂ
ƒ ƅƧùƙ!ƒĂ (@) Ĭùƅǈ! ƧùƌŰƒ Û (135 : ¢øù) (ȿǞȽ ȸȟ ȻǞǝ ȓǞǞ ƚǟ ǞǞǞǞ
: ĬùƅƱƧ!!ƒ ýǴƥ Ü ƧƬǈ!ƒ ǇĂǂŏ Ǉƌ! ƧƱƙǈƌ ǇŏƧ5Ǵǂ!ƒĂ ǇŏǈƌƋƌ!ƒ Ǉƌ ýǂ5 ƧǴƱƙǈŰƒ
ƥùŏƵĂ!ƒ Ǉƌ ƔƧư ƒƦǋ Ĭ5Ă ƨơ!ƒ Ǉŏƥ Ĭ!ƺ ăƥƙǋƒ Ǉƌ ƧƬǈ!Ǵƅ ǇĂƌǐƶƙƪ5 Ĭǈƶƌ!ƒ
.[532] ƖƧĂƪ!ƒ Ǌƅ ƉƙƤ ƥŏƥǌƙ!ƒĂ ƻŏĂƤƙ!ƒĂ

158 ƒ -7ƜƜ – ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ƉǴǂơŰ ƴƌǴŋ!ƒ – ŎƅƱƧ!!ƒ [529]
421 ƒ -5ƜƜ – ƨŏŋĂ!ƒ ƧƧơƌ!ƒ – ƚŏƱƵ Ǉƅƒ[530]
.161 ƒ -5ƜƜ ƧŏĂǈƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǴƵ Ǉƅƒ [531]
.265 ƒ -11ƜƜ – ǇƈƧ!!ƒ ƉǴǂơŰ ƴƌǴŋ!ƒ – ĬƅƱƧ!!ƒ [532]

[illegible] [68] [illegible]

[illegible] (69-68 : [illegible]) ([69] [illegible]

[illegible] . [533] [illegible]

[illegible] [534] [illegible]

[illegible] .[535] [illegible]

[illegible] (73 : [illegible]) ([illegible]

[illegible] . [536] [illegible]

---

[533] [illegible] – [illegible] – 10[illegible] f 161

[534] [illegible] – [illegible] – 1[illegible] f 119.

[535] [illegible] – [illegible] – 10[illegible] f 161.

[536] [illegible] – [illegible] – 10[illegible] f 343

Ʉǭ ŏÅÎÅ ȼŋ Ōňǽ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp ǇǴʅǇŰƒ lƧĂʅ þŏƵĂ!ƒĂ þƵĂ!Ǵȸ ǅƙƤ Ǵdžǆ ǁ!Ʀǂ

Ž ŏÅÎøÅ ȼŋ Ōňǽ) : ŎȸƱƧl!ƒ ýǴp (31: ȷÅÊȹqǟ) (ÅȶǼǔ ÅǟǾȝ ǈǏǰ ǼȝǇ ǨȶȏÅȚǟş ȻǬȶǵǿ

ƧǴdžù ưǯȸ ǋȸ Ţǈ5 ǇŏdžǴƱ!ƒ ƔƦƶŏĂ ĭǅ (ƙţÅȚǟş) ǋ! ǾdžơƒƧ Ɨǈŋ!ƒ ǋƤþŏ ĭǅ (ȻǬþǿ

.[537]ǴùùƶŋĂdž Ǵùùdž!ƋdžĭǅĭǅȀ (ÅøøȶǼǗ ǞǾøøȝ) ƔƦùùƶŏ

Ǵdžǂ ƧƤŬƒ ǴdžǊþơǅ ƾȸʅŏ þl5 Ü lþơƒĂ Ɨŏc Ŏ5 þŏƵĂ!ƒĂ þƵĂ!ƒ ydžƙŋŏ Ŭ þpĂ

ǟǮȍǟǮǩş ǞǾŌǟǾ ǟǮȍǟǮǩş ǟǮŋǛ ȼǽǾǟ ȼŋ ȷȷÅǬ ǈǬ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ălȸ ƗdžƙƙƤdž Ōǌ5 þǅȸ!ƒ lƧĂʅ Ŏ5

ǈǓǨøǈȝ [19] ǦŋŭÎȶǟ ƚāÅȞȍǈ ǈŁ ÅǞÅŭǟ ǟşÅǟȭ ȼǾǟş [18] ǦÅȶǼȶǟ ƚāÅȞȍǈ ŌǞşǗ [17] ǦȶǵÅȶÅǟ

ǅǌ ưùƶȸ Ĭ ŢĂǅĂ ƒĂǈdžc ǇŏƦ!ƒ Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ǋǈǴơȸʅ þƵĂ .(20 - 17 : ǼǴǟ) (ǥǼȍŰŋ ǥÅǅ

ýǴùp Ü Ǉŏùdžŏ!ƒ Ɨǌŋ Ɨǈdžŏdž!ƒĂ Ü Ɨǈdžŏdž!ƒ ƔǴơŢǅ ǅǌǈǅȸ ƗdžơƧdž!ǴȸĂ Ƨȸ Ţ!Ǵȸ Ǵưƶȸ

ǴùǌƙƧǂ Ʀ Ŏƙ!ƒ ýǴƶ5Ǖƒ ǈƦǊ ƒĂǅƶ5 ǇŏƦ!ƒ ýĂlŏ (ǦÅȶǼţǟ āÅȞȍǟ ŌÅşǗ) ǋ!ĂpĂ : ĭƧȸƱ!ƒ

ǅĂŏ ǅǌȸ ƦƤƋŏ ǇŏƦ!ƒ Ü Ǉŏdžŏ!ƒ ƔǴơŢǅ Ü ǁ!Ʀ ƧŏƩĂ ǅŏƙŏ!ƒ ǅǴƶƱȹĂ Ü ƔǴpƧ!ƒ ǁ5 Ǉdž

. [538]Ɨǈŋ!ƒ Ĭ!ȹ Ǉŏdžŏ!ƒ Ƙƒ Ʀ ƗdžǴŏl!ƒ

Ɨǌŋ ƗdžƋTdž!ƒĂ Ü ƗdžƋTdž!ƒ ƔǴơŢǅ ǅǌǈǅȸ Ÿƒ ƘǴŏǅȸ ƒĂƧ5ǂ ǇŏƦ!ƒ þƵĂƙĂ

Ǉŏdžŏ!ƒ ƔǴơŢǅĂ Ɨǈdžŏdž!ƒ ƔǴơŢǅ Ɨǈŋ!ƒ ýǋǅ Ĭdžʅ Ă : ƧĂTǴƵ Ǉȸƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ Ü ýǴdžT!ƒ

.[539]ýǴdžT!ƒ ƔǴơŢǅĂ ƗdžƋTdž!ƒ ƔǴơŢǅ ƧǴǈ!ƒ ýǋǅ Ĭdžʅ Ă

ǅǈǌŋ ƧǴǈ ǅǌŏǅƵ : ĭƧȸƱ!ƒ ýǴp (lþŢƋdž ƥǴǈ ǅǌŏǅƵ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ŏ5Ă

.[540]Ƙþ ŢcĂ Ƙþ ŢĂǅ : ǋǈdž ýǴlŏ Ü Ɨlȸ Ʊdž ƗdžǴŏl!ƒ ǅĂŏ

Ǉȸƒ ǅƧp : þǊǴŋdž Ǉȸƒ ýǴp Ü (ǥǼȍŰŋ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ŏ5 ǷƒƧ!ƒ ƻǅƙƤƒ þpĂ

Ƨŏʒȸ (ǥǼȍǮŋ) : ŎƑǴʅǂ!ƒĂ Ƨǂȸ Ŏȸǅ ƗŏƒĂƧ Ŏ5 ǅŢǴƵĂ ySǴǈĂ ƧdžǴƵ ǇȸƒĂ Ƨŏǂ

. [541]ƨdžǌ!Ǵȸ (ǥǼȍŰŋ) : ǅŢǴƵ ǇƵ ƒ ƽơĂ lƨdžơĂ ĂƧdžƵ Ăȸǅ ǅƧpĂ Ü lƨdžǊ

Åǿ[14] ʔŢǨ ǟǿÅ ǈȮǨǾȹǬ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ü þƵĂ!ƒĂ þŏƵĂ!Ǵȸ ýŏǈ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ƘdžƙƤ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǨǼȝ ǼǵǬ Åŋş[18] ʔŌÅ ǨǈÅŋ ɄǕǈ ɃǾǟ[17] ʔǬǈǟ ÅǞǈǅƶǨş[16]ʔǮǩş ƚāǾȭ ɃǾǟ[15]ʔǬǟ ÅǞ ÅŁÅŌ

---

153 ƒ – 19Ш – ǇƒƧl!ƒ ǅǴǂơǕ ydžǴŋ!ƒ – ŎȸƱƧl!ƒ [537]

206 ƒ -5Ш – ǇǴŏȸ!ƒ ydžǴŋ – ĭƧȸƱ!ƒ[538]

362 ƒ -15Ш – ƧŏĂǈƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ Ǉȸƒ[539]

206 ƒ -15Ш – ǇǴŏȸ!ƒ ydžǴŋ – ĭƧȸƱ!ƒ[540]

686 ƒ – ƘƒCƒƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨƶȸʅ!ƒ – þǊǴŋdž Ǉȸƒ [541]

.(21-14: [illegible]) ([21] [illegible] [20] [illegible] [19] [illegible]

(لا يصلاها إلا الأشقى) [illegible]

. [542] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

. [543] [illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible] * [illegible]

[illegible]

. [544] [illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

. [illegible]

[illegible]) : [illegible]

[illegible] [6] [illegible]

[illegible] [7] [illegible]

[illegible] (8-6 : [illegible]) ([8] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] : [illegible]

[illegible]

---

86 f -20[illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] [542]

218 f -4[illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] [543]

227 f -15[illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] [544]

ǀƧƠƬǁǁ ǃƳƧƦǀdžƗƒ ǀƧƒƦǀ Ɣƴǀƶǩ Ǒƛ ǃǀcƧǀƗƒ ǀƥƠƵ ǏǀƵ ƠƳƧƞǍ ǀƧƤǓƒǍ ƠƴǀƥƗƒ Ǒƛ . [545]ǃƳǀǀFdžƱdžƗƒ

ƒǍǀdžƵǍ ƒǍǀdžc ǃƳƦƗƒ ƥƵǍ Ü Ǆǀnjƞ ƧƠǀ Ǒƛ ƥǍǀƤƗƠǁ ƒǍƧƺǂ ǃƳƦƗƒ ƥƵǍǩ Ơdžǂ Ǎ

: ǐƧǁƱƗƒ ýƠp Ü ǋǀǀƤǍ Ÿƒ ǀDƧǁ ǃdž ƧƳƤ ǄnjǀǀǁǍ Ü Ɨǀƞƛƒ Ǒƛ ƥǍǀƤƗƠǁ ƘƠơƗƠƬƗƒ

Ǔ ƗdžƠpǫ ǃƳǩƠƪǁ Ǒǀƶƴ (...) Ǐ!Ơƶǩ ǋ!ǍpǍ

ǓǍ Ơnjǀdž ǃǍƞƧƤƴ Ǔ ƒƥǁD Ơnjƴƛ ǃƳǍƺƠdž ƧƠnjǀǕƒ ƠǊƧƠƞƬD Ƙơǩ ǃdž ǎƧƞǩ Ơnjƴƛ ǃƶU . [546]Ơnjƴƛ ǃǍǩǍdžƴ

ǀǍƵƠƱD Ơdžǁ ǄnjǀǀƵ Ǒƣ Ƨ ǋǀƠơǁƪ ǋǀD Ǒǀƶƴ (...) ǋ!ǍpǍ

ýƠp Ü ǀƧƤǓƒ Ǒƛ ƔƒǍǃ!ƒ ǃdž ǄǊƠƱƵD Ơdžǁ ǋǀƵ ƒǍ ƣ Ƨ Ǎ Ü ǀƧdžǕ ƒǍǀǃǩdžƒǍ ƠǀǀƤ!ƒ Ǒƛ .[547]Ǆƴƶǀ ýǂ ǃdž ǎƥǀDǍ ǏǀƵD ǍǊǍ Ÿƒ ǃdž Ơ ƣ Ƨ!ƒ ƒƦǊ : ƔƱp ƥƴƪ

ýƠp (...) : ýƠp ǃƳǀƴƧƺ!ƒ ǃdž ǖǂ ýƠơ ǋǀƠơǁƪ Ƨǂ Ʀ ǃD ƥƶǁǍ

Ɣ!ǀ!ƒ ƗǀƬ ǏǀƵ ƻpǍǩdž ǋǀǂ ƒƦǊ ǃD ƥƴǂǍǩ ƧƴƤǕƒ ƥƴǂǍǩ!ƒ ǍǊ ǁ!ƦǍ : ƔƱp ƥƴƪ

ǃƵ Ǒnjǀǩ ǍθǖƬ ýǂ Ǐ!ǫ ƴƛƥǩ ƗƴƬƤ Ÿƒ ƗƴƬƤǁ ƧǍƵƬ!ƒǍ Ü ƗǀƬ!ƒ ǀƦǊ ƳǍǀǍ Ÿǁ . [548]ƻƒƧơǀǫ ýǂ

...) Ǎ (...) ǋ!Ǎp Ǒƛ CƒƧ!ƒ ƻǀǩƤƒ ƥpǍ

...) Ǎ (...) : Ƨdžǁ ǃǁƒǍ ƴƛǁǀ DƧp : ƥǋƠƞdž ǃǁƒ ýƠp . (...

ƴdž ǀƨdžǋ ǖǁ (...) Ǎ (...) : ǃǍpǁ!ƒ DƧpǍ ǃƳǩƨǍdžnjdž (...
. [549]ǃƳCƠƳ!ƒ ƥƳƥƬǩ

... (7) ...) Ǐ!Ơƶǩ ǋ!Ǎǀǁ ƗdžǩǩƤdž Ɨ!ƨ!ƨ!ƒ ǀƧǍƪǍ

ǐƧǁƱ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ Ü ƥƳƵǍ!ƒǍ ƥƵǍ!ƠǁƗdžǩǩƤdž ǀƧǍƪ!ƒ (8-7: ...) ((8) ...)

ƠƳǀƥ!ƒ Ǒƛ ýdžƵ ǃƠǂ ǃdžǍ ǁ!ƠǀǋǀǀƒǍ ǎƧƴ ƧƳƤ ǃdž ǀƧƦ ǃƨǍ ƠƳǀƥ!ƒ Ǒƛ ýdžƵ ǃdžƛ :
.[550]ǁ!ƠǀǋǀǀCƒƨƞ ǎƧƴ ƧƬ ǃdž ǀƧƦ ǃƨǍ

---

485 ƒ -15ǚ – ƧƴǍǀǩ!ƒǍ ƧƴƧơǩ!ƒ – ƧǍƬƠƵ ǃǁƒ[545]

265 ƒ -15ǚ – ǃƠƴǁ!ƒ ýdžƠƞ – ǐƧǁƱ!ƒ [546]

638 ƒ -8ǚ – ǃcƧ!ƒ ýǖU Ǒƛ – ƔƱp ƥƴƪ [547]

638 ƒ -8ǚ – ǃcƧ!ƒ ýǖU Ǒƛ – ƔƱp ƥƴƪ [548]

693 ƒ - ƘƒCƒƧ!ƒ Ǒƛ Ɨƶǁƪ!ƒ – ƥǋƠƞdž ǃǁƒ [549]

267 ƒ -15ǚ – ǃƠƴǁ!ƒ ýdžƠƞ – ǐƧǁƱ!ƒ[550]

Ü ĜŏǉƥǃƒŎ5 ǉƧŏ ƮƧŏƤ lƧƦ ýĜlƛdž ƧĜƼǂǃƒ LJdž ýdžƶŏ LJdž : ýĂlŏ ΣĜƪƵ LJƪƒ LJĜǂ

lƧƤǕƒ Ŏ5 NJŏǐƵ ƔpĂƵ ƧT LJdž lƧƦ ýĜlƛdž ýdžƶŏ LJdžĂ lƧƤǕƒ Ŏ5 NJŏǐƵ ƔĜƛŏ ǕĂ

ǕĂ Ü ĜŏǉƥǃƒŎ5 ǉƧŏ LJŏǉdžƋdžǃƒ LJdž ƧT LJdž lƧƦ ýĜlƛdž ýdžƶŏ LJdžĂ Ü ǁƧTǃƒ ƔĜlƵ ydž

ƧŏƤ LJdž lƧƦ ýĜlƛdž ýdžƵ LJǫĂ Ü NJǉƵ ƨĂĜƞƙŏĂ Ü ƘĜdž ƒƦ lƧƤǕƒ Ŏ5 NJŏǐƵ ƔpĜƶŏ

.[551]lƧƤǕƒ Ŏ5 NJǃ ƻƵĜƯŏĂ NJǉdž ýƪlŏ

: ƥNJĜƞdž LJƪƒ ƧǂƦ Ü (ǉƂƃ ƮƧT) Ă (ǉƂƃ ƮƧŏƤ) NJǃĂp Ŏ5 ƇƒƧlǃƒ ƻǐƙƤƒĂ

ƧŏƛǂLJƪƒ DƧpĂ LJŏƇĜŏǃƒ DžƯƪ (ǉƂƃ ƮƧT) Ă (ǉƂƃ ƮƧŏƤ) : DžƮĜƵ LJƵ LJĜƪƒ ăĂƧ

DžƯǃƒ YĜƪTƎƪ (ǉƂƃ) NJǉƵ ƒ 5ơ ƗŏƒĂƧ Ŏ5 DžƮĜƵĂ Ü ŎƑĜƪǂǃƒĂ lƨdžơĂ ƧdžĜƵ LJƪƒĂ

(ǉƂƃ ƮƧT) Ă (ǉƂƃ ƮƧŏƤ) DžƮĜƵ LJƵ ƧǂƪŎƪD LJƵ ŎƑĜƪǂǃƒĂ Ü ƇĜŏǃƒ Ơƙ5Ă

.[552]LJŏƙǉǂĜƪ

ƺƬƺ (6) ...) Ĭ!ĜƶƙýĜp Ü ƥŏƵĂǃƒĂ ƥƵĂǃĜƪ ƘdžƙƤ ƗƵƧĜlǃƒ lƧĂƪĂ

(... (10) ... (9) ... (8) ... (7) ... ƱĈ

Ü ƗŏƯƒƧ ƗTŏƵ Ŏ5 NJǉƪ NJƙĜǉƪơ LJŏƨƒĂdž ƘǐlƛLJdž Ĭ!ĜƶƙŸƒ ƥƵĂ (11-6 ...)

.[553]NJƪơĜƮ ǉĜƯƧŏ Ü ĬƯƧƵ ƫŏƵ ĭD ƗŏƯƒƧ ƗTŏƵ ĬǉƶdžĂ : ĬƪƱƧlǃƒ ýĜp

Ĝnjŏ5 ăĂnjŏ Ŏƙǃƒ Ü ƗŏĂĜnjǃƒ NJǉǂƪdžĂ ǉƒĂƋdž LJƋƪ NJƙĜǉƪơ LJƨĂ ǐƻƤ LJdž ƥƵĂƙĂ

Ĭǃǫ ĭĂƋŏ Ĝdžǂ Ĝnjŏǃǫ ăĂƋŏ NJǉǕ Ü ĜǉdžǐĜNJĜdžƪĂ : ŎƪƱƧlǃƒ ýĜp Ü DžǉnjƞŎ5 NJƪDƧ ĬǐƵ

: ƘǐƮǃƒ ŎƪD LJƪ ƗŏdžD ýĂp NJǉdžĂ NJdžD

[554]ƥĬĂǉ ĜnjŏĂ5 ĜǉƧƪĜldž Ĝnjŏ5 * ĜǉdžǐƘǉĜǂĂ ĜǐƵdž ƯƧǕĜ5

ƧĜǉǃƒ ƇĜdžƪD LJdž ƗŏĂĜNJ ýŏpĂ ǁǐNJ ƥl5 NJǉŏƨƒĂdž Ƙ5Ƥ LJdž ĜdžDĂ ýŏp NJǉƋǂ5

ăĂƋdžǐǃ ýŏpĂ ƧĜǉǃƒ ǉƒĂƋdž5 ĭD Ʈƥŏƶƪ ăĂnjdž Ĝnjŏ5 ƧĜǉǃƒ ýNJD ăĂnjǃ ƗlŏdžƵǃƒ ƧĜǉǃƒ ĜnjǉƋǂĂ

.[555]ƥǃĂǃƒ ăĂƋdž DžǕƒ LJǕ NJŏƪTƙǃƒ ĬǐƵ ĎD

---

[551] ŎƪƱƧlǃƒ – ydžĜƞǃƒ DžĜǂơǕ LJƇƧlǃƒ – 20ǁ- ƒ 150

[552] ƥNJĜƞdž LJƪƒ – ƘƒƇƧlǃƒ Ŏ5 ƗƶƪƮǃƒ – ƒ 694

[553] ŎƪƱƧlǃƒ – ydžĜƞǃƒ DžĜǂơǕ LJƇƧlǃƒ – 20ǁ- ƒ 166 .

[554] ŎƪƱƧlǃƒ – ydžĜƞǃƒ DžĜǂơǕ LJƇƧlǃƒ – 20ǁ- ƒ 166 .

[555] ĭƧTƤdžƨǃƒ – ƻĜTǂǃƒ –4ǁ- ƒ 230

Ĝdž" ýŢŰƒĂ DžŏƲƶķ!ƒĂ ýŏĂnjķǁ! NJŏ5 DžĜnjƽķƪŰƒ (¢ǃŁĀŋ ōäøáů Āŋş) : Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ
Ŏ5 ČĜnj!ƒ ljŖnjǁ ƾƱǈ!ƒ ƒĂķǁƛƊ ČƒƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂnjdžŋĂ Ü Ƙǂƪǁ! ČĜŏ!ƒ Ƙǀơ! Ŏķ!ƒ ČĜnj!ƒĂ " ŎNj
Ŏ5 ČĜNj Ƨŏƺǁ "ŎNjĜdž" ǀƨdžơ DƧp : Ƨŏƪŏķ!ƒ ƔơĜŢ Ƨǂ ŖĂ Ü ýŢĂ!ƒĂ ƻpĂ!ƒ Ŏķ!Ĝơ
.[556]LJŏ!Ĝơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĜnjķĜǁƛƎǁ LJĂpĜǁ!ƒĂ ýŢĂ!ƒ

Ŏķ!ƒ ǂŏdžĜơ!ƒĂ Ü (ǂŏdžĜơ ƧĜǈ) : ýĜǀ5 ǂǁĜŋŰĜǁ DžĜnjƽķƪŰƒ Ĭ!Ĝƶķ Ÿƒ ƔǀƵDĂ
. ĜnjŏǁƵ ƥĂpĂ!ƒ LJdž Ƙŏdžơ ƥp

: Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!Ăǀǁ ǂdžķķƤdž ýơǈ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ : ŎNjĂ Ü ƥƵĂ!Ĝǁ ƧĂƪ!ƒ Ư ƶǁ ƘƥƧƽǈƒ و
Ÿƒ ǂdžơƧǁ ƧƶTŏ DžĜķƤ!ƒ ƒŖNj ، (128 : ŌHǁĀöä) (ljζǃÊĤǁŋ ǈŁ ƀǁŐäş ǐζŐǁä ƀǁŐä Ɓŋ ǃǁöä ǭŮ)
Ĝŏ Ÿƒ LJǫ ljƧǂŖ Ĭ!Ĝƶķ ýĂǀŏ : ĭƧǁƱ!ƒ ýĜp Ü NJƵƧTǁ ǁǁƪdžķ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǂơŏĂ Ü Ĭ!Ĝƶķ
LJƵ ƒĂơdžŋƋ5 Ü ĜnjŏǁƵ NJǁĜǀƵ ƒĂ5ĜƤĂ ĜNjĂǁljķŋĜ5 NJdžƧĜơdž Ŏ5 Ÿƒ ƒĂǀķƒ LJŏŖ!ƒ ƴdž ƥdžơdž
NJķƵĜƱ DžĂƨ!Ă NJpĂǀơǁ DžĜŏǀ!ƒĂ NJ ƯƑƒƧ5 ǂŏĜƵƧ LJĂǈƪơŏ LJŏŖ!ƒ ƴdž ĂNjĂ Ü ĜnjŏǁƵ Džƥǀķ!ƒ
.[557]NJǈƵ DžNjĜnjǈĂ NJǁ DžNjƧdžƊ Ĝdžŏ5

ĈǁŏäŏζÈǿ ǃŁĤǁŋ) Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!Ăp ĜnjdžĜķƤ Ŏ5 ČĜŋ Ü ƥƵĂ!Ĝǁ Ơķ5!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ ƘdžķƤ ǁǁ!Ŗǂ
Āǁǃζŕôş Ĉǁöä ƀǁŋ ĀǁŘǈ ljζǁǁǁ ǃÉDzÈ ĀǁŐǿ ǈŁǁǁ ǈŁǁǁ ŏǁǂǵǿ ôǁǁÒä ƨǁƺ ŏäÉĈŮ ǂĤŋ ƀǁŐäş
ĈǁÛǁ ƺǁǁŮ ǂǿǁƟ ŐǁŐǁä ƱǤ ǈǁŋş ĝǁǿζöä ƱǤ ǈǁŋ ǬŐǂ ǻζĐzÊöä ǁǁ ƀǁŋ ǈǁŁζĐzş ƱǤ ǈŁǁÈ
äζǁƺş äζǁŮ ƀǁŐä ǂǁöä ǁƺş ǿǁǁÒä ǈǁǁ ŞǁǁǁǁÁǈǁ ǂǁǁ ǁDzǁ ĉǁζÈ ƨǁƺ ʔζǁÈǁ Şǁǁǁǁ ǂǁǁǁ
ýĂƪƧ!ƒ LJƋTǁ NJŏĂǈķ!ƒ ƥƵĂ!ƒ ƾǁƪ ، (29: ĜǪĀöä)(ǁǁǁǁƺ ǁǁǁǁş ǥǁǁǁŋ ǈǁǁ ǧǁǁǁÒä
ČĜdžơƧ Ü ƧĜƽǂ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ČƒƥTƊ DžnjǈƋǁ Džnjƽ ŢĂĂ NJƶdž LJŏŖ!ƒ LJŏǈdžƋdž!ƒ ĬǁƵ ČĜǈƛ!ƒĂ (@)
Džnjƪ Ăƽǈ Ŏ5 LJĜdžŏŰƒ ƾdžƶķ ƧƛƊ LJdž ǂdžơƧ!ƒĂ ǀƥT!ƒ ljŖNjĂ Ü Ĝ Ưƶǁ Džnj Ưƶǁ DžơƧŏ DžnjǈŏǁƮ
"DžNjƒƧķ" Ŏ5 ƔĜƱƤ!ƒĂ : ƧĂTĜƵ LJǁƒ ýĜp Ý ǀŭŢ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǂdžĂƒƥdž!Ĝǁ Džnjƽ ŢĂ Ĝdžǂ ،
Ĝdžǁǂ DžNjƒƧķ ĭƊ Ü ǁǁ!Ŗ ƧƒƧǂķ ĬǁƵ ǂ!Ůƥǁ! ƳƧĜƯdž!ƒ ǂƺŏŢ ƧĜƛŏǫĂ Ü LJŏƶdž Ƨŏƺ!
. [558]ƒƥŋƪ ǁƶǂƧ DžNjƒƧķ LJƊ ƘƑT

NJķdžơƧ ǁǁ!ŖĂ Ÿƒ LJdž ǁǁƯ5 DžNjƥĂŋƪĂ DžnjƵĂǂƧǁ LJĂŋƧŏ LJĂǈdžƋdž!ƒ ČŰƋNj
Ŏǈƶŏ5 (ƥĂŋƪ!ƒ ƧƛƒLJdž DžnjNjĂŋĂ Ŏ5 DžNjĜdžŏƪ) : Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ ljĜƯƧ LJĂŋƧŏ Ĝdžǂ

---

225 ƒ – ƴǁƪ!ƒ ƘƒĈƧǀ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƨŏƪŏķ!ƒ- Ŏǈƒƥ!ƒ ƥŏƶƪ LJǁ LJĜdžƛƵ LJǁ ĂƧdžƵ [556]

198 ƒ -8ǁ – LJĜŏǁ!ƒ ƴdžĜŋ – ĭƧǁƱ!ƒ [557]

205 ƒ -12ǁ – ƧŏĂǈķ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơķ!ƒ – ƧĂTĜƵ LJǁƒ[558]

Ŏ5 ýǒĂƋƙ!ƒ ýŃǰĐ ƻǘƙƤƒ ĎžĂ : ĭ ƧŀƱ!ƒ Ƨǂ ŖĂ Ü þĂŋʅ!ƒ ƧĂĐ LJďž ĎžnjŃjĂŋĂ Ŏ5 Ďžnjƙďžǘ Ƶ

Ŏ5 Ÿƒ Ĝnjǘzŋǒ Ƚďžǘ Ƶ ǁ!Ŗ : Ďžnj ư zŀ ýĜǀ5 Ü ɣưĂďž!ƒ ƒŖǋ Ŏ5 Ÿƒ ljĜljƵ ĭŖ!ƒ Ĝďžǒʅ!ƒ

ýĜpĂ Ü ĜǒLjþ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĎžŃjþĂŋʅ LJďž LJĜǂ Ĝďž! Ĝnjŀ LJĂ5Ƨƶǒ Ü ȽďžĜǒǀ!ƒ ĎžĂǒ LJǒljďžƋďž!ƒ ljĂŋĂ

Ŏ5 LJĂǂǒ ƧĂĐ ǁ!Ŗ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýĜpĂ ŃƵĂƬƤĂ Ńƙďžʅ Ă Ďžǘʅ Űƒ Ĝďžǒʅ ǁ!Ŗ ýŀ : LJĂƧƤƈ

.[559]LJǒǘƬďž!ƒ ljĂŋĂ

Ĝnjŀ Ƙ5ƬĂ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘĜ5Ƭ!ƒ ljŖǋ LJĐ ŎLjƶǒ (...) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ń!Ăp Ă

.ǀƒƧĂƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ďžnjƙ5Ƭ (@) þďžơďž ƳĜŀƙĐ

...) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ń!Ăp ĜďžĐ

ɊƧƤĐ ƳƧƨ Ƚ5Ƭ ýǒŋljŰƒ Ŏ5 Ďžnjƙ5Ƭ LJĐ ŎLjƶǒ5 (...)

ĎžnjǘƛďžĜďžLjǫĂ Ü ĈĜƱƬǫ ƐƱƬǒ Ănj5 ... ƒŖǫ ƳƧƨ!ƒ ƋƱƬĐ : ĭ ƧŀƱ!ƒ ýĜp Ü ljĜƱƬ

ƒĂǘzŋ ĎžĂ Ü LJĂǘǒǘp þþƵ ĎžŃjĂ Ďžǘʅ Űƒ Ŏ5 ýĂƤþ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒĂĈþƙŀƒ ĎžnjLjǕ ƐƱƬďž!ƒ ƳƧƨ!Ĝŀ

.[560]LJĂþǒƒƨƙǒ

ŃpĂʅ Ĭǘ Ƶ ăĂƙʅƒĂ Ʊǘ ƩĬƙơ ŃLjĜƵĐĂ ljƒĂpĂ ƳƧƨ!ƒ Ƨƨƈ ƋƱƬ!ƒ ƒŖǋĂ

ŃpĂʅ Ĭǘ Ƶ ăĂƙʅƒ ĭŖ!ƒ ƳƧƨ!ƒ ƒŖǋĂ Ü ƻĂƧƶďž ƳƧƨ!ƒ ƨĜʅĂ Ü ƨĜʅ ɣďžŋ ƨĂʅ!ƒĂ

. ljĂƵƧƨ LJǒŖ!ƒ Ɣŋƶǒ ŃƙĜŀLj ýĜďžǂĂ ŃďžĜďžƙ Ŏ5

LJďž ǁĂƧƙďž Ĭǘ Ƶ ýþ : ăƧŀƱ!ƒ ýĜp (ƧĜ5ǂ!ƒ Ďžnjŀ Ʊǒʒǒ!) : Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ ýĜp ĎžĂ

.[561]ƧĜ5ǂ!ƒ Ďžnjŀ Ʊǒʒǒ! ŃŀĜơƬĐĂ (@) þďžơďžŀ ǁ!Ŗ ýƶ5 Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ÿƒ LJĐ ĂŃjĂ Ďžǘǂ!ƒ

...) : Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ń!Ăp Ŏ5 ýƛďžƙďž þƵĂ!ƒ Ŏƙďžǒ ĎžĂ

ǀƧ5ʒďž!ƒ Ńŀ Ÿƒ ĎžŃjƧďžĐ Ĝďžŀ ƒĂǘďžƵĂ ƒĂLjďžƈ LJǒŖ!ƒ Ÿƒ þƵĂ ĭĐ (...)

ĂŃjĂ ɣƱǀLjǒ Ű ... ĭĐ (...) Ń!Ăp : ŎŀƱƧǀ!ƒ ýĜp Ü ĎžǒƱƶ!ƒ ƧŋŰƒĂ

.[562]Ƚljŋ!ƒ

...) Ĭ!Ĝƶƙ Ń!Ăǀŀ ȽďžƙƙƤďž Ƚ!þĜŋďž!ƒ ǀƧĂʅĂ

...

111 -110 f -13Ш – LJĜǒŀ!ƒ ɣďžĜŋ – ĭ ƧŀƱ!ƒ[559]

.112 f –-13Ш – LJĜǒŀ!ƒ ɣďžĜŋ – ĭ ƧŀƱ!ƒ[560]

115 f -13Ш – LJĜǒŀ!ƒ ɣďžĜŋ – ĭ ƧŀƱ!ƒ[561]

295 f -16Ш – LJƈƧǀ!ƒ ĎžĜǂơŰ ɣďžĜŋ!ƒ – ŎŀƱƧǀ!ƒ[562]

ǈǮǛǯ ǂǟǄ ǶǓȓǿ ǞǮǛǭ ǋǞǼǝǟǹ ǿǞǮǟǖǟ ǞǮǟǖǨ ǋǭ ȡǞǟǎ ǧǞǟǎ ǈǮǛǹǟǂǤ ǂǟǭ ǳǮǤǛǟ ǈǯǞǮǟǤ ǰǞǤǖǟ ǅǯǍǥ ƥǆǨ Ǔ ǐ (22: ǄǟǟǞǏǟ) (ǰǮǈǟǉǟ ǈǯ ǂǟǄ ǞǟǄǟ ǰǓ ǞǛǭ ǂǟǄ ǞǟǄǟ ǾǞǤǟǂ ǂǟǯ ǟǮǟǿǤ

ƻ!ǴƤǍ Ǌ!ǍƪƧǍ Ÿƒ ƥǴơ Ǉǆž ǇǍ!ƒǍǑǍ ǇǍǊơǑ ƧƤǓƒ ǅǍǑ!Ǵǋ ǇǍƿƥƮǑǍ ŸǴǋ ǇǍǇǆžƋǑ

Ǎǅ ǅǌǇƒǍƤǫ ǍǅǅǌǇǇǴǇǋǅ ǍǅǅǌǇǇǴǋǇ Ǌ!ǍƪƧǍ Ÿƒ ƒǍƥǴơ ǇǑƦ!ƒ ǇǴǂ Ǎ!Ǎ ǴǆǌǇƧǆǅ

ƨƒƧǋ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ Ÿƒ ƥǋƵ ǊǇǋƒ ǏƵƥ Ƨǂǋ ǴǋǅǑǇƶǑ ǅǌǇǴǇǋǅ Ǎǅ : ǑǋƱƧl!ƒ ýǴpǕ ǅǌǇƧǑƬƵ

yǆƪ!ƒ Ǝ!ƨǇǆǋ ǐƥǇƵ ǁǇǅ ǅǁƵǨ ǴǆǅƧǂǋ ǴǋǅǴǑ ǁƪƽǇǋ ǴǇƶǨǆ (@) ǑǋǇ!ƒ ýǴl5 Ǖ Ƨƥǋ ǅǍǑ

Ǖ Ƨƥǋ ǅǍǑ ƧǑǆƵ Ǉǋ ƥǑǋƵ ǇǴƤǅ ýǨp ƧǑǆƵ Ǉǋ ƔƶƮǆ ǑǇƶǑ (ǅǌǇǇƒǍƤǫǍǅ)Ǎ ƧƮǋ!ƒǍ

Ƨƥǋ ǅǍǑ lƧǑƺǆ!ƒ Ǉǋ ǅǴƬǌ Ǉǋ ƒ Ǵƶ!ƒ Ǌ!ǴƤ ýǨp ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ Ǉǋ ƧǆƵ ǑǇƶǑ ǅǌǇǨƧǑƬƵ Ǎǅ

.[563]Ƨƥǋ ǅǍǑ ƥǑ!Ǎ!ƒǍ ƗǋǑƬǍ ƗǋǨƵ ǘǨp lƨǆơǍ ǴǅǁƵǍ

ǇǑǋƧpǕ̄ƒ ƔƧpǅ ƒǍǇǴǂ Ǎ!Ǎ Ǌ!ǍƪƧǍ Ÿƒ ƥǴơ Ǉǆž ǇǍƥƒǍǑ Ǔ ǇǑƦ!ƒ ǇǓƋǌǍ

ǊǨǋǍǅ ǐǅ Ǖ (ǊǇǆž ƟǍƧǋ ǅǌǇƥǑǅǍ ǇǴǆǑǓƒ ǅǌǇǋǍǅp Ǒ5 ƔǨƗ) ǊǇǅ ǅǌǇǇƵ Ǐ!ǴƵǨ Ÿƒ ƧǋƤǅ

Ǌǋ ƘǑǑơ ǇƥǇƵ Ǉǆž ƻƱǋ (ǊǇǆž ƟǍƧǋ ǅǌǇƥǑǅǍ) Ǌ!Ǎp Ǐ5 ǐƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ýǴpǍ Ǖ Ǵǌǒ5

ǊƪƽǇ Ǒ5 ǊǇǅ ǏǁƵ ǇǴǆǑǕƒ Ǉǆž ƟǍƧǋ ǐǅ ǇǴǆǑǘ! ƧǑǆư!ƒ ǇǍƗǑ Ǉǅ ƨǍƞǑǍ ǅǌǇǋǍǅp

.[564]Ǌǋ ƔǍǁl!ƒ lǴǑơ! ƟǍƧ

ǋǞǼǝǟǹ ǿǞǮǟǖǟ ǞǮǟǖǨ ǋǭ ȡǞǟǎ ǧǞǟǎ ǈǮǛǹǟǂǤ) : Ǐ!ǴƵǨ ýǴl5 Ǌǋ ǅǌǇƥƵǍ Ǵǆž ǇǑǋ ǅǍ

Ÿƒ ǅǌǇƥƵǍ (ǰǮǈǟǉǟ ǈǯ !ǟ ǞǟǄǟ ǰǓ ǂǟ ǂ!ǟ ǞǟǄǟ ǾǞǤǟǂ ǂǟǯ ǟǮǟǿǤ ǈǮǟǯ !ǟ ǶǓȓǿ ǞǮǛǭ

ƥp Ǐ!ǴƵǨǍ ǊǇǴơǋƪ ǍǌǍ Ǵǌǒ5 ǇǑƥ!ǴƤ ƧǴǌǇǕ̄ƒ ǴǌƧǴƞƬǅ ƘơǨ Ǉǆž ǐƧƞǨ ƘǴǇƞ Ǐ!ǴƵǨ

ƔƒǍƛ!ƒǍ Cƒƨƞ!ƒ Ǉǆž ƒǍƥƞǍ Ǵǆžǋ ǊǇƵ ƒǍưƧǍ ǴǑǇƥ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇǴǑǫ ǅǌǇǨƵǴƱǋ ǅǌǇǇƵ ǑưƧ

ƥǇƞ Ǉǫ ǓǅǇƋǴǑ!ǍǅǍ Ÿƒ ƥǇƞ ǅǌǇǨƽƮ ǇƦǌ ǇǑƦ!ƒ ǁƑ!Ǎǅ : ǎƧǋƱ!ƒ ƧǂƦǍ Ǖ lƧƤǓƒ Ǐ5

.[565]ǅǌǇǋƧ ǅǌǇǨƵǴƱǍ ƒǍǋǁƱ Ǵǆž ǅǌǇǂƒƧƥǋ ǇǍơƕǆ!ƒ ǇǍpǴǋ!ƒ ǅǌ ǇǇǴǑ!ǍǅǍ Ÿƒ

ǴǌǆžǴǨƤ Ǒ5 CǴƞ Ǖ ƥƵƧ!ƒ lƧǍƪ ƧǍƪ!ƒ Ǉǆž ƥƥƵ Ǌǋ ƘǆǨƤ ƥl5 ƥǑƵǍ!ƒ Ǵǆžǅ

ǈǯǛǯ ǂǟǄǟǯ ǋǟǂǤ ǈǞǟǂǤ ǶǓǟ ǞǟǄǟǖ ǂǟǞǟ ǟǞǟ Ǒǩ ǞǟǞǟ ƘǟǄ ǟǤǞǟ ǋǞǟ ǟǞǟǤ) : Ǐ!ǴƵǨ Ǌ!Ǎp

ƥǆơǆǋ ǅǌǇǋǑƦƗǨǍ ǇǑƗƧƬǆ!ƒ CǕƋǌ ýǍp Ǐ!ǴƵǨ Ÿƒ ǏƗơ (43: ǞǟǞǟ) (ǞǟǞǟǞǟ

ǏƗơ ƥpǍ : ƧǍƬǴƵ Ǉǋƒ ýǴp Ǖ ǅǌǇǇǑǋǍ ǊǇǑǋ ǇƥǌǴƬ ǊǁƵƞǑ Ǉǅ (@) Ǌ!ǍƪƧ ƧǆǅǍ(@)

---

308 Ǖ307 ƒ -17ǁ – ǇǴƧl!ƒ ǅǴƗơǕ̄ yǆǴƞ!ƒ – ǑǋƱƧl!ƒ[563]

78 ƒ -4ǁ – ƻǴƬƗ!ƒ – ǐƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ[564]

27 ƒ -14ǁ – ǇǴǑǋ!ƒ yǆǴƞ – ǐƧǋƱ!ƒ[565]

Ɨƕŏƞƶ!ƒ Ďǌ!Ǵơ ƧǴư ơƙʅŮĂ ĎǌǉĚǆ ǁ!Ʀ ƧƧǂƙ ĬǁƵ Ɨ!ŮƥǁǁǃY ƧǴư ǆ!ƒ ƗʓŏƮƕ Ďǌ!Ăƿ
.[566] ƽƥƮ!ƒ ýƑŮƥ ƒĂDƧ LJD ƥƶƕ ƔŏƦǂƙ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƧƒƧǆƙʅŮƒ LJǆ

ǈƥ ...): Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăǀƕ ƘǆƙƤ LJǴƿƧƽ!ƒ ǀƧĂʅĂ
Ǵǆ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ LJǇƕ ǋǆĂƿ Ƹƕŏ LJD (@) ýĂʅƧ!ƒ ƧǆD (77: ...) (...)
ǉƥƕƶŏ LJǆ ǀƥǴƕƵ ŮĂ! : ǉǴǉƶǆ LJD Ĭ!ǫ ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ ƔǋǉƦ (...) ǋ!ĂƿĂ ، Ďǌǉƕ Ŏ!Ǵƕŏ
. [567] ... LJǆ ƗƵǴƱĂ ...

ĎǋǉƥƵĂƙĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ ĎǌǉƕŏƦǂƙ ĂǋǉĂ Ďǌǉƕ ǋƑƕƵ ĎƥƵ Ɣƕʅ Ďǌ! LJŏƕ Ďǅ
. Ďǌ! Ďƨǘǆ ƔƒƦƶƕ

ǉʂ ...) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ ƥŏƵĂ!Ǵƕ ǄƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ǀƧĂʅ ƘǆƙƤ ǁ!Ʀǂ
...(226) ...(225) ...(224)
...
ǴǆǉǫĂ ǄƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ƴőǆƞ ýǆƬŏ Ǖ ƘǴŏŮƒ ǉƦǋ Ŏƽ ƥŏƵĂ!ƒ (227-224 : ...) ((227)
Ÿƒ ƻƮĂ ƥƿĂ LJŏǂƧƬǆ!ƒ ǄƒƧƶƬ ĎǋǉĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ LJĂƞǌŏ ƒĂǉǴǂ ĎǌǉĚǆ ƗƽƑǴƱ
ýǋD ƻƙƤƒ ǋǉD ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ ƧǂƦĂ Ü ƥƬƧ!ƒ ĎƥƵĂ ýǘư!ƒ ĂǋǉĂ Ŏʓ!Ǵƕ ĎǌƵǴƕƙD Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ
Ü ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǀƒĂƧ Ďǌư ƶƕ ýǴǀƽ : ýǴƿ ƴưĂǆ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ŏƽ Ŏʓ!Ǵƕ ƒĂƽƮĂ LJŏƦ!ƒ Ŏƽ ýŏĂǆƙ!ƒ
Ŏƽ ǁ!Ʀ ýƨǉ : ƒĂ!ǴƿĂ Ü ǄǴǌƽʅ!ƒ Ďǋ : LJĂƧƤǴ ýǴƿĂ Ü LJŏƱǴŏƬ!ƒ Ďǋ : LJĂƧƤǴ ýǴƿĂ
.[568](@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ ƥǌƵ ĬǁƵ Ǵŏƞǌƙ LJŏǁƞƧ

: ǉƥơĂ ƴƽǴǉ DƧƿ : ƥǋǴƞǆ LJƕƒ ýǴƿ (...) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăƿ Ŏƽ ǄƒƧ!ƒ ƻƙƤƒĂ
ǀƧĂʅǂǆ ƗơĂƙƽǆ ǄǴƙ!ƒ ǀƥƬǆ ... : LJĂƿǴƕ!ƒ DƧƿĂ ƗǉǂǴʅ ǄǴƙ!ƒ ƗƽŏƽƤ (...)
.[569]ǄǴƕ!ƒ

ýƱǴƕ!Ǵƕ LJĂơƥǆŏƽ ĬƙƬ ǴƕƒĂƕD LJĂƿƧƱŏĂ ýĂ!ƒ Ŏƽ LJĂǉǉƽƙŏ ǄƒƧƶƬ!ƒ LJǴǂ Ǵǆ!Ă
...) Ďǌǉǉƶ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ Ü ǋƕƦǂD ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƽƥƮD : ýŏƿ ĬƙơǋƕLJĂǆƦŏĂ
. ĭƧŏƧǀƙ ĎǴǌƽƙʅŮƒĂ Ü ƥƮƿ Ƨŏʓ ĬǁƵ ǋǌǉƞĂ ĬǁƵ ĎƑǴǌ!Ǵǂ Ďǌƽ (...

---

175 ƒ -7ǀ – ƧŏĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǴƵ LJƕƒ[566]
427 ƒ -9ǀ – LJǴŏƕ!ƒ ƴǆǴƞ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ[567]
489 -488 ƒ - ƽƕǴʅ!ƒ ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ [568]
474 ƒ – ƘƒǄƒƧ!ƒ Ŏƽ Ɨƶƕʅ!ƒ – ƥǋǴƞǆ LJƕƒ[569]

Ü (ɹ ζ ŸĤÀΛ ɍ Ảη ɹ ζ ǒζ Ȭ Λ ɭŒ ̉ș) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp ƒƦ! ǇĂþǀƙƶǒ Ǚ Ǵdž ǇĂ!ĂǀǒCƒƧƶƬ!ƒĂ

ƒĂǆdžƵĂ ƒĂǉdžc ǇǒƦ!ƒ ǅǋĂ Ü ƚƽƑǴƱ CƒƧƶƬ!ƒ CǛƌǋ ǇdžĬ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ĬǉǼƙƪƒ ǅǼ

ÆȞǣ ȸɳ ǟșÀÔǫǟș ǞƘǯȭ ! ǟ ǟșÀȭǽș ğ ȦΣȦÔǟ ǟζŸȶȝș ǟζȀɳǗ ȸΛǾǟ ɍǗ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp ƘǴơ!ǴƮ!ƒ

Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ CƒƧƶƬ Ŏƽ ýƨǉ CǴǉǼƙƪǗƒ ƒƦǋ ǇǅƧǂƦĂ : ĭƧȟƱ!ƒ ýǴp Ü (ǟζȶŸș Ảη

Ŏƙ!ƒ ƚƽƮ!Ǵȟ ǇǴǂ Ǉdž ý ǂ! Ăǋ ǅǼ Ü [571] ǁ!Ǵdž Ǉȟ ƔƶǂĂ Ü[570] Ƙȟ ǴǼ Ǉȟ ǇǴƪơǂ(@)

. [572] Ǵǌȟ Ÿƒ ǋƽƮĂ

ǅǋǴɳǋ Ǉdždž ƒĂƧƮƙǉƒ ĭǅ ƒĂdžǚƱ Ǵdž þƶȟ Ǉdž ƒĂƧƮƙǉƒ þp ǇĂǉǼƙƪdž!ƒ CǛƌǋĂ

. ǴdžǚƱ Ǉǒǂ ƧƬdž!ƒ CƒƧƶƬ Ǉdž

ýǴp Ü Ǉǒdž!ǴƱ!ƒ þǒƵĂ Ĭ!ǫ ǋǉdž ýǀƙǉƒ ǅǚƱ!ƒ Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ǋǉǴơȟƪ Ƨ ǂƦ ǇǅþƶȟĂ

ƒĂdžǚƱ ǇǒƦ!ƒ ǅǚƶǒƪĂ : ĭƧȟƱ!ƒ Ƨ ǂƦ (ɹ ζǴŸȬ Λ ÆŸȬ Àη Ƀ Ǘ ǟζȶŸș ȸΛǾǟ ɭŸȞȄȅș) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ

ǋǒ!ǫ ǇĂþĂƶǒ þǴƶdž ĭǅĂ ǋǒ!ǫ ǇĂƶɳƧǒ ýɳƧdž ĭǅ ƚǂdž ýǋǅ Ǉdž ŸǴȟ ǅǌǂƧƬȟ ǅǌƪƽǉǅ

.[573] Ǵǌȟǌ! Ǉǂƞƪƅ ǛĂ ǴǋƧǒƶƪ ǟƽƱǒ Ǚ ƧǴǉ Ĭ!ǫ ǇĂƧǒƮǒ ǅǌǉǅƽ ǅǌƙǴdždž þƶȟ

Ü ǋǒƽ Ăǋ Ǵdž þư Ĭ!ǫ ýǴǀƙǉǗƒ ƔǚǀǉdžǇƒ Ǉǅ ɣɳƧdž!ƒĂ ƔǚǀǉdžǇƒ Ǉǒȟ ȿƧƽ!ƒĂ

Ü ǴȟǚǀǉdžɣɳƧdž ý ǂ ƧǴƮƽ ǴǌǒǚƵ ǇǴǂ ýǴơ Ĭ!ǫ Ǵǌǒƽ Ăǋ ýǴơ Ǉdž þĂƶ!ƒ ɣɳƧdž!ƒĂ

. [574] ǴƶɳƧdž Ɣǚǀǉdž ý ǂ Σǒ!Ă

[illegible] ([illegible]) Ǉdž ƒĂǆdžƵ Ǵdžȟ ǅǌȟpǴƶǒ Ă! ǋǉǴȟ ΣǴǉ!ƒ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ þƵĂƙ Ü (45:

(Ĭdžƪdž ýɳǅ Ĭ!ǫ ǅǋƧƤƌǒ Ǉǂ!Ă) ǋ!Ăp Ĭ ƽĂ Ü ǴǌǒǚƵ Ɣþƙ ƚȟƒþ Ǉdž ƱƧǕƒ ƧǌǗ

CǴɳ ƒƦƽ) ǋ!ĂpĂ Ü ǉþǉƵ ǅĂǚƶdž ýɳǅ Ĭ!ǫ ǅǌȟǴǀƵ ƧƤƌǒ ǋǉǴơȟƪ Ăǌƽ þǒƵĂ!ƒ þƬǅ

Ǉǒƙƪ Ă ƚǒǚǋǴɳ!ƒ Ĭ ƽ ƚǉƪ Ǉǒƙƪ ț ǴƵ Σþǀ!ƒ ΘĂƧȟ þǒƌdž!ƒ Ü Ǉǒǉdžƌdž!ƒ CƒƧƶƬ!ƒ þǒƪ Ü ǅƒƧơ Ǉȟ ƧƦǉdž!ƒ Ǉȟƒ [570] . (512 ƒ -2Ш– CǗȟǉ!ƒ ǅǚƵǅ Ƨǒƪ – ĬȟǋƦ!ƒ) . ǅǚƪǗƒ Ĭ ƽ

– ĬȟǋƦù!ƒ) . ǅǌǒǚƵ Ÿƒ ƔǴƙƽ ƒĂƽǚƤ ǇǒƦ!ƒ ƚƛǚƛ!ƒ þơǅĂ ǋȟơǴƮĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ƧƵǴƬ Ü Ɣƶǂ Ĭȟƒ Ǉȟƒ [571] (523 ƒ -2Ш– CǗȟǉ!ƒ ǅǚƵǅ Ƨǒƪ

490 ƒ -9Ш – ǇǴǒȟ!ƒ ɣdžǴɳ – ĭƧȟƱ!ƒ [572]

492 ƒ -9Ш – ǇǴǒȟ!ƒ ɣdžǴɳ – ĭƧȟƱ!ƒ [573]

13Ш – ǇcƧǀ!ƒ ǅǴǂơǛ ɣdžǴɳ!ƒ – ŎȟƱƧǀ!ƒ [574]

Ɣǵlƶ!ƒ ƽơƙƪŏ ǇǆžƗ ǐƊ : ǏƗƱƧ!ƒ ƝŏƼ ǻǵƥ (ƒƧŏƮƗ ǉƥǵƗƶƗ ǇǵǂŸƒ ǇƎƼ ǄnjǰƞƊ .[575]ǄnjǉǆžÌ

ǭǨǕǠǞǛǚǙǗǔǒǑǏǍ) Ǐ!ǵƶƙ ƝǃĂƗ ƚǆžƙƙƤǆž ƧƼǵƸ ƖƧĂƪĂ ƧǵƼŧ!ƒ ŎƼ ǻƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ǇǇƗ (85: ....)(...

. ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ƚŏƌƧ ƥƶƗ ǻƗƖƙ Ǖ ƚƗĂƙ!ǵƼ Ü ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ƚǉŏǵƶǆž ƥǉƵ ǇǵǆžŏǕƒ ǄnjƶƽǉŏǕ ƝǇǉƊ

Ǐ!ƥ ƖƧǵƬƥ Ǆŏƪƒ ǁ!ǵǉǋĂ : ƧĂƬǵƵ ǇƗƒ Ƨǂƙ Ü ǇƒƧƪƤ!ǵƗ ǇŏƧƼǵǂ!ƒ Ÿƒ ƥƵĂƙĂ

ǄnjƙǵŏƠ ƘƯƖǉƒ ƒƦƥ ǵǉƪǆžƗ ǄnjƙŏƌƧ ƘƥĂ ƒĂƧƪƤ ǐƊ ǇǵǆžƨƵ!ƒ Ǐ!ƥ ƖƧǵƬǘ! ƧŏƶƙƪƒǇǵǂǆž

.[576]ǻƗƖƙƪǆž ƥ!ǵƤ ƔƒƦƵ ƔƥƧƙ Ǐ!ƥ ƒĂƧǵƮĂ ǄnjǉǵƱǆžƪĂ

: ǇǵƤƥ!ƒ)(...) : Ǐ!ǵƶƙ ƝǃĂƗ ǄƙƤƙƼ ǇǵƤƥ!ƒ ƖƧĂƪ ǵǆžƊ

. ƖƧƤǕƒ ƔƒƦƶƗ ǇŏǂƧƬǆž! ƥŏƵĂ ƝŏƼĂ (@) ŎƗǉǆž! ƔǵƱƤ!ƒ Ü(59

...) Ǐ!ǵƶƙ ƝǃĂƗ ƚǆžƙƙƤǆž ŎnjƼ ƘǵŏƧƒƦ!ƒ ƖƧĂƪ ƥŏƵĂ!ǵƗ ǄƙƤ ǵǆžǆž ǁ!ƦǂĬ

... [59]... ...

: ƧĂƬǵƵ ǇƗƒ ǻǵƥ Ü ƒĂƧƼǂ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ǄǋNj ƒĂǆžƗ ǇŏƦ!ƒĂ (60-59 : ...) ([60]...

ǁǆž!ƒ Ɵƥǆžŏ ƖƥƗƵ ǇƗ ƚǆžƖƶ ǻĂƥ ƝǉǆžĂ Ü ǄŏƗƶ!ƒ Ă!ƥ!ƒ ƚƷ!ƒ ŎƼ ƔĂǉƦ!ƒ ǻƮƊĂ

: ƩƌƬ ƝŏƤǕ ǉƥǉƵ ǇƼƬŏĂ ƖƧƌƬ ŎƗƒ ǇƗ ƚ Ƨǵơ!ƒ

ƔĂǉƦ ǁƒƥǉ ǇǆžǆžƩƌƬ! ƽơƼ * ƚǆžƶǉƗ ƘƱƙƤ ƥƥ Ŏơ ǻǂ ŎƼĂ

[577]ƩƌƬ ǉǵƤƊ Ɲ! ƽƱƊĂ ƝƗǉƦƊĂ Ǆƶǉ : ǻǵƥ ǁǆž!ƒ ƝƶǆžƪǵǆžƼ

ƔŏƌƦ ĂƗƊ ǻǵƥ Ü ƔŏƮǉ!ƒĂ ƗƠ!ƒ ƔĂǉƦ!ƒ : ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǵƪǃŎƼ ǇǵƞĂ

[578]ƔĂǉƦ ǵnjǉǆž ƔƊ Ŏǉƙ ǻǂ! * ƘǵƗ!ǵƸ ǵŏǵǉǆž!ƒĂ ǁƧǆžƶ

ǇǆžƧǵƼǂ!ƒ ƔŏƮǉ ǻƙǆž ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ǇǆžǵƗŏƮǉ Ǆnj! ǇƗƒ ƒĂƧƼǂ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ƝǉǵơƗƪ ƥƵĂƙ

...) : Ǐ!ǵƶƙ ƝǃĂƥ ŎƼĂ Ü ǄnjƗ ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ǻĂƨǉ ƒĂƞƶƙƪŏ ǚƼ Ü ƚƗǵƪ!ƒ ǄǆžǕƒ

ǻĂǉơ ƘƥĂ ĂNj ǉĂƥƵĂƊ ǐƦ!ƒ ǄĂŏƒĂ Ü ƥŏƵĂ!ƒ ƥƬƊ (...

. ǵŏǉƥ!ƒ ŎƼ ǄnjƗ ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ǻĂǉơ ǄĂŏ ĂƊ ƚǆžǵŏǁ!ƒ ǄĂŏ ǇĂǂŏ ƥǁƼ ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ

---

[575] ƽƗǵƪ!ƒ ǻƞƧǆž!ƒ – 14Ш- ƒ 361

[576] ƧĂƬǵƵ ǇƗƒ – ƧŏĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ - 11Ш- ƒ 223

[577] ƽƗǵƪ!ƒ ǻƞƧǆž!ƒ - ƒ 31 .

[578] ƧĂǆžǉǆž ǇƗƒ – ǇǵƪƪƗ ƔƧƶ!ƒ – 2Ш – ƒ 472

ʅƔƞǕ ǻƺǖ ʓǖǵ ǻƺǖ ǻƺǖ ǻƺǖ ʅƚǖǾ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!ĂǀǊ ƚdžǩǩƤdž ɯƧǴƶdž!ƒ lƧĂʅĂ

ǖǖǖ ǖ(43) ǰƺƦǖƺ ǖǖǖ ʓǖ ʅƔǖǖ ǖǖǖ ǖǖǖǖ ǖǖ ǰƺǖǖ ǖǖ (42)ǰƪǖƷƺ ƁǾǖ

NJǰǴơǊʅ ƥƵĂǩ (44-42 : ǯǿǖƫ) ((44)ǰƪǖƷƺ ǻƺǖ ƁǾǖ ǖǖ ǖǖ ǖǖ ʅƔǖ ʅƚǖǖ

ĭƦ!ƒ DžnjdžĂŏ ƒĂpǚŏ Ĭǩơ DžnjDžnjdžŏ LJD DžŏƧǂ!ƒ NJ!ĂʅƧ LJdž ƔǖƱĂ ƒĂƧƼǂ LJŏƦ!ƒ Ĭ!ǴƶǩĂ

DžNjƧĂǊp LJdž LJĂƞƧƤŏ DžĂŏ ƧĂƬǰ!ƒĂ ƚƶǊ!ƒ DžĂŏ ĂNj ǰĂƥƵĂ ĭƦ!ƒ DžnjdžĂŏĂ Ü LJĂƥƵĂŏ

ƔƬǰ Ǵdž ƔǖƬǖ!ƒĂ : ƚŏƱƵ LJǊƒ NJŏƼ ýǴp (ʝƺƦƺƺ ǼƠǖ Ɓǖ ʅǖǖ) NJ!ĂpĂ ǴƵƒƧʅ

Ĭǩơ DžǴǰƬǕƒ ĬƼ DžʅǕƒ ƒƦNj ýǴdžƶǩʅƒ ǑǖǂƥpĂ Ü NJŏ!ǫ ǴƵƧʅdž ƥƬǀŏ ĂnjƼ LJǴʅǰǘ!

.[579]LJĂƵƧʅŏ : ǰǴǰƶdž LJĂƵƼĂŏĂ . ƔǴƬǰǕƒ : Ǵnj! ýŏp

: ĬƬƵǕƒ ýĂp NJǰdžĂ

[580]ƒƥǊƵǴƼ ƳƒĂ LJǴƱŏƬ!ƒ ƥǊƶǩ ǕĂ * NJǰǂʅǰǩ Ǖ ƔĂƬǰdž!ƒ ƔǖƬǖ!ƒ ƒƦĂ

Ĭ!ǫ ǴŏǰƥƒǑƼ DžnjƵƒƧʅǊ ƧƬơ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƚdžǴŏǀ!ƒ DžĂŏ DžnjƵƒƧʅǫ NJǊƬ ƥp NJǰǴơǊʅ ĂNjĂ

LJǊƒ DƧp :ƥNjǴƞdž LJǊƒ ýǴp Ü (ƔƬǰ Ĭ!ǫ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!Ăp ǑƼ ǴƒƧǀ!ƒ ƻǖǩƤƒĂ Ü DžǴǰƬǕƒ

Ĭ!ǫ : LJĂpǴǊ!ƒ DƧpĂ Ü ƥǴƬ!ƒĂ LJĂǰ!ƒ Dž ưǊ ǴƔǖƬǰ Ĭ!ǫ : DžƬǴƵ LJƵ ƒ ƼơĂ ƧdžǴƵ

.[581]ƥǴƬ!ƒ LJĂǂʅĂ LJĂǰ!ƒ ƠǩƼǀ ƔǖƬǖ

NJǰĂƶpĂǩŏ Ǵdž! ǴnjǰĂƶƼƧŏ Ǖ ƚƶưǴƤ ƚǖŏ!Ʀ DžNjƧǴƬǊD Ü Džnj!Ǵơ Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ ƻƬĂ Džǖ

ĭƦ!ƒ DžĂŏ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ) NJ!ĂǀǊ ƻƬĂ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƔǀƵDĂ LJƒĂnj!ƒ DžNjǴƬƷŏ DžnjǰD Ǵdžǂ Ƴƒ ƔƒƦƵ LJdž

ɯƧƤDĂ Ü ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ NJŏƼ Džnj! LJD Ǵŏǰƥ!ƒ ǑƼ NJǰĂƥƵĂŏ ĭD : ǑǊƱƧǀ!ƒ ýǴp (LJĂƥƵĂŏ ƒĂǰǴǂ

. [582]ƚ!Ǵơdž ǕĂ LJĂǂŏ NJǊ Ƴƒ ƥƵĂ Ǵdž LJǕ Ǒư Ǵdž!ƒ ƱƼǖǊ ƧǊƤ!ƒ

ǖǖǖ ǖǖ ǻƺǖ ǖǖǖ ǖǖǖ): Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!Ăp LJŏƼƼƱdž!ƒ lƧĂʅ DžǴǩƤ ǑƼ ǴǴƞĂ

(36-34 : ǩǖǖƫ) (ǰƺǖǖ ǻƺǖ ǖǖ ǖǖǖ ǖǖ Ǒǖ(35) ǰƪǖƬǖ ǖǖǖǖ ʓǖƷ(34) ǰƺǖǖƦǖ

ǑƼ NJƵĂǰ LJdž ĂNj ǴdžǊ DžnjƑƒƨƞ ǑƼ ǴǊǊʅ LJǴǂ Ǵŏǰƥ!ƒ ǑƼ LJŏǰdžƋdž!ǴǊ LJŏǂƧƬdž!ƒ ǴƒƨnjǩʅƒDžnjǰdž ƧǴƼǂ!ƒ ǁơư Ǵdžǂ LJĂǂơưŏ ƧǴƼǂ!ƒ LJdž ƒĂǰdžǴ LJŏƦ!ƒ ƚdžǴŏǀ!ƒ DžĂŏ ǑƼƼ Ü lƧƤǕƒ

. LJĂǊƦƶŏ ƧǴǰ!ƒ ǑƼ ƧǴƼǂ!ƒĂ DžNjƧƧǖ Ĭǖƶ ƚǰƞ!ƒ ǑƼ DžNjĂ Ǵŏǰƥ!ƒ ǑƼ

---

[579] 109 Ü108 ƒ -15Ш – ƨŏƞĂ!ƒ ƧƧơdž!ƒ – ƚŏƱƵ LJǊƒ

[580] .48 ƒ – ĬƬƵǕƒ LJƒĂŏƥ

[581] 651 ƒ – ƘƒǴƒƧ!ƒ ǑƼ ƚƶǊʅ!ƒ – ƥNjǴƞdž LJǊƒ

[582] 297 ƒ -18Ш – LJǴƧ!ƒ DžǴǂơǕ ýdžǴƞ!ƒ – ǑǊƱƧ!ƒ

Ü ƧŏƧlkǁ! (ǇĂǁƶƽŏ ƒĂǈǴǂ Ǵdž ƧǴƽǂ!ƒ ƔĂƛ ýǊ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶk ǋ!Ăp Ŏƽ ǅǴǌƽkʅŰƒĂ

ǇdžƻĂƧƶdž!ƒ ƔƒĂƛ!ƒ ƒĂɓŋŏ ǅ! ǅǊĂ Þ ƒĂǁƶƽ Ǵdž ƔƒĂƛ ƒĂɓŋĂ ýǊ : ƔƱp ɓŏʅ ýǴp

ƚŏƧƤʅǁ! ǴŏĂ ǇƦ ǅǌǇƒĂƛ Ăǌƽ ƒĂǁƶƽ Ǵdž Ƈƒƨŋ ƒĂpŰ ǁƬ Ƨŏƹ ǇdžǅǌǈǂĂ ƚdžǁǂ!ƒ

[583]ǅǴldž!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ŏƽ ƔƒĂƛ!ƒ ƚdžǁǂ Ŏƽ ƚǈdžǴǂ!ƒ

ǥƾĂ(5) ƙŎ ǈƔ ǇƷ ƶǁ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýǴp ɓŏƵĂ!Ǵ ƘdžkƤ ƧƛǴǂk!ƒ lƧĂʅĂ

Ŏkdk ŭǂ (8-5:ĂǾǑ) ((8) ǈƂ ƀƷ (7) ƙŎ ƀƷ (6) ǈǒƀƋ

ǇĂdžǁƶk Ă! ĭ ǅ Ü ɓŏƵĂĂ ƧƒƦǈ ǋŏƽ (ǇŏlŏƒǅƵ ǇĂdžǁƶk Ă!) ǋ!Ăp Ü ǋŏǇǈk!ƒĂ Ƨŋƨǁ!

. ǅǂƧ ƚƵƱ ǇƵ ƧƛǴǂk!ƒ ǅǂǴǌ!ǅ Ǵdž ƚdžǴŏl!ƒ ǅĂŏ ǅǂƛƵǴ Ÿƒ ǇǅǴǈŏlŏ ǴdžǁƵ

ĬǁƵ ĂǊĂ Ü ƧƤƈ ɓŏƵĂ ƒƦǋ : ǋŏƽ ŎƱƧl!ƒ ýǴp (ǈƨ ǥƾǾ) ǋ!ĂpĂ

ǅǌ! ƘŋĂ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ƧǴƽǂǁ! ƔǴƱƤ!ƒĂ Ü lƧƤŰƒ Ŏƽ ǅŏơŋ!ƒ ǇĂƧk! ĭ ǅ ǅʅl!ƒ Ƨdžưƒ

. [584]ƧǴǈ!ƒ

ƧdžǴƵ ǇƒǅƧp : ɓǊǴŋdž ǇƒýǴp Ü (ǇĂƧk!) ǋ!Ăp Ŏƽ ƇƒƧl!ƒ ƻǁkƤƒĂ

ǇĂpǴ!ƒ ǅƧpĂ Ü ƇǴk!ƒ ƚơĂkƽdž (ǴǌǈĂƧk! ǅƛ) ƇǴk!ƒ ƚdžĂdžưdž (ǇĂƧk!) : ŎƑǴʅǂ!ƒĂ

.[585]ǴƶŏdžŋǇŏkơĂkƽdž (ǴǌǈĂƧk! ǅƛ) (ǇĂƧk!)

ǇĂƧk! ĭ ǅ (ƙŎ ƙƺ ǢŞǾ Ż) Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýǴp Ü ƧƤƈ ɓŏƵĂǇ ɓŏƵĂ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ƔlƵǅĂ

. ǴǌǈƵ ǇĂǇŏƺk Ű ǴǈǴŏƵ ǅǈǌŋ

(ǅŏƶǈ!ƒ ǇƵ ƦdžĂŏ Ǉ!ǁʅk! ǅƛ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýǴp Ü ƧƤƈ ɓŏƵĂǇ lƧĂʅ!ƒ ƘdžkƤĂ

ɓpĂ Ü ĬƽƤŏ Ű Ǵdž ɓŏƵĂ!ƒĂ ɓŏɓǌk!ƒ Ǉdž ǋŏƽ Ǵŏǈɓ!ƒ Ŏƽ ǅǌdžŏƶǈ ǇƵ ƩǴǈ!ƒ ýƒǁʅĂ

ǇĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ ƚơƮ!ƒĂ ǇdžŰƒ ĂǊ ǅŏƶǈ!ƒ ǅǌưƶǇ ýǴlƽ ǅŏƶǈ!ƒ ýĂơ ǇĂƧʅƽdž!ƒ ƻǁkƤƒ

ǅǴƶƱ Ǉdž ǋǇ ƦƦǁkŏ Ǵdž ýǂ ýŏpĂŰ Ǵǌǁdžƶkʅƒ Ǵdžŏƽ ƇƧdž!ƒ ýǁʅŏ ƩƒĂơ!ƒĂ ǇɓƔ!ƒ ĂǊ :

.[586] ƔƒƧƬĂ

Ăǈƾ(4) ǴƚǓǈ ƲĈ ǥǾǁ ǁƷ) Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýǴp Ü lƨǅǌ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ɓŏƵĂ!Ǵ ǅkƤ Ǵdždž ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǽƚƺ ƲĈ(8) ǥǼǓ ǈƔƺ ǂǁ(7) ǥǽƷǒ ʡƺ ƁǓ ƲǾ(6) ǥǽƷ ǃǒ ǂǂ(5) ǴƚǓǈ Ăǈ ƀǁǂ

---

511 ƒ -8ǇǇ – ǇƧl!ƒ ýǔǓ Ŏƽ – ƔƱp ɓŏʅ[583]

174 ƒ -2ǇǇ – ǇƧl!ƒ ǅǴǂơŰ ýǅǴŋ!ƒ – ŎƱƧl!ƒ[584]

695 ƒ – ƘƒƇƒƧl!ƒ Ŏƽ ƚƶǈʅ!ƒ – ɓǊǴŋdž ǇƒýǴp[585]

.177-176 ƒ -20ǇǇ– ǇƧl!ƒ ǅǴǂơŰ ýǅǴŋ!ƒ – ĬƱƧl!ƒ [586]

Ŏ5 ŧďžĜŏl!ƒ DžĂŏ ŁJ5Ɽlŏ! ŎĿjƶŏ (ǴŧÛΣä Ž ǰÓĢÆŏ) Ĭ!ĜƶƙNJ!Ăp Û(9-4 : ğÂŧTä) ((9) ğåÆŧŋ
ƧlƪĂ DžĿnjnjŋ Ĝnj! ýŏp Ĝdžŧ ƧĜĿj!ƒ ĈĜdžƪD LJdž DžƪƒŧdžƱơ!ƒĂ : ĭƧhƱ!ƒ ƧŧⱤ Ü ŧdžƱơ!ƒ
: ýĂŧǕƒ ýŋƧĬ! ýĜlŏ Ĝdžŧ Ü ĜnjŏƼ Ŏl!ƒ Ĝdž ýŧ ĜnjđžƱơ! ǁ!Ɽh ƘŏdžƪĜnjhƪơDĂ ĬƱ!Ă
.[587] ŧdžƱơ!ƒ

DžŏƤƼƙĂ ĜnjĿjđT DžŏƱƶƙ! NJŏ5 DžĜnjƼƙƪǗƒ (ǴŧÛΣä Åŋ ōäøấǕ Åŋş) : Ĭ!ĜƶƙNJ!ĂpĂ
ŧ!ǖŋ!ƒ DžƪƒĬ!ǫ ƧĜĿj ŧ5ĜƣǫĂ (lƥpĂdž!ƒ Ÿƒ ƧĜĿj) : ýĜl5 ŎNj Ĝdž ĜNjƧƪ5 DžƛÜ ĜNjƧdžD
ƨŸȝ ȝŸÛǨ Ɣŏä) : Ĭ!ĜƶƙýĜp Ü ƔĂĬl!ƒ ƩĬhƙ ĜnjĿjđh ĜnjƼƮĂ DžƛÜ ƻŏĂƤƙ!ƒĂ ƔŏNjƧƙĬ!
ƧĜƮ ƒⱤǫ Dž!ǕƒLJǕ lƥƑ5ǕƒƒƤĂ : ǕƑĜp ŎhƱƧl!ƒ ƭĬƵĂ Ü ƔĂĬl!ƒ lƥƑ5ǕƒĂ (ğÆĂʐɉä
. [588] LJĂƙĂdžŏ Ǖ DžNjĂ ƘĂdžŏ LJdž ýĜơ Ŏ5 NJĿjD ĭD NJhơĜƮ ƘĜdž ƥƒđƼ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ
ŧŏƥĜdž ƔƒⱤƶĬ! lƧĂƮ ýƛdžŏ ŧdžĜŏl!ƒ ƥNjĜTdž LJdž ƥnjTdž lƧĂƮ Ŏ5 Ɛŋŏ ƥŏƥnjƙ!ƒĂ
.[589] ŧŏĂĿjƶdžĂ ŧŏƪơ ƧĜĿjĬ! lƧĂƮĂ ŧŏƪƼĿjĂ

: ƧĂTĜƵ LJhƒ ýĜp Ü ŧlhƱdž ĭD lƥƮđdž ƔĂĬl!ƒ ĜnjŋNjĂ ƩĬhŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƧĜĿj!ƒ ĿjⱤNjĂ
LJŏŋĜƪdž!ƒ ýĜơŧ NJĿjdž Ƙǖ5Ǘƒ LJdž Σđŏ!ƒĂ ƔƒⱤƶ!ƒ ŧdžƨǖdž : DžnjŏĬƵ ĜNjƥĜƮŏǫ ĬĿjƶdžĂ
Ŏ5 ƻƧĜƶƙdž ĂNj Ĝdžh ƔƒⱤƶ!ƒ lƥT! ƔŏƧlƙ ýŏƛdžƙ LJŋƪ!ƒ ƔĜh DžnjŏĬƵ ƭĬƩD LJŏⱤ!ƒ
. [590] ΣĜĿj!ƒ ýƒĂơD

ƧŧⱤ LJD ƥƶhĂ Ü (ğÆòǘŋ) ŧdžĬŧ Ŏ5 ĈƒƧl!ƒ ƻǖƙƤƒ ƥĬh!ƒ lƧĂƪ Ŏ5 Džƥlƙ ƥpĂ
ƴdžŋƙ ƔƧƶ!ƒĂ : ĭƧhƱ!ƒ ƧŧⱤĂ (ğåÆƣ ǽŧȝ Ž) ýĜp DžnjŏĬƵ ĜNjƥĜƮŏǫ Ĭ!ĜƶƙĂ NJĿjĜơhƪ
DžnjŏĬƵ ĜnjĿjǫ : Džnjƣƶh ýĜl5 ǁ!Ɽ ĬĿjƶdž Ŏ5 ýŏĂđƙ!ƒ ýNjD ƻĬƙƤƒĂ Ü ƒƥĬƵĂ ƒƥĬƵ ƥĂdžƶ!ƒ
: ǁ!Ɽ ĬĿjƶdž ýh : LJĂƧƤĆ ýĜpĂ Ü DžnjŏĬƵ ŧlhƱdž ŧlĬȥdž ĭD : lƥƥdždž ƥdžƶh lƥƮđdž
.[591] ƥĜdžƶh ƥdžƶ!ƒ ǁĬƙ DžnjŏĬƵ Ƙƥdž DžƛƥdžƵ Ŏ5 ƒĂĬƤƥ ĜdžĿjǫ

---

294 ƒ -15Ш – LJĜŏh!ƒ ƴđĜŋ – ĭƧhƱ!ƒ[587]

185 ƒ -20Ш – LJĉƧl!ƒ DžĜŧơǕ ƴđĜŋ!ƒ – ŎhƱƧl!ƒ[588]

663 ƒ – 8Ш – LJĉƧl!ƒ ýǖƱ Ŏ5 – ƔƱp ƥŏƪ[589]

541 ƒ -15Ш – ƧŏĂĿjƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTĜƵ LJhƒ[590]

295 ƒ -15Ш – LJĜŏh!ƒ ƴđĜŋ – ĭƧhƱ!ƒ[591]

LJhfĂ ĂSdžƵ ĂhDĂ yƩGLjĂ SŏÅǂ LJhf DSp (ƥdžƵ Ŏ5) NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 CƒS!ƒ ƻ ƊƒĂ

lƨdžơĂ Dž ƮǴƵ DSpĂ Ü Dždž!ƒĂ LJŏƶ!ƒ Oƙƨ (ƥdžƵ Ŏ5): Dž ƮǴƵ LJƵ ƒ ƨơĂ SdžǴƵ

.[592] Dždž!ƒĂ LJŏƶ!ƒ Dž ư (ƥdžƵ Ŏ5) ŎƑǴƪ ǂ!ƒĂ

ƌ ƚ Ƚ (4) ƙ ƠȽ Ơ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ü ƥŏƵĂ!Ǵ ǂdžƙƊdž LJĂƵǴdž!ƒ lSĂƪĂ

Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ƥƵĂƙ (7-4 : ȷƺ) ((7) ȷƺ ȷƺ (6) ȷ ƚ Ƚ (5) ȷƺ ƚ

ýŏƪŏ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ĭ ƥƒĂ!Ǵ5 : ĭ SƱ!ƒ ýǴp Ü LJĂl5ǴLjdž!ƒ DžNjĂ ƩǴLj!ƒ LJdž ǂƑ5 ƘǴŏŬƒ ljƦNj Ŏ5

DžNjĂ Džnjƙ ű Ʈ ýƞĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ LJĂƥŏSŏ Ű LJĂ Ʈŏ LJŏƦ!ƒ LJŏl5ǴLjdž! DžLjnjƞ ýNjD ƥŏƥ Ʈ LJdž

.[593] ǴNjĂ Ʈ ƒƦ LJĂNjǴƪ Džnjƙ ű Ʈ Ŏ5

LJĂƵǴdž!ƒ ý ƮDĂ Ü DžNjƥLjƵǴdž yƩǴLjdž ƩǴLj!ƒ LJĂƶLjdžŏĂ: ýĂlŏ (ȷƺ ȷƺ) NJ!ĂpĂ

[594] LJĂƵǴdž: ƔǴơƪ!ƒ LJdž ýƨLjŏ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ CǴdž! ýǴlŏÜ NJƙƶ5Ljdž ƐƮ ýǂ LJdž

: ăSŏdžLj!ƒ ĬƵƒS!ƒ ýǴp Ü lǴǂƨ!ƒ : ǴnjLjdž ljĂƞĂ ĬƵ ǂƺ!ƒ Ĭ5 Ĭƙdƙ LJĂƵǴdž!ƒĂ

[595] űŏnjƙ!ƒ ƒĂƶŏŏ ưŏĂ DžnjLjĂƵǴdž ƒĂǂSƙŏ Ǵdž! Dž űƪŰƒ ĬƵ ƥĂƥ

CǴùdž!ƒ ĂùNj LJĂƵǴùdž!ƒ : ýĂùlŏ ƔSƶ!ƒ Ưƶ Ƙƶdžƪ : CƒSƨ!ƒ ýǴp Ü CǴdž!ƒ ǴnjLjdžĂ

ǴƮ LJĂƵǴdž!ƒ ƕSŏƮ Ɲdžŏ : NJŏ5 ĬLjƥƮLjDĂ

. [596] ƔǴơƪ!ƒ : SŏƮ!ƒ Ü NJ!ĂD ƱơD Ƙƪ!Ă : CƒSƨ!ƒ ýǴp

(3:) (ƺ Ő ȷ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp SÅĂǂ!ƒ lSĂƪ DžǴƙƊ Ŏ5 CǴƞĂ

YĂƱldž!ƒ ĭD Sƙ Ǖƒ : ǂŏƱƵ LJhƒ ýǴp Ü Sƙ!Ǵ NJ!ĂƪS Ưƺŏ LJdž ýǂ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ƥƵĂƙ

. [597] NJŏƶ5ǴLj Sŏƺ Džnj5 LJĂLj NJ! LJǴǂ Ă!Ă Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ǂdžơS LJdž SĂƙdž!ƒ

ƥl5 Ü ƫŏSp CǴnjƨƪ LJdž SŏÅǂ ǂ!Ăldž ĬƵ ƥS ĂNj Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ LJdž ƥŏƵĂ!ƒ ƒƦNjĂ

. ƥ!Ă NJ! LJǂŏ Dž! NJLjǕ SƙǕǴ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪS LJĂƨƮŏ ƒĂLjǴǂ

---

[592] 697 ƒ – ƘƒCƒS!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂƶƪ!ƒ – ƥNjǴƞdž LJhƒ

[593] 311 ƒ -15Ш – LJǴ!ƒ yǴƞ – ĭ SƱ!ƒ

[594] 313 ƒ - ƪ!ƒ yƞSdž!ƒ

[595] .432 ƒ – ƔSƶ!ƒ SǴƶƮD lSnjdžƞ– ĬƮS!ƒ ƔǴƱƊ!ƒ Ĭ LJh ƥdžơdž ƥŏƨ ĂhD

[596] .295 ƒ -3Ш– Ɣǂ!ƒ Dž!ǴƵ– LJcS!ƒ ŎLjǴƶdž – CƒSƨ!ƒ ƥǴŏƨ LJh Ĭŏơŏ ǴŏSǂƨ ĂhD

[597] 585 ƒ -15Ш – ƨŏƞĂ!ƒ SSơdž!ƒ – ǂŏƱƵ LJhƒ

: üNjŬɛ ƒǂƯDŽǁɛ

!ƑǀΘŬɛ ƒ yǴ DžƑĭǴǴ ƕDŽĦƆļDŽǁɛ ƥNjƨǁɛ

ǴdžNj DžǴǂơŪƒ Ưƶƕ LJǴőƕĂ ƯƑƒƧƼ!Ǵƕ ǴkdžƙƤ DžőƧǂ!ƒ LJcƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂʅ LJdž LJǴƙƧĂʅ
. ýǴƼLjŪƒ lƧĂʅĂ CǴʅLj!ƒ lƧĂʅ

DžǴǂơD LJdž Ǵnjő5 Ǵdž! Ǵnjƕ DžƙƤ!ƒ LJʅơ CǴʅLj!ƒ lƧĂʅ Ǵnjƕ ƘdžƙƤ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƯƑƒƧƼ!ƒĂ
[598]DžǴǂơŪƒ LJdž ýƨLj Ǵdž ƧƤc ǴnjLjŪĂ Őơ ýǂ ƧdžD ƧƤc ĂNj ĭƦ!ƒ ƘĂdž!ƒ

ǗĂƕä ǦǓ ǴƔYȮä Ʉȩ ɭȮ ǂĂä Ŏȩ ŌƙƘĂȨ) : Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăǀƕ ǂdžƙƙƤdž CǴʅLj!ƒ lƧĂʅ5
ĂȽƔ ȸƙĂä ĂȽĂŏ ȷǕ ɆŏȘ ĂȽä ȸȮĂ ɭä ȷǓ ǕȽĂ ƙȽȘ ŏĂƙ Ăɧ ȤŐȹ ĂȽ Ƙȟǐ ǂŏȘ ɆŏȘ ǂǐ ȨǐŌȽ
ǂĂäȘ ĭƙƦƙ ȷǰ ɭȮǐ ǂĂä ȸȽǂ ȸɆǪä Ȿǵ ŎǰȘ ĂŐȾȘ ŏĂȨȘ ǂĂƉȸ ǵȟȞ ĭƙŏ ȷȘ ŏĂƙ ĂȽȘ ǦĂȘä
.(176: ŏĂȨĂä)(ɭȨȝ ǿɄĭ ǾȮȩ

ƥ!Ă!ƒĂ ƥ!ƒĂ!ƒ ǚƤ Ǵdž ŎNj : Džnjưƶƕ ýǴǀ5 " ǂ!ǚǂ!ƒ " Ő5 ýőĂdž!ƒ ýNjD ƻ ƙƤƒĂ
.[599]ƥ!ƒĂ!ƒ ǚƤ Ǵdž ǂ!ǚǂ!ƒ : LJĂƧƤc ýǴpĂ Ü ƥ!Ă!ƒ LJĂƥ Ǵdž ǂ!ǚǂ!ƒ : LJĂƧƤc ýǴpĂ

ǂĂƧĂùdž!ƒ ǂ!ǚǂ!ƒ : Džnjưƶƕ ýǴǀ5 (ǂ!ǚǂ) Ĭdžʅdž!ƒ Ő5 Džƶ!ƒ ýNjD ƻ ƙƤƒĂ
ǂ!ǚǂ!ƒ : LJĂƧƤc ýǴpĂ Ü ljƥ!ĂĂ ljƥ!ƒĂ Ƨőƺ NJƛƧĂ ƒƦ ǁ!Ʀƕ Ĭdžʅő Ü NJʅƼLj Ƙődž!ƒ ĂNjĂ
Džù! ƒƦ Ü DžNjƧùőƺ ĂD LJƒĂùƤD ĂD lĂƤ ƒĂLjǴǂ ƒƦ Ü Ƙődž!ƒ LJĂƛƧő LJőƦ!ƒ ǂƛƧĂ!ƒ ŎNj
. [600]ǴƶődžȠ Őơ!ƒĂ Ƙődž!ƒ ǂ!ǚǂ!ƒ ýƕ : LJĂƧƤc ýǴpĂ Ü ƥ!ƒĂ ŬĂ ƥ!Ă ƒĂLjĂǂő

Dž!Ă Ü ǂLjƕƒĂ LJƕƒĂ ƔD LJdž ƘƤ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂƛƒƧĂ!ƒ ǴnjLjD ƠȠƧdž!ƒ : ǂőƱƵ LJƕƒ ýǴpĂ
LJùdž Ʊőùơő ĭD Ü ýǂƙő LJdž Ǵnjő5 Ĭǀƕ Ă Ü ý5Ǵʅ ŬĂ ýǴƵ Ŭ Ɣʅ Lj ƥĂdžƵ Ǵnjő5 LJǂő
. [601]ýőǂŬƒ Ʊőơő Ǵdžǂ ƔLjƒĂȠ!ƒ

ƔǴơƮD LJŪ (ǁLjĂƙƼƙʅő) NJ!Ăp Ő5 YƧǴưdž!ƒ ýƶƼ!ƒ ǂƷőƮƕ NJLjǴơƕʅ Ÿƒ Ĭƙ D
Ǵùnj!Ăơ CǴƙƼƙùʅŬƒ LJdž LJĂƧƛǂő ƒĂLjǴǂ5 ǂ!ǚǂ!ƒ LJƋT DžnjdžNj ƥp LJǴǂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ
. Ǵnjdžǂơ LJƕő! ǂőŬƒ ljƦNj Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ NJLjǴơƕʅ ýƨLj5 ǁ!Ʀ LJĂƧƧǂőĂ

---

[598] ŐƱĂőʅ!ƒ – LJcƧ!ƒ DžĂƵ Ő5 LJǴǀƙŬƒ – 2Ш- ƒ 107

[599] ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ – ydžǴȠ – LJǴő!ƒ – 3Ш- ƒ 627-625

[600] ƨƕǴʅ!ƒ yȠƧdž!ƒ – ƒ 628-627

[601] ǂőƱƵ LJƕƒ – ƧƧơdž!ƒ – ƨőȠĂ!ƒ -4Ш- ƒ 306

ĂùƤĐĂ ǁ!Ʀŀ ljƌǦljƛ ŷƞ ŎljƶŏDž (þ!Ă Ǧnj! LJǂŏ Dž! LJǫ ǦnjƛƧŏ ĂNjĂ) Ĭ!Ǧƶǩ NJ!ĂpĂ

.[602]þ!fĂ ŬĂ þ!Ă Ǧnj! LJǂŏ Dž!Ă Ɨ!ŭǂ ƗƧĂ fƦǫ NJǁƕp ƘǩǦdž LJǫ ǦnjƛƧŏ lĐƧdž!f

ǦdžnjĐ5 LJŏǩLjƛf ǦǩLjǦǂ LJǫ ăĐ (ōÀøǩ Åư ȷĂŸŸǯä ÄȶƬŸƶ ƙǫĄä ÅǫÅ ō ȷŭƶ) NJLjǦơŀƪ ƧǂƦŏ Džƛ

. þ!fĂ ŬĂ þ!Ă NJ! LJǂŏ Dž! fƦǫ Ƙŏdž!f ǦdžNjĂƤĐ ǁƧǩ Ǧdž ǦƛĐƛ

: ĭƧŀƱ!f ýǦp (ƙƗǯǫȷä Şǵ Ŏǯƞ ÀōǾŸƶ ǿÀÊǫş ĿÀĐZø gƶǹŬ äƶǫÅō ȷŭş) Ĭ!Ǧƶǩ NJ!ĂpĂ

LJùdž NJLjƵ DžnjƛfƧŏdžŀ DžnjLjdž ƧǂƦĐ5 ǦǦƪLjĂ ŰǦƞƧ NJǩĂƤǫ LJdž LJĂǂĂƧǩdž!f LJǦǂ LJǫĂ ŎLjƶŏ

NJǩĂƤǫ ƘfĂƤŰfĂ lĂƤŰfĂ Ɨ!ŭǂ ƗƧĂ fƦǫ ǁ!ƦĂ NJǩfĂƤĐ LJdž LJŏLjƛf ƔŏƮLj ýƛdž NJǩǂƧǩ

. [603]NJŏŀŪ ĂĐ Ü NJdžǬĂ NJŏŀŪ NJLjfĂƤĐĂ

LJŏŀŏ) ýǦ5 ƘǦǦƞ NJǁƞĐ LJdž ĭƦ!f ƯƧƺ!f ƧǂƦŀ DžǦǂơŪf ljƦNj NJLjǦơŀƪ ƔǏƵĂ

fĂùǁŏdžǩ ŭƒù! ĭĐ fĂǁưǩ ŭƒ! Ɨ!ŭǂ!f Džǂơ LJƃŀ þp Ĭ!Ǧƶǩ NJLjĐ ĭĐ (fĂǁưǩ LJĐ Džǂ! Ÿf

Ănj5 (DžŏǏƵ ƐƬ ýǂŀ ŸfĂ) NJ!Ălŀ ǁ!Ʀ ƻþƧĐĂ Ü ǦnjǩdžƪpĂ ƗŏƧfĂdž!f þLjƵ ƭơ!f LJƵ

ýǂŀ ƱǦơĐ þp NJdžǏƵ LJŪ ǦNjƧŏƩ Ŏ5Ă DžnjƛŏƧfĂdž Ɨdžƪp Ŏ5 ljþǦŀƵ Ơ!ǦƮdžŀ DžŏǏƵ NJLjǦơŀƪ

. ƐƬ

ĭşÀĐZÅȽş ĭƶƚŬ ƀ... Ĭ!Ǧƶǩ ýǦp Ü lŬfĂdž!f DžǦǂơĐ LJǦŏŀŀ ýǦ5LjŪf lƧĂƪ ƘdžǩƤĂ

... (72) ... (73) ... (74) ...

. (75-72: ...) ((75) ...

þùư : lŬfĂùdž!fĂ ƧŏƮùLj!fĂ ƭŏþƮ!f : ǷĂ!fĂ : ƔƧƶ!f LJǦƪ! Ĭ5 ǦǦƞĂ

. [604]...!Ă ljƦƤǩf : ljŬĂǩĂ Ü lfþǦƶdž!f

DžNjĂ DžŭƪŰf ýƮĐ Džnj5 Ü LJŏƧƞǦnjdž!f ƧǂƦŀ NJLjǦơŀƪ Đþŀ lŬfĂdž!f DžǦǂơĐ LJǦŏŀ!Ă

Ü Ĭ!Ǧùƶǩ Ÿf LJdž ƔfĂƛ!f LJĂƞƧŏ fĂƞƧƤĂ DžNjƧĂþĂ DžnjǩƧŏƬƵĂ DžnjdžĂp fĂƧƞNj LJŏƦ!f

---

[602] ĭƧŀƱ!f – ýdžǦƞ – LJǦŏŀ!f – 4Ш – f 45

[603] ýƞƧdž!f – ƭŀǦƪ!f – ƩƺLj ƮƱ!f . Ɨơ5

[604] LJƕf LJLjdž ƧĂƯ – LJǦƪ!f ƔƧƶ!f – 6Ш – f 492

[illegible] .[605]

يعني [illegible] .[606]

[illegible] .[607]

[illegible] .[608] [illegible]

[illegible] .[609]

---

[605] 51 [illegible]

[606] . [illegible]

[607] 387 [illegible]

[608] 51 [illegible]

[609] 309 [illegible]

ȧǺǅǇŋ ǏȚǼǞǟȘ ǏȮǼǞǟ ÿǯȩ ȥŸȝ ɍǗ ǍÔǺöä ǏȮǼŸǶǯ ȸǺǼöä Ž Ǐõȿ ǍÔǺǪèä ȷǗȿ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ ǊJ!ĂpĂ
ǇJùdž ǄĂùp ĬǈƵ ǄŧƧƬǉ ƒĂƧȠǴnjŏ Ǆ! ǇJŏƦ!ƒ ǇJĂǉdžƋdž!ƒ ƇŰƋǋ ĬƵƥǩƪƒ ǇJǫ : Ŏǉƶŏ (
ǄǋĂdžǩƥùǋǴƵ ƥùp ƧǴƽŧ ǄĂp ĬǈƵ ǄŧĂƧƬǉǩƪƒ ǇJǫ Ŭǫ ǄǋƧƬǉ ǄŧŏǈƵ ƔȠƒĂƽ ǃƧƽŧ!ƒ
ȿǴùƛŏdžǈ! ƯǀǉĂ Ƨƥƹ ǁ!Ʀ ǇJŪ ǄnjŏǈƵ ǄǋĂƧƬǉǩ ǖƽ ƔƧơ!ƒ ǁƧǩ ĬǈƵ ǄǋĂdžǩǀƛƒĂĂ
.[610] ǊƕƇǴƽĂ!ƒĂ ƥnjƶ!ƒ Ʊƽơ! ǁƧǩĂ

ƧŧƦĂ (ƘÔǟ ȷǯŸȾǶǩ Ǡŋ !ǟȿ) ýǴp ƒĂƧȠǴnjŏ Ǆ! ǇJŏƦ!ƒ Ǆŧơ ǊJǉǴơƕƪ ƧŧƦ ǇJǅ ƥƶƕĂ
ǴùnjŏǅǴ ưùƶƕ Ǆŧưùƶƕ ŧùŏǕĂ ǇJdž ǄŧǴnjǉĂ ǄŧƧdžǅ Ǵdžƽ ǇJĂǈdžƶǩ Ǵdžƕ ŸƒĂ : ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ
ƥùǉƵ ǄǋǴùŏǫ ǄŧǩƧƬùǉĂ ƧȠǴnjŏ Ǆ!Ă ǇJdžƈ ǇJdž ŧŏǕĂ ǁƧǩĂ ƧǴƬǉŪƒĂ ǇJĂƧȠǴnjdž!ƒ
ǖùƽ ƧŏƬùƕ ǄŧŏǈƵ ǴnjưƧƽ Ĭǩ!ƒ Ÿƒ ƯƑƒƧƽ ǇJdž ǁ!Ʀ ƧŏƹĂ ǇJŏƥ!ƒ Ŏƽ ǄŧƧǴƬǉǩƪƒ
.[611] ƐƬ ǉƧŏƹ ǇJdž ŬĂ ǁ!Ʀ ǇJdž ǊŏǈƵ ĬƽƤŏ

Ǖ ƒĂƧùƽŧ ǇJŏƦ!ƒ ǄǋĂ Ǆnj! ýƕǴǀdž!Ǵƕ Ĭǩǅ ƒĂǉdžƈ ǇJŏƦ!ƒ ǄǴŧơǅ Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ ƧŧƦ ǇJǅ ƥƶƕĂ
ýǴùp (åǺÊøǯȿ ôøȷä Ž ǴǺǪǯ ȸȮǨ ȻǯŸǶǺǨ ǟɍǗ ȐǶǟ öǺǞöȿǗ ǏȚȐǶǟ äȿǍǺõ ȸǺØöäȿ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ ýǴǀƽ
ƇǴŏ!Ăƒ Ǆnj ưƶƕ ǇJŏǉdžƋdž!ƒ ýƶȠƽ Ǖ ǇJŏǉdžƋdž!ƒĂ ƧǴƽŧ!ƒ ǇJŏƕ ŧŏǕĂ!ƒ Ÿƒ ýƱp : ŎƕƱƧǀ!ƒ
.[612] ǄǋƥǴǀǩƵǴƕ ǇJĂǈdžǴƶǩŏĂ ǄnjǉŏƥƕǇJĂƧƬǴǉǩŏ Ưƶƕ ƇǴŏ!Ăǅ Ǆnj ưƶƕ ƧǴƽŧ!ƒĂ Ưƶƕ
ǊJù!Ăǀŧ Ǆnjǉùŏƕ ǀŬƒĂdž!ƒ ƘǴƕƛǫ ǉƧǋǴƱ : ǊJ!Ăǀƕ Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ ƒƦǋ ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ ƥŧǅĂ
ǀŬƒĂùdž ǇJƵ ǇJŏdžǈƪdž!ƒ Ĭnjǉǉ ǉǴǉƶdžĂ Ưƶƕ ƇǴŏ!Ăǅ Ǆnj ưƶƕ ǁƑ!Ăǅ ǇJŏdžǈƪdž!ƒ Ŏƽ Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ
ǇJǅĂ ƔƧǴùpǅ ƒĂǉǴùŧ ǇJǫĂ ǄnjǩdžƧǴƬùdžĂ ǄnjǩƥƵǴƕdž ƔǴȠŏǫĂ ǄnjǩƛƧƒĂdžĂ ƒĂƧƽŧ ǇJŏƦ!ƒ
.[613] Ǵưƶƕ Ǆnj ưƶƕ ǇJĂƛƧƒĂǩŏ ƒĂŧƧǩŏ

Ŏƽ ƒĂƽǈǩƤƒ ýŏĂƋǩ!ƒ ýǋǅ ǇJƎƽ (ƘǴõ åǺÊǯȿ ôøȷä Ž ǴǺǪǯ ȸȮǨ ȻǯŸǶǺǨ ɍǗ) ǊJ!Ăp Ǵdžǅ
ǊJùƛƧƒĂdž ǇJùdž ǊJƕ ǄǩƧdžǅ Ǵdž ǇJĂǉdžƋdž!ƒ Ǵnjŏǅ ƒĂǈƶƽǩ Ŭǫ ǉǴǉƶdž : Ǆnj ưƶƕ ýǴǀƽ Ǖ ǊJǈŏĂƋǩ
ǇJùdž ǄnjƑǴƕƧpǅ ǇJĂƥ ǇJǴdžŏŬǴƕ ƧǴƬǉŪƒĂ ǀƧȠnj!Ǵƕ Ưƶƕ ǇJdž Ǆnj ưƶƕ Ǆŧǉdž ǇJŏƧȠǴnjdž!ƒ
ǁ!Ʀ Ɣƕƪƕ ƯƧŪƒ Ŏƽ Ƈǖƕ ŧƥơŏ ýĂǀŏ Ǖ ŧǉǩƽ ǇJŧǩ ƧǴƽŧ!ƒ ǇJĂƥĂ ǇJŏdžǈƪdž!ƒ ƔƒƧƵǅ

---

[610] 390 ص – 6ج – ƨŏȠĂ!ƒ ƧƧơdž!ƒ – ŧŏƱƵ ǇJƕƒ

[611] .51 ص -6ج– ǇJǴŏƕ!ƒ ýdžǴȠ – ăƧƕƱ!ƒ

[612] 57 ص -8ج – ǇJƈƧǀ!ƒ ǄǴŧơŪ ýdžǴȠ!ƒ – ŎƕƱƧǀ!ƒ

[613] 136 ص – 2ج– ƻǴƬŧ!ƒ – ĭƧƬƤdžƨ!ƒ

ǴùnjŏĐ ƒĂƧù ƮǴǈǩ Ǚǫ ǁ!Ʀ ǏǇǆdž : ǇĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ Ü Ÿƒ Ǐ ƮǴƶdžĂ ǑǇƶŏ Ƨŏǚǂ þǴƪ5Ă .[614]Ƨŏǚǂ þǴƪ5Ă ƯƧǛƒ Ŏ5 ǂǈǩ5 ǇǂƙǇŏþ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇĂǈdžƋdž!ƒ

ǟşÀDZǞøǈş ǟƺøǍƞǗ ȸǍǾøǟş) ǋ!ĂǀǄ ƧǴƮǈǕƒĂ ǇŏƧƞǴnjdž!ƒ ǏǉƵ Ǐ!ǴƶƙŸƒ ǏǈǅĐĂ

ýǴp Ü (ƇȀõ ȧàøş ǥÀǺ8ƞ ǇT ǞǬǵ ɉƺǍǘţǟ Ǉǈ ǬǞǚşǗ ǟşÀÔǫş ǟşşǗ ȸǍǾǟş !ǟ ǬǼǴè Ž ǟşǼǈǞDZş

ǈĂù5ƶǄ DžNjĂǄǈƦ ǏǉƵ Ÿƒ Ǉdž Ƨƙƪ Džnj! (DžŏƧǂ ƽƨƧĂ ƖƧ5ƺdž Džnj!) ǋ!Ăp Ŏ5 ĭƧǄƱ!ƒ

.[615] Džnj5ƒĂƞĐ Ŏ5 ƧŏƺƙŏǗ DžŏƧǂ ǏǈNj ƔƧTdžĂ DžƶƱ ǂǈƞ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džnj!Ă ǴnjǈǉƵ Džnj!

ýĂĐ Ŏù5 ƇǼùƞ ǴùdžǄ ƧǂƦŏ (ǞǬǵ ɉƺǍǘţǟ Ǉǈ ǬǞǚşǞ) Ǐ!ǴƶƙǋĂp ǇĐ Ǉ Ʈ ǗĂ

ǈƺøǞǘǈǞǟ ǇǈǬǞøǚşǞ [3] ǈƺǬǞǺǂ ǇǈǞǞǴǞ ǞǈǞş ǥƳÔǟǟ ǈƺǈǼǂ ǽǾǟ) ƧŏǄƶƙ!ƒ ƘƒƦǄ ƖƧĂƪ!ƒ

(.4-3 : ȯǞǟǫɉǟ) ([4]ƇǞõ ǞǞǞş ǥÀǞǞş ǇǞǞ ǼǞǞ ǧǞǞǞ ǇǞǞ ǞǬǵ

ǇȮǞøƞ ǬǞǚşǟ ǇȮǞƞ ǟşǼǈǞDZş ǟşÀDZǞǈş ǼǞǟ ȸƞ ǟƺǍǗ ȸǍǾǟş) ǋ!ĂǀǄ ƘǴŏǕƒ ƘdžƙƤĂ

: ǈƧùǂƦ Ǐ!ǴùƶƙýĂǀǄ (ǇǼƳ ùì ǬȮǟ !ǟ ǟǗ !ǟ ǟǞǫõ Ž ȀǞǟ ƂşǗ ǇƬȂǞǟ ȳǞǵǾɉǟ ƺǞşǗş

ƧǴƮùǈǕƒĂ ǇŏƧƞǴnjdž!ƒ ǂŏǗĂ Ǉdž ƘǈŏǄ Ǵdž ǇǴŏǄƙ þƶǄ Ǉdž ǋ!ĂƪƧĂ ŸǴǄ ƒĂǈdžƈ ǇŏƦ!ƒĂ

Ƨƒþ ƒĂƧƞǴùNjĂ ƧƞǴùnjŏ ǏƙƠ ƧƞǴnjŏ Dž!Ă ǇdžƈǇdždž DžnjƙŏǗĂ ƳǴƱǀǈƒĂ ǴƯƶǄ Džnj ƯƶǄ

Ɣƞŏ ǂŏǗĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 DžǂǈdžǀƑ!ĂƋ5 ǇĂǈdžƋdž!ƒ ǴnjŏĐ DžǂƶdžƒĂþNjǴƞĂ DžǘƪǗƒ Ƨƒþ Ǐ!ǫ Ƨ5ǂ!ƒ

DžnjŏùǉƵ Džùǂ! Ɣùƞŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ýƛdž ǂƛƧƒĂdž!ƒĂ Ǉŏþ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƖƧƮǈ!ƒĂ ƽƠ!ƒ Ǉdž Džnj! DžǂŏǉƵ

.[616] ƯƶǄ ǏǉƵ Džǂ ƯƶǄ!Ă

ƒĂù!ĂĐĂ ǇǴùdžŏǗƒ ǂŏǗĂ ƇǴŏ!ĂĐ ƯƶǄ! Džnj ƯƶǄ ǇĂǈdžƋdž!Ǵ5 : ƧĂTǴƵ ǇǄƒ ýǴpĂ

ǴùdžǄ ǇƦƋùdž ǇǴŏǄ!ƒ ƒƦnjǄ ƇǴǈǩƵǗƒĂ Ü Ɣƪǈ!ƒ ǂŏǗĂ ƇǴŏ!ĂĐ ƯƶǄ! Džnj ƯƶǄ DžnjǈdžDžǴƠƧǕƒ

ǂǈƑǴǂ ǴnjǈǆǄ DžǴƠƧǕƒ ǂŏĂ!ĂĐ ƘǀǉƵ Ǉ!Ʀǀ5 ǂƶŏƧT!ƒ ƧƯǈ Ŏ5 ƧǴǄƙƵǕƒ Ǉdž DžǴƠƧǕƒ ǈƑǴTĂ!

ǇĐ ǏùǉƵ ǂ!ǕþǞ! Ÿƒ ƔǴƙǂ Ŏ5 ǴnjǈǆǄ DžǴƠƧǕƒ ǂŏĂ!ĂĐ þŏŏǀƙ5 ǋdžǂƠ Ŏ5 ĭĐ Ÿƒ ƔǴƙǂ Ŏ5

.[617] DžnjƙǄƒƧp Ǐ!ǫ ýŏdž!ƒ Ǉdž ƩǴǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƴƯĂ ǴdžǄ ǋƙǄƛĐĂ Ÿƒ ǈƧþp ĭƧƱ5 DžǂƠ Ǉ!Ʀ

ǇƵ ƘƛþƠƙ ýǴ5ǈǕƒ ƖƧĂƪ ǴnjǄ ƘdžƙƤ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘǴŏǕƒ ǈƦNj ǇĐ ǂƛƠǴǄ!ƒ ĭĐƧ Ŏ5Ă

ǋùǈĐ Ŏ!Ăù!ƒ ǏǈƶdžǇdž ƔƧƶ!ƒ Džǘǂ Ŏ5 ƻĂƧƶdž!Ǵ5 Ü ĭĂƺǞ!ƒ ǴNjǴǈƶdžǄ ƖǕƒĂdž!ƒ DžǂƠ

56-55 ƒ -6Ш– ǇǴŏǄ!ƒ ƴdžǴƞ – ăƧǄƱ!ƒ [614]

.57 ƒ – ƽǄǴƪ!ƒ ƴƞƧdž!ƒ [615]

ǂƠ5Ʈ!ƒ Ʃ5ǈ – ƽǄǴƪ!ƒ ƴƞƧdž!ƒ [616]

92 ƒ -6Ш – ƧŏĂǈƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧƠƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ ǇǄƒ [617]

þùp NJLjĜơǀu˺ NJLjD Ĝdž‡ Ü lƒþĜƶdž!ƒ þư lŬƒĂdž!ƒ LJDĂ ɣơdž!ƒ yǹĜk!ƒĂ ƨŏƮLj!ƒ Ă ƽŏþƮ!ƒ
LJùdž Ĭù!ĂD LJŏǀu!ƒ ƧNjĜƲ!ƒ ljĜLjƶdžǀu Džŭ‡!ƒ ȐƤď5 ƗλƒƧĂ!ƒ DžĜ‡ơD CĜ˺Lj!ƒ lƧĂ˺ Ŏ5 ýŇƮ5
LJĜ‡ ǯdž‡ơ ƘƤ˺Lj ýĜƽLjǕƒ lƧĂ˺ LJdž ƧƤƒĂǕƒ ƘĜŏŬƒ LJD DžĂDžƶdžĂ ƱĂdžʒ!ƒĂ ƻ‡k!ƒ
ƗLjŏþdž!ƒ Ŏ5 (@) ýĂ˺ƨ!ƒ ĜNjþǀƵ Ŏk!ƒ lĜƤƒƋdž!ƒ Dž‡ơǀu ƚƧƒĂk!ƒ ĂNjĂ þnjƶ!ƒ ýĂD ǯdžFĜp
. ƨĜƮLjǕƒĂ LJŏƨƞĜnjdž!ƒ LJŏǀu ĜnjŏƵ NJdžĂþp ýĂD

: ĂdžFƙll٤ ƒǂƯĎŽll٤

(@) üNj ƨ ϸll٤ hŭǂ ƨ ƗǴ hDŽƗƗƠĮDŽll٤ ϸNj ƨ ll٤

ϸù l5 (@)ýĂʅƧ!ƒ ƗŏǏʅƙh ƘdžƙƤ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJƒƧl!ƒ ƧĂʅ LJdž lƧĂʅ lƧTƵ Ɨ ǖƛ ýù Ʈ ƒĂŏ! ljƧϸù Ʈ ƟƧTŏ Ǵdžh NJŏǏƵ ýƄljkŏ LJcƧl!ƒ LJǴǂ5 Ƨŏƛǂ!ƒ ăƦǕƒ NJdžĂp LJdž Ŏl! Ƚøǚöä ŐÊÊŁ ɹǕş) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ ýǴp Σ ljĂŏ lƧĂʅ DžǴƙƤ Ŏ55 Ü Ŏpǚŏ Ǵdžh ƐhǴƵ Ƨŏƺ NJƙĂƵϸ ... (107) ... (108) ... . (109-107 : Èƣʐ) (ƙȶõ ... ʐŁş

LJD ϸƒƧD LJǫ Ăùnj5 Ĭ!ǴƶƘ ljϸŏh ƧT!ƒĂ ƧŏƤ!ƒ LJǬh DžŏƧǂ!ƒ NJŏhǉ Ĭ!ǴƶƘ Ÿƒ ƔƱǴƤŏ CǴƤƧh NJhŏ Ʈ ŏ LJD ϸƒƧD LJǫĂ Ĭ!ǴƶƘĂ NJǉǴơhʅ ĂNj Ǚǫ NJǉƵ NJƶ5ϸŏ ϸơD ǖ5 Ƨ ư h NJhŏ Ʈ ŏ Dznjh DžŏơƧ ljϸǴhƵ ƔĂǉƦ! ƧĂ5ƺ Ĭ!ǴƶƘ NJǉD Ǵdžǂ NJǏ ư 5 ϸƧŏ LJD ϸơD yŏƱƙʅŏ LJǏ5 ƗdžƶǉĂ (...) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ ýǴp Ü Σ Ǵǉ!ƒ ƧƦǉŏ LJD Ĭ!ǴƶƘ ljƧdžǬŏ Džƛ Ü .[618] (@) ýĂʅƧ!ƒ : ýŏpĂ Ü LJcƧl!ƒ ǐ D : ŎhƱƧl!ƒ ýǴp

LJù dž Ŏǉƶŏ (...) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ NJ!ĂpĂ ƗhpǴƵ LJǮ5 (@) ýĂʅƧ!ƒ ll Ƨƙ LJdžĂ NJʅ5ǉh Ǵƞǉ ϸl5 NJh CǴƞ ǴdžĂ (@) ϸdžơdžh ƽϸ Ʈ .NJʅ5ǉ ĬǏƵ ǙǴhĂ LJĂǂƙ ll!Ʀ

ǐ ...) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ ýǴp Ü Ʒǚh!ƒ Ǚǫ NJŏǏƵ Ǵdž ýĂʅƧ NJǉǬh NJǉǴơhʅ ljƧǂƦŏ Džƛ Ÿƒ Ĭ ù!ǫ DžǂƧdžD ǴdžǉǬ DžǂdžŏĂlƙ ĬǏƵ ƱǏʅdžh DžǂŏǏƵ ǴǉD ǴdžĂ ǐ D : ăƧhƱ!ƒ ýǴp (... . [619] Džǂǉdž CǴT LJdž DžĂlŏ ǐ Ʀ!ƒ ĂNjĂ

Ƙøǹ ʐøŁş !ä ...) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ NJ!Ălh lƧĂʅ!ƒ DžƙƤƙĂ NJùh ýùdžƵǬ5 Ü ll ŏ!ǫ NJŏơĂŏ ăƦ!ƒ Ÿƒ ĬơĂ ϸdžơdž Ǵŏ yƙƙƒĂ : ăƧhƱ!ƒ ýǴp (ƙȶõ ... Ǵùdž ĬǏƵĂ ljƧǴǂdž!ƒĂ ăƦǕƒ LJdž lldžĂp ŎǂƧTdž LJdž Ÿƒ Ĭ5 llhǴ Ʈ D Ǵdž ĬǏƵ Ƨh ƮƒĂ

---

388 f – 8Ш – LJcƧl!ƒ DžǴǂơǕ yǬǴƞ!ƒ – ŎhƱƧl!ƒ [618]

178 f – 7Ш – LJǴŏh!ƒ yǬǴƞ – ǐ ƧhƱ!ƒ [619]

ýþƵĐĂ ǇĴöư Ǵl!ƒ ƧŏƤ ĂNjĂ ý Ʈ Ǵ5 ýƶ5ŀ ljƧdžĐ ǁ ŏ5Ă Džnjŏ5 Ÿƒ Ŏ ư lŏ Ĭ ƙơ Džnjǉdž ǁ !Ǵlj
.[620]ǇĴŏ Ʈ Ǵ5!ƒ

Ĉøê ŋŐĂķ ƙŐĿ ĈêĂŤ ĨĈê Ȭ ĈĂÊĈê ĈĂÊĂ ĂĿdž) ǊǉǴơŀ Ɩ Ǌ!ĂIŀ DžŏƧdž lƧĂ Ɩ ƘdžƙƤĂ
: ĈĂøŋ) ([98] ĂÕŏ ƗĬŏ ȜŁÊķ ķĵ ǽǵĵ ŏŋ ƗĬĤ ÈĈŀķ ŎĿ ǥĂ ŏŋ ƗĬƞ ĂĊŀĿ ƗÕķ[97] ǽĂ Ăŋƺ
DžŏùƲƶ!ƒ ǇĴƧùl!ƒ ĂùNj DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǊŏŀǉLJǴ Ɩŀ ǊNjƖĂ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ljƧƖŏ ĭƦ!ƒĂ((98-97
Ǌ!ƒƨljƍ ǇĴdž ƱƧƺ!ƒ ǇĴĐ ǊǉǴơŀ Ɩ ƠưĂĂ Ü ǇĴŏŀdž ŎŀƧƵ ǇǴƖŀ ýƨlj ǇĴƧl!ƒ ǇĴĐ DžĂƶdž5
ǇǴƖ! Ŏ5 ƇǴŋ Ü ƭơ!ƒ ǇĴĂŀlŏ Ǘ ǇĴŏƦ!ƒ ƗdžĂƮƤ!ƒĂ ýþŋ!ƒ ýNjĐ lƧƒƦljĂ ǇĴŏlƙdž!ƒ lƧǴƬŀ
ƥùſ Ǌùƶdžŋ Ă Ü ƭùơ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ Ʒŏƨŏ Ǚ ĭƦ!ƒ ǾőƠT!ƒ ŷþŀ!ƒ ǼƮƤ!ƒ : ƥǕƒĂ : ƔƧƶ!ƒ
.[621]ƥƒƥĂ

ƗùdžĐ ǇĴùdž ĭĐ : ŎŀƱƧl!ƒ ýǴƥ (ǇĴƧƥ ǇĴdž DžnjŀƥǴǉǂNjĐ Džǂ Ă) ǊǉǴơŀ Ɩ Ǌ!ĂƥĂ
.[622] Ɨǂdž ýNjĐ ƻĂƤŏ ƩǴlj!ƒ ǇĴdž ƗƵǴdžŋĂ

ăƧùƙ ýNj ĭĐ (ƒƨǂƧ Džnj! ɏdž Ɩ ƙĂ ƒþơĐ ǇĴdž Džnjǉdž Ʃơƙ ýNj) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ǌ!ĂƥǴdžĐ
.[623]ƙĂƮ Džnj! ɏdž Ɩ ƙ ĂĐ ƚþơĐ Džnjǉdž

Ăøķ ŐĚĂ ŏŋ ŷĂ ĂƺķĂ Ăĵ Ăò Ăĵ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ǌ!ĂIŀ ƗdžƙƙƤdž ƻǴlơǕƒ lƧĂƖĂ
ķƺøŐ Ăøĉ ŐĬ ŎĬ ĥĂ ǿĂŋ ŏŋ ǇĂĕ ĂĈ ǽƺĂ ƗǉljƾƷƺ Ăŋ ljƾĂ ŷƺĂ ƗĬŏ ƗĬ ŎĐƶÊķ
Ŏù5 Ĭ ù lŏ Ǵdž Ĭ Ƶ Ʃŀ Ʈ!Ǵŀ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǊŏŀǉLJ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ƧdžĐ (35 : ȣĂŐǵɉĂ) (ljƺŐêĂ
Džƨƶ!ƒ Ŏ!ĂĐ Džnjǉdž ƒ ƤĂ ý Ɩ Ƨ!ƒ ǇĴdž ǊIŀ Ɩ ǇĴdžŀ ǁ !Ʀ Ŏ5 ĭ ƥƙlŏ ǇĴĐĂ ljƧǴǂdž ǇĴdž ǊƙĂƵƥ
: ýǴƥ Ü ý Ɩ Ƨ!ƒ ǇĴdž Džƨƶ!ƒ Ŏ!ĂĐ Ŏ5 ǇĴŏƧ Ɩ 5dž!ƒ ýƒĂƥĐ Ƙ5ƙƤƒ ǊǉĐ ŎŀƱƧl!ƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ ƥƥĂ Ü
DžŏNjƒƧùŀƍĂ ƟĂùlj : Ɨ Ɩ džƤ DžNjƥNjǴŋdž ýǴƥĂ Ü Ʃŀ Ʈ!ƒĂ Džƨơ!ƒ ĂĂƦ : ƩǴŀƵ ǇĴŀƒ ýǴƥ
: ýùŏƥĂ Ü ɏƒƒƧT!ƒ ƔǴơ Ʈ Đ DžNjĂ . Džǚ Ɩ !ƒĂ lǚ Ʈ!ƒ DžnjŏƵ ƥdžơdžĂ Ĭ Ɩ ŏƵĂ Ĭ Ɩ ĂdžĂ
lƧĂ Ɩ Ŏ5 ƭ Ɩ lj!ƒ Ĭ Ƶ ǇĴĂƧĂǂƦdž!ƒ DžNjĂ Ĭ Ɩ ĂdžĂ ƱĂ!Ă ƔŏƶTĂ Ơ!Ǵ ƮĂ ƥĂNjĂ ƟĂlj
.[624]ǴƒƧƶT!ƒĂ ƻƒƧƵǕƒ

---

178 ƒ – 7ǁ – ǇǴŏŀ!ƒ ɏdžǴŋ – ĭ ƧŀƱ!ƒ [620]

. 490 ƒ -5ǁ– ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǴƖ! – ƧĂƲljdž ǇĴŀƒ [621]

.162 ƒ –11ǁ– ǇĴƧl!ƒ DžǴǂơǕ ɏdžǴŋ!ƒ – ĬŀƱƧl!ƒ [622]

ƗơƮ!ƒ Ʃ5lj – ƭŀǴ Ɩ !ƒ ɏŋƧdž!ƒ [623]

220 ƒ -16ǁ – ǇĴƧl!ƒ DžǴǂơǕ ɏdžǴŋ!ƒ– ĬŀƱƧl!ƒ [624]

ƨĂƞŏĂ ĆĜŏhǉǕƒ Ư ƶh Ďƨƨ!ƒ Ŏ!Ăđh ƥƒƧŏĂ Ư ŏƶhķĎ! LJĂǂķ LJD ƨĂƞŏ (LJď) Ă

. [625] ĎnjĎǂ ý ʅƧ!ƒ ǂƼ Ʈ Ďƨƶ!ƒ ƒĂ!ĂD LJĂǂŏ5 LJĜŏhĎ! LJĂǂķ LJD

LJŏǂƧƬùď!ƒ LJD ŎǉƶŏŐ (øĂŒ ɖƞ Ğʒĕ ɟ ăʐǯ ȡ ɉȿǼʒ ĂƞɉȿĂ ӯʐ ɭŒüõ) Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!ĂpĂ

ƧĜùnjǉ LJď ǂƵĜʅ Ǖ Ĝŏǉƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒĂƛhĎŏ Ď! ĎnjǉD LJĂƥlķƶŏ ǂďĜŏl!ƒ ĎĂŏ Ɣ ƒŖƶ!ƒ LJĂƧŏ LJŏơ

NJǉĜơhʅ NJ!Ălh NJŏhƬ ƒŖNjĂ Ĝŏǉƥ!ƒ Ĭ5 ĎnjƛhĎ! ýĂƱ ƒĂl! Ĝď ĎNjĜʅǉ ƥl5 Ƨ pĂď!ƒ ýĂnj! ƒŖNjĂ

Ŏ5Ă (46: ğĂʒăĂŏă) (ĂŁĂĦĤ ȿǉ ĜĤĬʒ Ăǭ ăʐ ʅ ĂǭȿĂ ӯʐĂ ɭƬüõ) ƘĜƵƨĜǉ!ƒ lƧĂʅ LJď

.(52: ŏăĂèqă) (ŶŒĉ ɟ ɭĜă ɉ ɉʐ ȿ ĈŒŁĦ ɉʐ ĎʐĚ ɭõʐȝĒ ӯʐ) ĈƒƧʅǕƒ

ʒǖùh LJcƧùl!ƒ ƒŖùNj LJD ĭD (ɉʐŌèĂŏă ӯʐŌŏă ɟ ŌŶĂ ŎȚʐ ȟŸă) Ĭ!Ĝƶķ ýĜp ĎǮ

ýĜp LJĂlʅĜƼ!ƒ ĎĂl!ƒ Ǖ ǁĎnjŏ Ǖ ĬǉƶďƏ!ƒĂ ƥŏǂđķ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧlķĎ! ĎĜnjƼķʅǕƒĂ Ü ƧƒŖǉĂ ƩĜǉĎ!

.[626] Ÿƒ ƧďD LJƵ LJĂƞƧĜƤ!ƒ ĭD : ŎhƱƧl!ƒ

ƾʅ5 Ă Ĝnjďǂ LJƵ lƧďķ!ƒ Ƙlʅ5 ýĂlķ ɰĂƧƤ!ƒ ĭĂʒĎ!ƒ ǉĜǉƶď Ŏ5 ƾĂʅƼ!ƒĂ

. NJhƧ ƧďD LJƵ Ʃŏǁhǫ ƾʅ5Ă ǂŏďƧ!ƒ LJƵ Ďnjʅ!ƒ

ĈŏăŎĜè Ʉĉ ăʐŌĂŏ ɉʐȝĒ ŏĂŁ ɭĂŁ) Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!Ăp ƥďơď lƧĂʅ ĎĜķƤ Ŏ5 ĈĜƞĂ

ĂɲĉŏĔĚ ăʐʐ ɉǫ ŏĂŎĂă ɭȿ ɄĞă ǂŏȿ ĈĚĂ ɖʒ ŌĂ Ăƚʐ ŌĂ ɖȿ ŌĂ ɖƞ ɭȮĂƚʐ

ĬùǁƵ Ďùnj! ǓǂùơNJŏ5Ă ƒĂǉďc LJŏŖ! ƔĜƱƤ!ƒ (38 : ǼƚƮ) (ɭȮĂ ăʐʐȮĂ ĂȮ ɭȿ ɭõĂ

(@) ŎhǉƼ!ƒ ǂŏǁʅķĂ Ü Ŏǉʒ!ƒ ĂNj ŸƒĂ Ÿƒ Ĭ!ǫ ĈƒƧlƼ!ƒ ĎNj ĎnjǉǕ Ÿƒ ýŏhʅ Ŏ5 ƾĜƼǉǕƒ

Ü (ĎǂĜùƛďD ƒĂǉĂǂŏ Ǖ ĎƛĎǂƧŏƸ ǮďĂp ýƥhķʅŏ ƒĂ!Ăķķ LJǫĂ) Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 Ĝnjʅďķǉ

ƒĂƥùķƧķ5 ƥďơď NJh ĎǂĈĜƞ ĭŖ!ƒ LJŏƥ!ƒ ƒŖNj LJƵ ƩĜǉ!ƒ ĜnjŏD ƒĂ!Ăķķ LJǫĂ : ăƧhƱ!ƒ ýĜp

LJĂùǁďƶŏĂ NJh LJĂpƥƮŏ ĎǂǉďǕƥh ĎǂƧŏƸ LJŏƧƤc ĎĂlh Ɛƞŏ ĎƛĎǂǂǁnjŏ NJǉƵ LJŏƶƞƒƧ

LJď ǮƒŏƬ LJĂƶŏưŏ ǕĂ Ÿƒ ýŏhʅ Ŏ5 ǂlƼǉ!ƒ LJď NJh ƒĂƧďD Ĝďh ƒĂǁƤhŏ Ǖ ĎƛǕ NJƶƒƒƧƬh

.[627] Ďnjǉŏƥ ƥĂƥơ

ȸĂøĉ ĂɫƤ ĈŏăȸĂȮʐ ăʐʐõ ăʐɫǕ ɖŎă ĂƮǉĂ) Ĭ!Ĝƶķ NJ!Ălh Ƨ Ʈ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ƘďķƤĂ

ɖøʐ ĜĂĜĂü Ƙɫʐ ĈŏăȸĂȮʐ ɖĦ ɉʐɖŏʐĦŏă ȸĂĉ Ĉŏă ʡĈ ȸȸĂȮʐ ɖƞ ɭƙŏăʐĦ ɭĂɫ ɖă ʡĚĉʒ

(14 : ƵÔøŏă) (ɖĂĚĿĂȿ ăʐĦŏŏʐ ɭĚȿĒʒ ʡʒ ăʐɫǕ ɖŎă ĂɫĒʐ ĜĂĜĂü ğĂȿ ŎĉĂè Ʉĉ

---

451 ƒ -3Ɯ – ƧĜƬǂ!ƒ – ĭƧƬƤďƨ!ƒ [625]

.222 ƒ -16Ɯ– LJcƧl!ƒ ĎĜǂơǕ ýďĜƞ!ƒ – ĬhƱƧl!ƒ [626]

66 ƒ -13Ɯ – LJĜŏh!ƒ ýďĜƞ – ĭƧhƱ!ƒ [627]

LJĂŋƧƒĂƠ!ƒ LJǴǂ Ǵdžǂ Ÿƒ ƧǴƮLjD ƒĂLjĂǂŏ LJǶħ DžNjƧdžǮŏĂ ƒĂLjdžƈ LJŏŖ!ƒ Ĭ!ǴƶƙŸƒ ƔƱǴƤŏ

ýŏFƒƧùƪ Ŏ Ljħ LJdž ƗƼƑǴƱ ƘLjdžƈ ƥp NJLjD NJLjǴƠħƪ ƧǂŖ DžǮ Ü Džǘƪ!ƒ NJŏǸƵ Ĭƪŏ Ƶ ƧǴƮLjD

. NJħ DžnjLjdž ƗƼƑǴƱ ƘƧƼǂĂ Ĭƪŏƶħ

: ĭƧùħƱ!ƒ ýǴùp ( ) Ĭ!ǴƶƙNJ!ĂpĂ

DžnjLjùdž ƒĂƧƼǂ LJŏŖ!ƒ DžNjĂƥƵ ĬǸƵ ýŏFƒƧƪ Ŏ Ljħ LJdž LJŏƙƼƑǴƱ!ƒ LJdž ƒĂLjdžƈ LJŏŖ!ƒ ǴLjŏĂƖƼ

Ü NJù! ĂNj ýǴp LJdž NJħŏŖǂƙĂ NJ!ĂƪƧĂ Ÿƒ ƥħƵ Ĭƪŏ Ƶ LJD DžNjǴŏ NJƖŏƥƮƙ! (@) ƥdžƠdžħ

ƗùLjdžƋdž!ƒ ƗùƼƑǴƱ!ƒ ƘƠħùƮǮ Ü LJŏƧNjǴƲ ƒĂƠħƮǮ Ü Ĭ!ǴƶƙŸƒ LJħƒ ĂNj ýǴp LJdžĂ

.[628] DžnjLjdž LJŏƧƼǴǂ!ƒ DžNjĂƥƵ ĬǸƵ LJŏƧNjǴƲ

Ĭ!ǴƶƙýǴp Ü Ɨƶdžƞ!ƒ ƖƧĂƪ (@) ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ƗŏǸƪƙħ ƘdžƙƤ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ LJdž ǁ!Ŗǂ

)

ƖƧǴùƞƙ!ƒĂ ĂnjǸ!Ǵùħ Džnj!ǴƺƮLjǕ ƒĂLjdžƈ LJŏŖ!ƒ Ĭ!ǴƶƙŸƒ ƔƙǴƵ (11:) (

ĂnjǸ!ƒ LJdž ƧŏƤ Ÿƒ ƥLjƵ Ǵdž) Džnj! ýĂƖŏ LJD DžŏƧǂ!ƒ NJ!ĂƪƧ ƧdžǮĂ (@) رسول الله ǁ ƧƙĂ

(@) ƥdžƠdž NJŏħLj! ljƋǴLjǮ ȳƞ ýĂƖŏ : ĭƧħƱ!ƒ ƧǂŖ (LJŏpƨƒƧ!ƒ ƧŏƤ ŸƒĂ ƖƧǴƞƙ!ƒ LJdžĂ

Ÿƒ ýĂùƪƧ ƗùħƱƤ ǴƶdžƙƪùdžΣǸƞ LJdž! ƔƒĂƛ!ƒ LJdž Ÿƒ ƥLjƵ ĭŖ!ƒ ƥdžƠdž Ǵŏ Džnj! ýp

LJĂƣùƼLjŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƖƧǴƞƙ!ƒ LJdžĂ ĂnjǸ!ƒ LJdž NJ! ƧŏƤ ƷƧƼŏ LJD Ĭ!ǫ Ɨƶdžƞ!ƒ DžĂŏ NJƙƲƵĂdžĂ

.[629] Džǂpƒƨ ƧD ƔǸƱ ŎƼ ƒĂħƩƧǴƼ NJŏ!ƼƼ ƨƨƒƧ ƧŏƤ ŸƒĂ Ǵnjŏ!ǫ

ƧùŏƤ DžǂƙǘƮ ƔƒĂƛ LJdž Ÿƒ ƥLjƵ Ǵdž ǴdžNjƥƠD : LJŏnjƞĂ NJŏƼ ŎħƱƧƖ!ƒ ƥƧĂDĂ

ƧùŏƤ Džǂ! NJdžƪp ĭŖ!ƒ Džǂpƨƨ LJdž Ÿƒ ƥLjƵ Ǵdž ŎLjǴƛ!ƒĂ DžǂƙƧǴƞƙ ƖƥƑǴƼĂ DžǂĂnj! ƖŖ! LJdž

.[630] DžǂƙƧǴƞƙĂ DžǂĂnj! LJdž ljĂdžƙħƮD Ǵdždž

) Ĭ!ǴƶƙNJ!ĂƖħ ƗdžƙƙƤdž ǁ Ǹdž!ƒ ƖƧĂƪĂ

: ((30) (29)

LJdž NJƶdž LJdžĂ NJLjǶħ ƗǂdžLJŏǂƧƬdž ƧħƤŏ LJD (@) ƥdžƠdž Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ NJLjǴƠħƪ ƧdžD (30-29

ƗùdžǴŏƖ!ƒ DžĂùŏ DžùnjLjDĂ DžNjƧĂùdžD ŎƼ NJŏǸƵ ƒĂƥdžƙƵƒĂ LJdžƠƧ!Ǵħ ƒĂpƥƮ ƥp LJŏdžǸƪdž!ƒ

. DžŏƖƙƪdž!ƒ ƱƒƧƮ!ƒ LJƵ ȳƣ ĭŖ!ƒ LJdž LJĂdžǸƶŏƪ

---

91 ƒ -14Ɯ– LJǴŏħ!ƒ ýdžǴƞ – ĭƧħƱ!ƒ [628]

.105 ƒ - ƼħǴƪ!ƒ ýƞƧdž!ƒ [629]

120 ƒ -18Ɯ – LJƈƧƖ!ƒ DžǴǂƠǛ ýdžǴƞ!ƒ – ŎħƱƧƖ!ƒ [630]

NJùŏ5 ýǴùp (ƙøӇŋ ŏÅŋ ƪÒǨüA ȼǂȥ ǻǿȥǭ ƪÕǗÅŋ ǴǴòǕ ȷǕ ƪǪǕøǕ Ǭç) Ĭ!Ǵȥƙ NJ!ĂpĂ

DžƙŏDƧD LJŏǂƧTdž!ƒ CǛƋnj! ƥdžơdž Ǵŏ ýp (@) ƥdžơdž NJŏhLj! ljƧǂƦ Ĭ!Ǵȥƙ ýĂlŏ : ĭƧhƱ!ƒ

CǴùdžhDžǂFŏŋŏ LJdž5 CǛƥ!ƒ NJ!Ǵljƙ Ǚ ǂƧFǴƩ Džǂƌ Ǵdž ƠhȚD LJç ŸǴh LJĂ!ƥǴȥ!ƒ DžĂl!ƒ ǴnjŏD

.[631]ǂƧNjǴƱ LJĂŏȥ!ƒ ljƒƧƙ

: ƧŏƧŋ ýĂp NJljdžĂ

[632]Ǵljŏȥdž ýƒƨŏ Ǵdž ǁLjŏȥh ǛTĂ * ƒĂƧƥǴƩ ǁhǕh ƒĂƥƩ LJŏƦ!ƒ LJç

NJ! ǂŏǕƪƙĂ(@) ǑhLjǕ! ǂLjŏLjddžƱ Ǵnjŏ5 Ǒƙ!ƒ ƘǴŏǙƒ ljƦnjh ƘdžƙƤ ǁǕdž!ƒ lƧĂƪ LJD ĂƥhŏĂ

.[633] (@) ƥdžơdž ƘĂdž LJĂLjdžƙŏ ƒĂLjǴǂ ǑhƱƧl!ƒ ýǴp Ǵdžǂ ǂǂdž ǑǂƧTdž LJǛ

Ĭ!Ǵùȥƙ ýǴp DžǕl!ƒ lƧĂƪ ǂdžƙǴƤ(@) Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ǑǕƪƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ DžŏƙƒĂƤ!ƒ LJdž ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǞǕ ȥŁ Ǟŋş[(51)] ǰȥǕDžŁŏǂǕ ȷȥŏȥǕǞş ǞÕǿöä äȥǕǂȅ ǞŁŏǂŁǿǞÔǕǂ ÕǕȥǕǞǂ äşǞǞÕ ȼǞǗä ǞǞÒǞ ȷǕş)

ǑhƱƧl!ƒ ýǴp (ƪŁøǞÔǕä ÕǕȥǕǞǕǂ) Ĭ!Ǵȥƙ NJ!Ăp Ǒ5Ă (52-51: ƪǕÖä) ([(52)] ƙǂǞǞǞç ǞÕǞ

Ĭ ùLjȥdž!ƒ LJDĂ ǁLjĂƱlƪùŏ ƒĂƥǴùǂ Ĭƙơ lĂƒƥȥ!Ǵh ǁŏ!ç LJĂƧƱLjŏ DžnjLjD ĬLjȥdž!ƒ ýŏpĂ :

. [634]LJŏȥ!Ǵh ǁLjĂhŏȚŏ : ýdžǴŋ!ƒ

ƧǂƦùh ǴnjȥhƙƒDžNjƥƪơĂ DžnjƱŏƩ ĬǕƵ ýƥƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ DžnjƙƒƧƱLj NJLjǴơhƪ ƻȚĂ Ǵdž!Ă

DžŏƧùǂ!ƒ LJcƧl!ƒ ĂNjĂ NJh DžNjCǴŋ ĭƦ!ƒ LJç ĭD (ȷȥǕǑ ǕǕ ȷȥŏȥǕǞş) Ĭ!Ǵȥƙ ýǴp Ü Džnj!ƒĂpD

Ǚç ƒĂƥŋŏ DžǕ5 NJnjLjǂ Ǒ5 ƒĂƧǴƙơƒ ƥp ƒĂLjǴǂ DžnjLjǛ Ü LJĂLjŋdž!ƒ NJh ĭƦnjǂ ĭƦ!ƒ LJǴŏƦnj!ƒ LJdž

ýǴp (ƙţǞǞŏ ǞÕǂ ɍǕ ȥŁ Ǟŋş) Ĭ!Ǵȥƙ NJ!Ălh NJljdž Ÿƒ ljDƧh ĭƦ!ƒ ƻȚĂ!ƒ ƒƦnjh ljĂƽȚŏ LJD

LJcƧùl!ƒ ĭD Ü ƻƧùT : ljǴùLjȥdž ýŏpĂ LJŏdž!Ǵȥǂ! ƧǂƦ Ǚç LJcƧl!ƒ ǴdžĂ ĭD : ĬhƱƧl!ƒ

.[635] (@) NJh LJǴdžŏǗƒĂ NJƵǴhƙǂh ƒĂ5ƧT ǴưŏD LJŏdž!Ǵȥǂ! ƻƧT (@) ǑhLj!ƒĂ

ýĂlŏ (17 :ȧøǞÛöä) (ǞǞş ƪǕǕǕŋ ȼǞǞǞÒǞ ǑǕǂǂ) Ĭ!Ǵȥƙ NJ!Ălh ǂdžƙƙƤdž ƨƧǴƱ!ƒ lƧĂƪĂ

ƥùǂDĂ Ü Džnjǂǚ Njç ýŏŋȥƙ Ÿƒ ýƌƪƙ ǙĂ LJŏƧ5Ǵǂ!ƒ ýŋljdž (@) ƥdžơdž NJŏhLj! ljƧǂƦ Ĭ!Ǵȥƙ

ĂNj ĭƦ!ƒ ƥƵĂdžǕ! DžNjƧƱLjDĂ ǛŏǕp ǴLjD DžnjǕnjdžD : ýĂlŏ (ǞǞşø ƪǕǕŋǕ) NJ!Ălh ĬLjȥdž!ƒ ƒƦNj

---

13 ƒ -14ǁ – LJǴŏh!ƒ ýdžǴŋ – ĭƧhƱ!ƒ [631]

. ƧNjǴƱ!ƒ– LJŏȥdž!ƒ ÜƐT Ưȥh ǴFŏT ýFǴƪ!ƒ CǴdž!ƒ : ýTĂ!ƒ-729 ƒ – ƧŏƧŋ LJƒĂŏƥ [632]

221 ƒ -18ǁ – LJcƧl!ƒ DžǴǂơǛ ýdžǴŋ!ƒ – ǑhƱƧl!ƒ ƧƱLjD [633]

256 ƒ -ƽhǴƪ!ƒ ýŋƧdž!ƒ [634]

. ǂơ5Ț!ƒ Ʃ5lj– ƽhǴƪ!ƒ ýŋƧdž!ƒ [635]

.[636] Džὺὺ ùnjƿ Ɨὺὺùdžǀǀǰǃƒƒ ýĂὺὺùǀǀơ ƘὺὺùpĂ

ƗùdžǩǩƤdž ŎNjĂ Ü NJǩǒǀǀʅǩĂ (@) ŎƿǰǃƒƒǈǰǈLJǒdžƱǩǃ ƘĈǴƞ ǴnjǀǀdžƗƿ Ĭơư!ƒ ǀƧĂʅĂ

DžƶǰD Ǵdž ƧTǰD ĭD : قال القرطبى (11: ʡƕŔ) (ǐǫǼƕ Ȭ Ǵǃ ǻ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!Ăǀƿ

Ŏùƿǰǀ! ɣǴƱƤ!ƒĂ ƧƗT Ǵnjƿ ƻƒƧǩƵŮƒĂ Ÿƒ Džƶǰƿ Ɨƥơǩ!ƒĂ ĈǴǰƛ!ƒĂ ƧƗT!Ǵƿ ǁǒǀǀƵ Ÿƒ

.[637] ǰƧὺǒƺ!Ă NJὺ! DžǴὺƵ DžὺƗơ!ƒĂ (@)

Ŏùǩ!ƒ Ɨ!ǴʅƧ!ƒ Ƹǒǀǀƿǩ ŎNjĂ (@) NJǩdžnjdž LJǴǒƿƿ ǴǩdžǩƤ DžǒƧƗ!ƒ LJǤƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂʅ LJdž LJǴǩƧĂʅĂ

NJù!Ăp ƻnjƗ!ƒ ǀƧĂʅ DžǴǩƤ Ŏ5 ĈǴƞ Ü ƗǒTǴƺ!ƒ ǀƧĂʅĂ ƻnjƗ!ƒ ǀƧĂʅ ǴdžNjĂ Ǵnjƿ ýʅƧD

ŎøƗ ĈøǾ ǒĂŎ ƺDŽĂ ǰĂ ǆƗ ǵǴ ʅŎƗ Ăƿ Ʉ ʡǵƺƗ ʅŎ ĂĨƗ Ăƿ ĂƗŎ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ

ĈŮƋùnj! ýùp : ĭƧùƿƱ!ƒ ƧƗƦ(110 : ƵŤŎ) (ĂǼǵ ĈǾ ǵĂƗ ŎĂĨƗ Ăƺ ĂƕĈŎ ĂƗƺ

Ÿƒ ŎùǰdžǀǀƵ Ǵdž Ůǫ Ŏ! DžǀǀƵ Ů Džƥơ ŎǰƿLJdž DžƗǀǀǰdž ƧTƿ ǴǰD Ǵdžǰǫ : ƥdžơdž Ǵǒ LJǒƗƧTdž!ƒ

ǴƑǒùT NJƿ ƒĂƗƧTǩ ŮĂ ǰĂƥƿƶǩ LJD DžƗǒǀǀƵ ɣƞǒ ĭƦ!ƒ DžƗƥĂƿƶdž LJD Ő!ǫ ŎơĂǒ Ÿƒ LJDĂ

.[638] ǁǒƧT ŮĂ NJ! ŎǰǴƛ Ů ƥơƒĂ ƥĂƿƶdž

ĈǴù!! LJʅơ ýdžƋǒ LJǴƗ LJdž ǴnjǒǀǀƵ LJĂƗǒ LJD ŎƺƿǰǒŎǩ!ƒ ýǴơ!ƒ NJǰǴơƿʅ ƧƗƦ Džƛ

(ĂǼøǵ ĈǾ ǵĂĞ ŎĂĨ ɍǫ ĂƩĂŎ ŸƗƺ ŎƗ Ɂ ĈǾø ǒĂŎ ǆDŽĂ ǰĂŎ ǆƗ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ ýǴp Ü NJƿƧ

Ů LJDĂ NJǀǀdžƶƿ ŎƑƒƧǒ Ů LJD ǀƥǴƶ!Ǵƿ ǁƒƧTŰƒ LJƵ Ŏnjǰǰ!Ǵƿ ƥƒƧdž!ƒĂ : ăƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ ƥƧĂD

. [639]ǰƧùǒƸ NJùƿ ƱùǀǀƤǒ Ů ǴƮù!ǴƤ NJùƗƧ NJùƞĂ Ůǫ NJùƿ Ŏùƺǩƿǒ

ĂŰǩŎƗ ǰŤǰƺ ƘÊ(21) ĂŐǾƞ ƘǰĂƗĈ ĂŐǾ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!Ăǀƿ ƗdžǩǩƤdž ƗǒTǴƺ!ƒ ǀƧĂʅĂ

ǰƗĂÊøǵ ĂøǩƺǆĈǰ(25) ǰƗĂĈ ĂĈǆĈ(24) ĂǴŐ ǀĂ ĂŐ Ɨ ƗŐ(23) ĂĂŐ ʡƺǩ ǆƞ ĂĈ(22)

NJùƿ ýùʅƧD ǴdžƿǰǰƥǴƵ ƧƗƦǒ LJƒ DžǒƧƗ!ƒ NJǒƿǰ Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ Ÿƒ ƧdžD (26-21: ǴƗĂ8) (.[26]

.ƧǴùƿƞƿ Džnjǒùǀǀ ƵĂùNj ŮĂ Ʊǀǀʅdžƿ Džnjǒǀǀ Ƶ Σǒ! (@) ĂNjĂ Ü Džnjǒ!ǫ

: ǴdžNjƥùơD : LJǒnjƞĂ! NJƞĂǩǒ : ĭƧƿƱ!ƒ ýǴp (ĂĂŐ Бƺǩ ǆƞ Ɨ) Ĭ!Ǵƶǩ NJ!ĂpĂ

LJĂùƗǒ5 Ƨ5Ɨ5 Ÿƒ ƘǴǒǤ LJƵ ƯƧƵDĂ ǁǰƵ Džnjǰdž Ĭ!Ăǩ LJdž Ůǫ ƥdžơdž Ǵǒ ǁdžĂp ƧƗƦ5

LJD ŎǰǴùƛ!ƒ NJƞĂ!ƒĂ Ü ƒĂƧƗƦǒ Dž! LJǫĂ DžnjǒǀǀƵ ƧǒƗƦǩ!ƒ LJǴƗ LJǒƦ!ƒ LJdž ĈǴǰƛǩʅƒ "Ůǫ" NJ!Ăp

636 ĭƧƿƱ!ƒ – ýdžǴƞ – LJǴǒƿ!ƒ – 15Ш- ƒ 150

637 ŎƿƱƧǀ!ƒ – ýdžǴƞ!ƒ DžǴƗơŮ LJǤƧǀ!ƒ – 20Ш- ƒ 102

638 ĭƧƿƱ!ƒ – ýdžǴƞ – LJǴǒƿ!ƒ – 9Ш – ƒ 39

639 ĭƧTƤdžƨ!ƒ – ƻǴTƗ!ƒ –2Ш- ƒ 404

ǅnjöǏƵ Ƙʅ! ƦƑǈöơ Ǆǚǂ!ƒ Ǐǈƶǆ ǇǍǂö5 ǊǅǇp ǦǆƵ ǴƶƱǀǈǆ (ǞǠõş Бƺǩ ȸŋ ɍǗ) Ǌ!Ǎp ýƶŋö
.[640] Ÿƒ ǊǇƦƶö Ƨ5ǂǍ Ǐ!Ǎƙ ǇǆǗ ǗǪ Ü ƧƱöʅǆǇ

ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ Ÿƒ ǊǇƦƶö5 Ü ǄǈnjŋƔƒƦƵ Ǎnj (ƎõɉǞ ǡǞǾȞǞ !ǞȼǞǾȞǢƺ) ǊǈǴơǇʅ Ǌ!ǍpǍ
.[641]ƖƧƤǗƒ Ŏ5 ǄǈnjŋƔƒƦƵǍ ǴǑƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǈƧ5ǂ ǏǏƵ ƧǇǂǛƒ

Ŏ!Ǎùƙǆ!ƒ Ǎnj ǊǈǴơǇʅ ǊǈǡǇ ǊǆǏƵƊ Ü ƧöǂƦƙ!ǴǇ ǄöƧǂ!ƒ ǊǑǇǈ Ǐ!ǴƶƙŸƒ ƧǆƊ Ǵǆ!Ǎ
ǄNjƥǴƶǆǍ Ƨ5ǂ ǇǆYǍŋƧ ǇǪ ĭƊ (ƫöǞÊǵ ǞǢŸʒ ǰǗ Ƶ * ƫöǞǗ ǞǢǗ ǰǗ) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp ǄnjǇǴʅơ
. ǄnjƙƒƨǴŋǆǍ ǄnjǇǴʅơ ǇƵ ýǍƋʅǆ!ƒ ǍNjǍ Ǐ!ǴƶƙǍ ǊǈǴơǇʅ Ǌö!ǫ

ƘǁƑƙǁɛ ƒǂƯǅǁɛ

ǅƆƥʦǁɛ ƝƍǅǴ ǇǅǶƍǅǁɛ ƥNjƨǁɛ

Ü ʒǚǇ!ǴùǇ ƧǆǛƒ ƴǆ ǇƈƧ!ƒ ƟƥǆǇ Ƙǆƙƥ ǄöƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧ!ƒ ƧǍʅ ǇǆƧǍʅ Ƙʅ
ǰǞøƥ ǞŋǠǞǵ ɄǴşǰ ǵǞǴʒ ƫƮÔÔę Ʉę ǰǞƥ ǢǰƋ) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ Ǌ!Ǎp ƻʅǍö ƖƧǍʅ ǄǴƙƤ Ŏ5 ǴŋǴ

---

167 f -15Ш – ǇǴǇ!ƒ ƴǆǴŋ – ĭƧǇƱ!ƒ [640]

. ǂơ5Ʈ!ƒ Σ5ǈ – ʂǇǴʅ!ƒ ƴŋƧǆ!ƒ [641]

(ǰǫøǻǹǘǻ ȳǫøǬǿ ǗȊǵǿȘ ƩǼǈȘ ǿǕȉ ǬǑ ǬǼǑǺȘ ǾǺǼ ǼǺ ǁǾǟ ǲǺǼǑǸ ǼǑøǿȘ ƩǺǾǺ ǺǺǼǵ
lƧùǶƵ ǸùǨĂƤǫĂ ƻƪĂŏ ƒ Ʈp Ŏ5 ǇǴǂ ǸǇD Ĭ!ǴƶǨĂ ǸǇǴơǶƪ Ƨǂ Ʀ (111 :Ȥèǫǻ)
ǸùǇǂ!Ă ƔƦǂǨŏĂ ƾǨƤŏ ǇǴǂ Ǵǆ ǇǆƧl!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǇDĂ Ü ýĂlƶ!ƒĂ ǴƞơǇ!ƒ ƔǴơƮǕ ƗUƵĂ
ýùŏƞǇǗƒĂ lƒƧĂùǨ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǸDǶp ǇǴǂ Ǵǆ ĭD (¢ǺǼǺ ƙǟ ǁǾǟ ǲǺǼǑǸ ǼǑǿȘ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ ýǴp Ǵǆǂ
. [642] Ĭ!ǴƶǨ Ÿƒ ƔǨǂ ƧƑǴƪĂ

Ǵ ư ŏD ĂǋĂ : ǇƧǂƦ Ĭ!ǴƶǨ ýĂlŏ : ĭƧǶƱ!ƒ ýǴp (ǜì ǬǑ ǬǼǑǺȘ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ Ǹ!ĂpĂ
ǸùǨƵǴƱĂ ǸǆƒƧơĂ Ǹ!ǖơĂ ǸŏǌǇĂ Ÿƒ ƧǆD ǇǴǶ Ǉǆ ƗƞǴơ Ǹŏ!ǫ ƥǴƶ!Ǵ Ǵǆ ýǂ ýŏƮ5Ǩ
.[643] ǸǨŏ ƮƶǆĂ

DŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇǆƧl!Ǵ5 (ɉǫǺǹǘǺ ȳǫǬŏ ǗƥøȘ ƩǼǈ) ǸǇǶ DŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇǆƧl!ƒ ǸǇǴơǶƪ ƻ Ʈ Ă DǺ
ƒƦù! Ǹŏ5 ǴǆǶ ýǆƵĂ ǸǶ Ǉǆǆ Ǉǆ! Ɣ ƒƦƶ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƗǆơƧ!ƒ Ǹŏ5Ă Ü ýǖư!ƒ Ǉǆ Ɨŏƒƥǌ!ƒ Ǹŏ5
. Ǹŏ5 ǴǆǶĂ ǇǆƧl!Ǵ ǇĂpƥƮŏ ĭD (ɉǫǺǹǘǺ ȳǫǬŏ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ ýǴp

ǫǈ ǺǈǶǇ ǐǫǈǇǺǺȘ ǿǿ ǐȘǵǾǺǺȘ ǡǺǺǬ ȟǾǾ ǟǾøǈ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ Ǹ!ĂlǶ ƗǆǨǨƤǆ DŏǋƒƧǶǫ lƧĂƪĂ
ǇùǶƒ ƾǗƵĂ Ü ƩǴǇǆ! ƷǖǶ DŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇǆƧl!Ǵ5 (52:ǈǈǟǺǺ) (ǡǺǺǴǟ ǐǫǈǇ ǺǑǾǺȘ ǺǴǟȘ ǂøǬǺ
lƧǴƬǗƒ DƪǴǶ Ǵǌŏ!ǫ ƧǴƬǆ!ƒ ƘǴŏǗƒ ƘǴ5Ʈ ƘǶǨƧ ƥpĂ : Ǹ!ĂlǶ ƗŏǗƒ ǇƦǋ ĬǆƵ ƧĂƬǴƵ
ƗùǆǴƶ!ƒ Ɨ5Ʈ ù!ǴǶ ƏƥǨǶǴ5 Ü ƯƶǶ ƔlƵ ǴǌưƶǶ ýĂƮơ ƔƪơǶ ŎǆlƵ ƔŏǨƧǨ ĬǆƵ
ǇùǆƵ ǸùǇƵ ǆƬǇŏ Ǵǆ DǺ ƧƒƦǇǗƒ Ǉǆ ƩŏǆǶǨ!ƒ ýĂƮơ Ɣlƶŏ Ǵǆ DǺ ƩŏǆǶǨ!ƒ ýĂƮơ ŎǋĂ
ǸùǶ ƇǴƞ Ǵǆ Ŏ5 Ƨŏǂ ƦǨ!ǴǶ DǺ Ü ýƑǗƥ!ƒ Ǉǆ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ǇƦǋ ýǖƤ Ŏ5 Ǵǆ! ƗŏǇƒƥơĂ!ǴǶ Dǆƶ!ƒ
. [644](@) ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ǸǶ ƇǴƞ Ǵǆ Ɨǆǂơ yǆǴƞ Ŏǋ ƔǨƒƧǆ!ƒ ǇƦǋĂ ƷǖǶ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ

ǼøǾǈ ǺǺǺ ǁǈǇǾǺȘ(87) ǨǺǈǺǾǿ ǺǑǺ ǺǺ ǫǈ ǰǺ) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ Ǹ!ĂlǶ (ƒ) lƧĂƪ ƘǆǨƤĂ
Ǹ!Ăp Ŏ5Ă Ü ƩǇǗƒĂ Ǉƞ!ƒ Ǉǆ Ǉŏǆ!ǴƶǺ! Ƨǂ Ʀ DŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇǆƧl!Ǵ5 (88-87: î) (([88])ǩǵ
DǺĂŏ ĂD ƘĂǆ!ƒ ƥǇƵ Dǂŏǆŏ Ǵǆ ĭD : ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ ýǴp (Ǉŏơ ƥƶǶ ǇǶǇ ǇǆǺƶǨ!Ă) Ĭ!ǴƶǨ
.[645]ƾƥƮ!ƒĂ ƾơ!ƒ ǸǇDĂ ǇƧǶƤ ƗơƮ Ǉǆ ǇĂƬ5Ă DǖƪǗƒ ƧĂǌƱ ƥǇƵ ĂD ƗǆǴǶl!ƒ

---

[642] ǇǆƧl!ƒ DǴǂơǕ yǆǴƞ!ƒ – ŎǶƱƧl!ƒ – 9Ш - ƒ 277

[643] ǇǴǶ!ƒ yǆǴƞ – ĭƧǶƱ!ƒ – 8Ш - ƒ 91

[644] ƧŏĂǇǨ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơǨ!ƒ – ƧĂƬǴƵ ǇǶƒ – 7Ш - ƒ 254

[645] ƻǴƬǂ!ƒ – ĭƧƬƤǆƨ!ƒ – 3Ш - ƒ 337

ăζøȸǸǶǰ ǛƐøȩ ȷǰ ǈǸƑƐøǜ) Ĭ!Ǵȥǩ ýǴƿ ǇȠ!ƒ ǀƨĂǓ ǸǶ ƘďǩƤ ƷǘǶ!ƒ ǇƵ ƚǒƥơ!ƒĂ

ýùǒĂdk!ƒ ýǋǇ ƻǌǩƤƒ(28: ȸƨă) (ăǻǼȝ ǿƲȋ Ǭƃ ʔÔǵǰȿ ǈǷǶǼǰ ǺȽê ȓȦǵǰȿ ǈǷǻǿ ǧǼǼǼǿ

ƒĂ!ǴùƿĂ (@) Ÿƒ ýĂùǓƨ ǁ!ȐǶ ǑǇƵ : ǅǌưȥǶ ýǴǀ5 (ǅǌȥǒ!) ǸǃĂǀǶ ĬǇƵ ĭȐ!ƒ Ǒ5

: ǇĂƨƤƈ ýǴƿĂ Ü ǴǌǶƨ ǇƵ ǸǅǶƿ ýǓƨ!ƒ Ƙʒǌǅ ƥƿ ǇǅŸƒ ýĂǓƨ ǅǌȥǒ! : ǅǘǂ!ƒ ĬǇȥďž

: ǇĂƨùƤƈ ýǴƿĂ ǅǌǶƨ ƘǓǴǓƨ ƒĂʒǌǶ ƥƿ ýǓƨ!ƒ Ǉǅ ǇĂǂƨTďž!ƒ ǅǌȥǒ! ǁ!Ȑ ĬǇȥďž ýǶ

. [646]ǅǌǶƨ ƘǓǴǓƨ ǂǂƑǘďž!ƒ Ƙʒǌǅ ƥƿ Ǉǅƥďžơďžǅǌȥǒ! ǁ!Ȑ ĬǇȥďž ýǶ

ǅǌȥ!ƒ ƒȐǋ ĬǌƵ ƥƒƨĂ Ü ǅǋƥǇƵ Ǵďž ýǂǶ ǅǌƵ ĭǅ (ǈǷǼǼ Ăȵ ȓȦǵǰȿ) Ĭ!Ǵȥǩ ǸǃĂƿĂ

. ǴǌǂCǴǒTǕƒ ƥƥƵ ǅǌƵ ƥƿ ǸǇǴơǶǓ Ăǌ5 (ƒƥƥƵ ƐT ýǂ ĬƮơǅĂ) Ĭ!Ǵȥǩ ǸǇǅǶ

Ǒùǌ5 Ü ɯĂƨùǶ!ƒ ǀƨĂùǓ ǅǒƨǂ!ƒ ǇƈƨǀǃƒɵƥďžǶ ƘďǩƤ Ǒǩ!ƒ ƨĂǓ!ƒ Ǉďž ǁ!Ȑǂ

ýǴùƿ (22-21: ǯȿƎă) ([22]ȗζǺǶȠ ȡǻǿ Ʉĉ[21] ǸƐƉȠ ǵǜǰ ƺȽ Ǭȅ) Ĭ!Ǵȥǩ ǸǃĂǀǶ ǂďžǩǩƤďž

ǁ!Ȑǂ ǁ!Ȑ Ǵďž yȠǓĂ ƨȥT Ăǌ ǇƈƨǀǀǃǇǒƑǴǀǃ ǉƋǴǇʎ ǘȠ ǸǇďž ǴǶǒȐǂǩ ýĂǀǒ : ĭƨǶƱ!ƒ

.[647]ǅǒƨǂ ǇƈƨƿĂǌ ýǶ

Ü ƨǒǒʒǩ!ƒĂ ýǒƥǶǩ!ƒ Ǉďž ƱĂƽơďž ǸǇǅ ĭǅ (ȗζǺƮ ďžζǒ Ž) ǸǇǅǶ ǸǇǴơǶǓ ǸƽƮĂ ǅʎ

ǉƥơĂ yƽǴǇ ǅƨƿ : ƥǋǴȠďž ǇǶƒ ýǴƿ Ü (ȗζǺƮ) Ĭ!Ǵȥǩ ǸǃĂƿ ǀCƒƨƿ Ǒ5 Cƒƨǀ!ƒ ƻǌǩƤƒ ƥƿĂ

[648]Ǵư5Ƥ (ȗζǺƮ) : ǇĂƿǴǶ!ƒ ǅƨƿĂ Ǵȥ5ƨ (ȗζǺƮ) :

Ǉǅ ĬǇȥďž ĬǌƵ Ǵư5Ƥ (ȗζǺƮ): ǕƑǴƿ ǇǒǩCƒƨǀ!ƒ ǇǒǩǴǌ ĬǌƵ ĭƨǶƱ!ƒ ȿǌƵ ƥƿĂ

Ǉùďž ƱĂƽơďž ƟĂ! Ǒ5 ýǒĂdk!ƒ ǇǴǂ ǁ!Ȑǂ ǁ!Ȑ ǇǴǂ ƒȐǫĂ Ʊƽơ!ǴǶ ƘĂȥǇďž!ƒ Ăǌ ƟĂǌ!ƒ

Ĭùǌ Ƶ ǇƈƨǀǃƒĬǌƵ ǻƥƨ Ǵȥ5ƨ (ȗζǺƮ) Ü ǸǒƱ Ÿƒ ǸǩǶǅ ǴďžƵ ǸǇďž ǇǴƮǀǇ!ƒĂ ǸǒƱ ǀƥǴƨ!ƒ

ƱĂƽơďž Ü ƥǒȠďž ǇƈƨƿĂǌ ýǶ : ǴǌǩCƒƨƿ ĬǌƵ ǁ!Ȑ ĬǇȥďž ǇǴǂĂ ǸǩƽƮĂ ǸǩȥǇ Ǉďž ǸǇǅ

.[649] ƟĂ! Ǒ5 ýǒƥǶǩ!ƒĂ ƨǒǒʒǩ!ƒ Ǉďž

. ǇƈƨǀǃǺǩȥǇ yƽƨ!ǴǶĂ ƟĂǌ! ǺǩȥǇ (ƱĂƽơďž) ǂďžǌǂ ýȥȠ Ưư5Ƥ!Ǵǰ ǅƨƿ Ǉďž ǇȐǫ

ǈǻǼȝ Ǻȵ ǸǼǼȝ ǺǰǼ ǺǼȿ) Ĭ!Ǵȥǩ ýǴƿ ƷǘǶ!ƒ ĬǌƵ ýƥǒ Ǵďžǀ ǇĂƨƽǴǂ!ƒ ǀƨĂǓ ƘďǩƤĂ

Ĭ!Ǵùȥǩ Ÿƒ ƨùďžǅ (6-4: ȷȿǺζǺȮă) ([6] ȸǺǻ ɄǼȿ ǈȮǺǻ ǈȮǰ[5] ǼǻȝǰǺȵ ǰȷȿǼǼǻȝ ǈǷǶǰ Ǽǿȿ[4]

123-122 ƒ -14ɯ – ǇǴǒǶ!ƒ yǅǌǴȠ – ĭƨǶƱ!ƒ [646]

140 ƒ -15ɯ – ȿǶǴǓ!ƒ yȠƨďž!ƒ [647]

. 678 ƒ – ƘƒCƒƨǀ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǂȥǶǓ!ƒ – ƥǋǴȠďž ǇǶƒ [648]

.318 ƒ -5ɯ– ǇǴǒǶ!ƒ yǅǌǴȠ – ĭƨǶƱ!ƒ [649]

Ďžùǋ ŬĂ LJĂƥùħžŏ Ǵùdž ýħǀƙʅŏ Ǵdžŏ5 ƥħžŏ LJ! NJǉǚħ LJŏǂƧTdž!ƒ ƩǃħŏLJĐ ĎžŏƧǂ!ƒ NJ!ĂʅƧ
Ďžǂ! ĭĐ (ȸǺǻ Ƃş ǬȮǺǻ ǬȮō) Ĭ!Ǵžƙ ýǴƿ ƒȒ! Ü (@) ƥħžŏ Ǵdž LJĂǊħǀƙʅŏ Ǵdžŏ5 LJĂƥħžŏʅ
LJĂùƙĂdžƙ ĎžǂǉĐĂ NJǉƵ ƒĂǂƽǉƙ Ŭ LJĐ Ĭ ưƿĂ ĎžǂŏǏƵ ĎžƙƤ ƥƿ NJǉǕ ƒƥħĐ NJǉĂǂƧƙƙ ǖ5 Ďžǂǉŏƥ
Ŭ ŎùǉĐ Ÿƒ ĎžǏƵ ƫħǴʅ Ŏ5 Ĭ ưdž ƥƿ NJǉǕ ƒƥħĐ NJǂƧƙĐ Ŭ NJŏǏƵ ǴǉĐ ĭȒ!ƒ LJŏƥ Ŏ!Ă NJŏǏƵ
.[650]ǉƧŏƸ Ĭ!ǫ NJǉƵ ýǀƙǉƒ

---

[650] ƫħǴʅ!ƒ ƴƞƧdž!ƒ – ƒ 331

ƲǴƐþǁƐ ƒǂƯĎŽǁƐ

þƢǬƐ !ŃĭǁƐ ĎžƳ ƘĭƣΘǁƑǴ ƕĎŽĦƢĮĎŽǁƐ þŃƨǁƐ

Ŏ5 Ü ƧƤŬƒ ĎžĂŏ!ƒ ǇƵ ƚŏþơ!Ǵƕ ĎžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂƪ ǇdžƧĂƪ Σ džƤ ƘdžƙƤĂ

ƪøƮ Ǒ ŎǨ ƈŋ ƪ ǭ Ĭ ŏƺ ƚƫ ǅǟ ǇƮ Ǐ ƚ ǁǥ ƪƮ Ǒ ǭǵ) Ĭ!ǴƶƙýǴƥ ƕƪ lƧĂƪ ƗdžƙǴƤ

ýǴơ ǇƵ Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ŃǇǴơƕƪ ƚþơƙ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉƦŊ ĎžǴƙƤ Ŏ5 (54: ǖǴè) (ǽƐǁ Ŏ ȗ ǂƪ ǭ

: ŎƕƱƧǀ!ƒ ýǴƥ (ǰƺƮ Ǐ ǅ ƙ ƪƮ Ǒ ǵ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ń!ĂƥĂ Ü ƧƤŬƒ ĎžĂŏ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇŏƧ5Ǵǂ!ƒ

ǴŏǇþù!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇĂŋƙƬŏ Ǵdž ǇŏƕĂ ĎžŋǇŏƕ ýŏơ ýŏƥĂ ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ Ǉdž lǴƞǇ!ƒ ǇŏƕĂ ĎžŋǇŏƕ ýŏơ ýŏƥ

.[651] ĎžŋŏǁŃĎĂ Ďžŋ!ƒĂdžĎ Ǉdž

ŃƕƬùŏ ǇŏƧ5Ǵùǂ!Ǵƕ ýơ ĭƦ!ƒ ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ ǇĎ ĭĎ (ƪƷǁ ǭ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ń!ĂƥĂ

.ƚ5!Ǵƪ!ƒ ĎžǇdžŰƒ Ǉdž ǇŏƧ5Ǵǂ!Ǵƕ ýƨǇ ĭƦ!ƒ ƔƒƦƶ!ƒ

ƚùǇƞ!ƒĂ ƚƶƕ!ƒĂ ýƪƧ!ƒ ƧdžĎ Ǉdž ĭĎ (ƐǁŎ ǭ Ž ǭ ƪ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ƧǂƦ ĎžƘ

.[652] þơƒĂ ĬǇƶdž!ƒĂ þŏơĂƙ!ƒĂ Ǉŏþ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýŏƥĂ ÜƧǴǇ!ƒĂ

(41) ǥ ǭ ǭ Ʊ ƘǒƚǕ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ń!Ăƕ Ƙǖƪƨdž!ƒ lƧĂƪ ĎžƙƤƙĂ

(44) ƘǐƕƚƤ ǘǛǔǭ (43) ǰƺƚƙ ƪǭ ǁƚǽ (42) ǰƺƮ Ǐ

(47) ƘǘƚǍ (46) ǰƺǖƪǋ (45) ƘǘƚǍ

Ŏ5 (50-41: ğƳèǜ)(.[50] ǰƺǕƗǖƪ (49) ƘǘƚǍ (48) ǰƺǖǭ

ýǴùƥ Ü ƧƤŬƒ ĎžĂŏ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ďžŋ! ǴdžĂ Ǉŏlƙdž!ƒ ýǴơ ǇƵ ƚŏþơ!Ǵƕ ŃǇǴơƕƪ ĎþƕƘǴŏŬƒ ǉƦŊ

Ŏù5 ŃŏƬǴƶdž ƔǴǇƙƞƒĂ ǴŏǇþ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŃưƑƒƧ5 ǇƒþƐƕ Ÿƒ ƔǴlƵ ƒĂlƙƒ ǇŏƦ!ƒ Ǉǫ : ăƧƕƱ!ƒ

Ǘ ƒĂŋƙƬƒ ǴdžǂǗ ǴŋǇdž ǇĂǂǗŏ Ńǂ ƒĂ5Ă ĎžŋƙǴǗƞ ƧǴƞƬĎ ýǘƤ ĭƧƞƙ ƧǴŋǇĎĂ ƗǗŏǗƲ ýǘƲ

.[653] ǴŋŃĂƧǂdž ƗƕƥǴƵ ŬĂ ǴŃǂưƒ ǇĂ5ǴƤŏ

(ǰƺƚƙ ƪǭ ǅƞ ǁǥ ǵ ǭ ǭ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƥ Ü Ǉŏlƙdž! ýǴlŏ Ǵdž Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǇƕƘ

ƗƵǴƱ Ǉdž ǇĂǂdžƶƙ ǴŏǇþ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĎžƙǇǂ Ǵdž ǇƒƨƞĎǂ! ǴƒŏǇŊ ƒĂƕƧƬƒ ƒĂǂ Ďžŋ! ýǴlŏ ĎžŋǇĎ ĭĎ

. Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ ŃǇǴơƕƪ Ÿƒ

---

[651] ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ĎžǴǂơŰ ƴdžǴƞ!ƒ – ŎƕƱƧǀ!ƒ – 14ǁ - ƒ 318

[652] ƗơƬ!ƒ Σ5ǇƤ – ƨƕǴƪ!ƒ ƴƞƧdž!ƒ

[653] ǇǴŏƕ!ƒ ƴdžǴƞ – ĭƧƕƱ!ƒ – 14ǁ - ƒ 244

ǴùǇöƨƞ Ǵùdž‡ Ǵùǉǫ : ǐƧƕƱ!ƒ ǋǒ5 Ƨ‡Ʀ (ƙÂÊ‡ä ɃÂƱ ÕöØõ ÂqǕ) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!ĂpĂ

ǐƨùƞǉ ǁ!Ʀù‡ ǴǒǉƥƥƒƟ Ǒ5 ǴǉǴöǫ ǅnjƙƵǴƱ ǏǕƵ ǅƒƨƞ!ƒ LJdž Ǵǉ5ƮĂ Ǵdžƕ LJǒǀƙdž!ƒ ǅǙƋNj

. [654]ǴǉǴöǫ ǅnjƙƵǴƱ Ǒ5 LJǴƪơǗƒ ýNjD ƔǒƛǉĂ

ǋ!Ăǀƕ ǅNjƥƵĂƙĂ LJǒƕƦ‡dž!ƒ ýǴơ Ƨ‡Ʀƕ ǋƕǀƵD LJǒǀƙdž!ƒ ýǴơ ǋǉǴơƕƪ Ƨ‡Ʀ LJD ƥƶƕĂ

LJĂƕƦ‡ǒ LJǒƦǕ! ýǒĂ : ǐƧƕƱ!ƒ ýǴp (ȷƺƞÅƒ ǅÒqǕ ǆŸĒȩ äƺȞQǬş äƺŸõ * ƙäØÒƭŸö ØÅƞƺΛ ŌΛş)

Ü ƚùdžǴǒǀ!ƒ ǅĂùǒ ǋƕ ǅnjdžƧ‡D Ǵdžƕ LJǒǀƙdž!ƒ ǅǙƋNj ǋdžǒƧ‡ƙ LJdž ǋƕ ǅNjƧƕƤD ǴdžƵ Ÿƒ ƧƕƤ

ǅ‡!Ǵùƞơ ƚùǒǀƕ Ǒù5 ƒĂǕ‡ : ƚƶƕ!Ǵƕ LJǒƕƦ‡džǕ! ǋǉdž ƒƥǒƵĂĂ ƒƥƥnjƙ ǉƧ‡Ʀ Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ýĂǀǒĂ

ƚùǒ!ǴƤ!ƒ ǅùdžǕ̄ƒ Ǒdžƨƞdž LJdž ǅ‡ǕƕƤ LJdž ƚǉƪ ǅ‡ƕ ƫLJĂǉƪdž ǅ‡ǉǫ ǅ‡ƧǴdžƵD ƚǒǀƕ ƒĂƶƙdžƙĂ

[655]ǴNjƧ5‡ƕ ǴnjǉdžŸƒ ǅǀƙǉƒ ǅƛ Ǵnj!Ǵƞơ Ǵnjƕƙ‡ ȜĂǕƕ Ǐ!ǫ ǴNjƧǴdžƵƕ Ƙƶƙdž Ǒƙ!ƒ

Ǒ5 ǉƧǒƧǀƙ Ă Ǐǉƶdž!ƒ ƒƦNj ƥǒ‡ƋƙƥǒƨǒƧ (ƙäØÒƭŸö ØÅƞƺΛ ŌΛş) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăp ƧƒƧ‡ƙĂ

‹ (ȷƺøȞõÅΛ ɍ äƺȞõøä ǅƮ ŌȩȩäæǕş) ǋ!Ăǀƕ ǅNjƥǴǉƵĂ ǅnjǉǴǒƮƵ Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ƠƕưĂ ǅƛ Ü Σ Ă5ǉ!ƒ

: ǋùƕ ƔǒƦù‡ƙ!ƒ ýNjD Ÿƒ ƥǒƵĂƕ LJǒƕƦ‡dž!ƒ LJǒdžƧƞdž!ƒ ǅǙƋnj! ýǒp ƒƦǫĂ : ǐƧƕƱ!ƒ ýǴp

ýǴùǀ5 Ü ǋùǒ5 ǅnj! ýǴǀǒ ǐƦ!ƒ LJǒơ!ƒ Ǒ5 ýǒĂƋƙ!ƒ ýNjD ƻǕƙƤƒĂ Ü LJĂƶ‡Ƨǒ Ǚ ƒĂƶ‡Ƨƒ

ýùǒp ýƕ : LJĂƧƤơ ýǴpĂ Ü ƥĂƞƪ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ LJĂƵƥǒ LJǒơ ǀƧƤǗƒ Ǒ5 ǁ!Ʀ ýǴǀǒ : ǅnj ưƶƕ

.[656]ǀǚƮ!ƒ ɏưĂdž!ƒ ƒƦNj Ǒ5 YĂ‡Ƨ!Ǵƕ ǑǉƵ : ýǒpĂ Ü ǴǒǉƥƥƒƟ Ǒ5 ǁ!Ʀ ǅnj!

ǅǴnj5ƙùƪǗƒĂ : ƧĂùTǴƵ LJƕƒ Ƨ‡Ʀ (ȷƺƞǘΛ ȻƎȞä ǪΛƎǵ ɃǘǴƺ) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ǒ5Ă

ƟĂù ưĂ ɏùdž LJǴƧ!!Ǵƕ ƒĂpƥƮǒ ǅ! ƒƦǫ ǐD ǅnj!Ǵơ LJdž Ǒƕƞƶƙ!ƒ ƧǴ‡ǉǗƒ Ǒ5 ýdžƶƙƪdž

.[657] ǉƧǒƹ ƚǒƥơƕ LJĂǉdžƋǒ ǚ5 ǋƙƞơ

ĈøǕä ȻȞȩ ǪΛƎǵ ɃǘǴƺ ȨȞƕÂÊ ÕǕƺ ÂƭƺǕǫ ĈǕä ǩÂǕ ÕŸƙ) ǋǉǴơƕƪ ǋ!Ăǀƕ ǋǒƕƮ ƒƦNjĂ

.(6: ǴȩǬÂƨä) (ǰƺƞǘƚ ĈȞÅǕş

ƘǬǰ ǅǭǬ[(42)] ÂƚÂȅÂƞ ǰÂǕ ǴƺÂÊä ƍƺ ÕƫƺǕÊΛ) Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăǀƕ ƘǴƵƨǴǉ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ ǅƙƤƙĂ

ÂǕȻ äƺŸȞΛ ǅǬ ÂǕǕşÂΛ ÿƺΛ ǅƮǕǉõ[(45)] ÂƚÂȊÅΛ ȸƞ ƃǾÂƞ ƘǬǰ Âƭǰ[(44)] ÂƚÂǕǕƞ Õǖǿ ƾǭ[(43)] ÂƚÂΛõȩ ȸƞ

ƘùpĂ LJƵ ýƒƋƪ!ƒ LJdž LJĂƧƛ‡ǒ ΣǴǉ!ƒ LJǴ‡ (46-42 : ǧÂȝäÂǕä)([(46)] ÂƚÂƕƑ ǩǰ ǴȞȊƺ

---

244 ƒ -14ɯ – LJǴǒƕ!ƒ ɏdžǴƞ – ǐƧƕƱ!ƒ [654]

245 ƒ – ƾƕǴƪ!ƒ ɏƞƧdž!ƒ [655]

ƚơ5Ʈ!ƒ Σ5ǉ– ƾƕǴƪ!ƒ ɏƞƧdž!ƒ [656]

.447 ƒ -14ɯ– ƧǒĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧǒƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂTǴƵ LJƕƒ [657]

ΥƧǴ ư dž!ƒ Ʊ5Ǖŀu Ĭ!ǴʑƙĂ ŅǈǴơŀu Ɩ Ĭ ƙD ǁ!Ʀ! DžŅǰƧĂŀup LJdž Ǵnjŏ5 LJĂλʑŀuŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƗƵǴƖ!ƒ DžǴŏp
ƘǴùŏǗƒ ljƦùŅj Ŏ5 ƔǴƱƤ!ƒĂ Ü ƧƒƧdžƙƖǗƒĂ ƧƒƧǂƙ!ƒ ƥŏ5ŏ ŅǈǕ (ǁ LjĂǕƑƖŏ) Ņ!Ăp Ŏ5
Ɨ ù ʑŀu Ǵdžǈǫ (@) ₵ǫǕȘ БĂĤƙȘ ₵ǫĂĤuǴè ₵ȨǗǕ ɁȚǪĂ Ǵ3ĂÊöä Ḻ Ÿ3 ɹ üæ БĂĤƙ ȻƎǹǕ (@) ƑĂöä БǕ ŅɳĂdž
ĂøŧǫǕ * ĂŁĂȚǪĂɳ Ȭǎǿ БǕ * ĂŁĂÃőǽ ȡɳ ǨǫǕ Ḻ Ȩʐ) Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ýǴp Ü Ÿƒ ƔǴǀƵ ƻǴƤŏ LJdž ƧƒƦǈǕ
.(ĂŁĂ Î Ȝ ȡɳ ǿØĂɳ ǨǫǕ

Ɓ ĂŒȘÃĂ ȳʐĂ ḺŒüõ) Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ýǴp Ü ƗƵǴƖ!Ǵŀu LJŏŀuƦǂdž!ƒ ýǴơ LJƵ ŅǈǴơŀu Ɩ Ɨ ƥơƙ DžĂ
LJD LJĂƧŏ DžĂŏ Ü ƗƵǴƖ!Ǵŀu LJŏŀuƦǂdž!ƒ ȻǕƋŅj LJƋǂ : ĭ Ƨŀuʊ!ƒ ýǴp (ĂŁĂĤu ȑ ȘǕ ǴǫÎ3 ǽȑ äʐǯǴŸĂ
ǁ ùǕƙ Ĭơư ĂD DžĂŏ ƗŏȚƵ ǕǫǴŏLjƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒĂλŀuǕŏ Dž! Ǵnj! ĂŅj DžŏƱƵ LJdž Ƙdž Ǵp ƥp ƗƵǴƖ!ƒ
.[658]ƗŏȚʑ!ƒ

ǴǹĂÔöä Ǧ ŏĂDZ äǽǕʐ) Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ ýǴp Ü Σ ŀuƵ ƖƧĂƖ Ņŀu Ƙdžƙ Ƥ ƧƤǗƒ DžĂŏ!ƒ LJƵ Ɨ ŏƥơ!ƒĂ
ȻȨǒǂ ǧ ǖȉ ǾǴɳʐĂ ḺȚǫɳ ǛĂɳä ǾȮȮ(36) ȻȨǂȘ ȻǪǦĂȫȘ(35) ȻȨǕȘ ȻǹǕȘ(34) ȻȨǹǕ ǿƥɳ ŏĂŧöä ÃĂĂ ȳʐĂ(33)
ǴĂøǪǫ ĂøȚǕŁĂǩ(40) ǴĂøǪǭ ĂȚǕǈ3 ǾǴɳʐĂ ǪʐƉZȘȘ(39) ǴĂȊǪÊɳ ǴȮǦĂȑ(38) ǴĂÂÊɳ ǾǴɳʐĂ ǪʐƉZȘ(37)
ƗdžǴŏƖ!ƒ DžĂŏ ȻǴdžƖD LJdž DžƖƒ : ƗƤǴȚ!ƒ (42-33: ÈǴ3) (42) ǴĂDZĂöä ǴĂĂȮöä ḺŁ Ȭǩ ǕȘä(41)
Ƨù5ŏ ȻƧdž!Ǵ5 LJŏŀuƧpǕƒ ƔƧpD LJdž ȻƧdž!ƒ ƧƒƧ5 ŅǈǴơŀu Ɩ Ƨǂ Ʀ DžĂŏ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ýĂŅj LJǴŏŀu!Ă Ü
ƔŏȚùʑ!ƒ DžĂŏ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ƏƧdžƒ ýǂǕ5 ŅŏLjŀuĂ ŅƙŀuơǴȚ LJdž Ƨ5ŏĂ ŅŏŀuDĂ ŅdžDĂ ŅŏƤD LJdž
. ŎƖ5Lj ŎƖ5Lj : ýĂǀŏ ýǂ!ƒĂ ŅƖ5Lj Ǖǫ ȻƧdž!ƒ ƻƧʑŏ ǖ5 ljƧŏȝ LJƵ Ņ5ƧȚŏ LJƋȚ
ƔƧùpD LJùdž ȻƧdž!ƒ Ƨ5ŏ DžĂŏ : ýǴǀŏ LJD LJĂƥ ȻǴŀuƧpǕƒ ȻǕƋŅj ƥƒƥʑƙŀu ƔLjƱDĂ
.[659] ÿdžǴƖ!ƒ Σ 5Lj Ŏ5 ýĂnj!ƒ ƖƧĂȚ ƧǴươǕ ǕǕλdž ŅƙŀuƒƧp

) Ĭ!Ǵùʑƙ ýǴp Ü LJŏǀƙdž!ƒ Ƨǂ Ʀŀu ŅǈǴơŀu Ɩ DƥŀuÜ ƧƤǗƒ DžĂŏ!ƒ Ŏ5 Σ ǴLj!ƒ ýǴơ LJǴŏŀu!Ă
LJŏLjdžƋdž!ƒ ljĂɳĂ ŎŅj ƗƑŏưdž!ƒ ƖƧ5Ɩdž!ƒ ljĂɳĂ!ƒ ljƦŅj (ǴĂÎǪÊɳ ǴȮǦĂȑ * ǴĂÂÊɳ ǾĂɳʐĂ ȻʐDZȘ
Ɨǂ ơǴù ư : ĭ Ƨŀuʊ!ƒ ýǴp (ǴĂÎǪÊɳ ǴȮǦĂȑ) Ĭ!Ǵʑƙ Ņ!Ăp Ŏ5Ă Ü DžnjLjƵ Ÿƒ Ŏ ư Ƨ LJŏƦ!ƒ
. [660]ƖƥǴŏƨ!ƒ LJdž ĂɳƧƙ Ǵdž! ƖƧȚŀuƙƖdž Ü ƗdžƒƧǂ!ƒĂ DžŏʑLj!ƒ LJdž Ÿƒ ǴŅjǴƱƵD Ǵdžŀu ƧĂƧƖ!ƒ LJdž
: DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ýĂǀ!ƒ ƒƦnjŀu ƭƧλƋƙdž [661]ŎƖǴŀuʑ!ƒ ƥŏʑƖ ƥdžơdž ŎLjƒƥĂƖ!ƒ ƧƵǴȚ!ƒ ýǴpĂ

---

[658] 48 f -15Ш – LJǴŏŀu!ƒ ÿdžǴɳ – ĭ Ƨŀuʊ!ƒ

[659] 136 f -15Ш– ƧŏĂLjƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ – ƧĂȚǴƵ LJŀuƒ

[660] 62 f -15Ш – LJǴŏŀu!ƒ ÿdžǴɳ – ĭ Ƨŀuʊ!ƒ

[661] Ɨ!ŏƧʊ!Ǵŀu Ɨ5ĂƧʑdž!ƒ ŎƖǴŀuʑ!ƒ Ɣŏʊ!ƒ ƥdžơD ljƥɳ Ɨ!ŏƧʊ ĬǕƵ ƋȚLjĂ ƯŏŀuǕƒ ýŏLj!ƒ Ɨnjɳŀu ƥ!Ă ŎLjƒƥĂƖ ƧƵǴȚ
(144 f -6Ш– DžǖʑǕƒ – ĬǕǂƧƨ!ƒ) ĬƖǴŀuʑ!ƒ LJƒĂŏƥ ljǴdžƖĂ ĭ ƧʑȚ!ƒ ŅǈƒĂŏƥ ÿdžɳ Ü ƗŏǈǴdžƖ!ƒ

[662] ƒƧƬƜƙƪdž!ƒ ǁơƓư!ƒ ǁǉdž ƨ!Ɗ Dž! * ǑǉǉƊ Ă! LJƓdžƨ Ɠŏ Ĭ ưƧƊ ƘǉǂƓdž ȦøƮƐŸȝ ǾȦŋƺƛ ȻƺƊƵşş) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ Ü LJŏƧƼƓǂ!ƒ ýƓơƜ LJŏlƙdž!ƒ ýƓơ NJǉƓơƜƪ ƴƜƙƊĂ

Ŏùnj5 lƧƬùƜƙƪdž!ƒ ǂǂơƓư!ƒ lƧƽƪdž!ƒ ljĂŋĂ!ƒ ǁƝƙ Σǂƶ ĬƝƵ ƧƓƽǂ!ƒ ljĂŋĂĂ (ǥƎȡ . lƧƙƥ ƓnjlNjƧƙ lƧƜƹ ƓNjĂƝƶƙ ljĂŋĂ

ǁù!Ʀ ýĂơŏ ƓnjǉŏƜ ƇƓư!!ƒ ƥƶƜ ƦƑdžĂŏ ƓƜƒƧƙ Ÿƒ ƓNjƧŏƮŏ Ĭƙ!ƒ DžƑƓnjƜ!ƒ LJƊ Ƨǂ Ʀ

[663] lƧƜȝ!ƒ ŎNjĂ lƧƙƥ ljĂŋĂ!ƒ ǁƝƙ ĬƬȝŏĂ Ƨƽǂ!ƒ ýNjƊ ljĂŋĂ Ŏ5 lƧƜƹ ƔƒƧƙ!ƒ LJŏƦù!ƒ ƇŬƋNj : ĭƧƜƱ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ʀ (lƧŋƽ!ƒ lƧƽǂ!ƒ DžNj ǁƑ!ĂƊ) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăƥ Ŏ5Ă LJĂ!ƓƜŏ Ŭ DžnjǉŏƥŎ5 lƧŋƽ!ƒ ƓŏǉƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒĂǉƓǂ Ü ŸƓƜ lƧƽǂ!ƒ DžNj ǂdžƓŏl!ƒ DžĂŏ DžnjƙƽƮ ljƦNj ƧƜƤƊ Ɠdž Džnj!ƓdžƵƊ ƇĂƪƜ Ÿƒ DžNjƒƨŋ5 NJdžƧƓơdž LJdž ƒĂƜǂƧĂ Ÿƒ ŎƮƓƶdž LJdž NJƜ ƒĂƙƊ Ɠdž .[664] ljƥƓƜƵ NJƜ

ýƓùƥ Ü ƘƓùŏƥƓƶ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ǂdžƙƓƤ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀǂ ƧnjƱŏ ƧƤŬƒ DžĂŏ!ƒ LJƵ ǂŏƥơ!ƒĂ ([11] ... [10] ... [9] ...) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ÜƔƓƪơ! ĬƙĂdž!ƒ ƜƧƤŏ LJŏơ ƧƤŬƒ DžĂŏ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJĂǂƙ ƧĂƜl!ƒ lƧƛƶƜ .(11-9: ğ ...) ƧŏƤ LJdž ΣƓǉ!ƒ ƧĂƥƮ Ŏ5 Ɠdž ƨƒƧƜƣ NJƜ ƥĂƮldž!ƒ (...) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!ĂƥĂ .ƧƬĂ

ƓdžĂ Džnj!ƓdžƵƋƜ DžnjƜƧ LJƣ : ... (...) Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ NJ!Ăƥ Ŏ5Ă ǁ!Ʀ ƴŏdžŋ ĬƝƵ DžnjŏƨƓŋdž ĂNjĂ Ü ƐƬ ƓnjǉdžNJŏƝƵ ĬƽƤŏ Ŭ DžŏƝƵ DžNjƧĂƥƮ Ŏ5 ƒĂƧƪƊ .[665] ƦƑdžĂŏ

[662] ƒǉĂŏƥ – Ŏƪ ƓƜƶ!ƒ – ƧƒƥƒƤ!ƒ ƪƒĂƥ ǂŏǉ –3Ʊ(1388ùNj - 1968Dž) – ƒ 27.

[663] ƒ!ƱƧă –ŋƓdžƴ ƒ!ƜƓLJ- 15Ɯ - ƒ 63

[664] ƒ!dž ƧŋƴƒƪƓƜƨ – ǉƽΣ ƒ!Ʈƽơǂ .

[665] ƒ!ƱƧă –ŋƓdžƴ ƒ!ƜƓLJ- 15Ɯ - ƒ 280..

Ƨ ŊǽFƠ|||Ɛ ƒǂƯŊǽ|||Ɛ

hŭĬŅĵFŊǽƨ|||Ɛ lŰƑƨƥ|||ƐŅĵ üƨƥ|||Ɛ ŊǽY ƘĬǫƟ|||ƑƓ hŊǽĦƠ|||ŊǽƐ ƥŅĵƨ|||Ɛ

ƘŰƓù ʅƧ!ƒĂ ýʅƧ!ƒ ǈƵ ƚǒƥơ!Ɠǉ ƓƙǆƙƤ Ŋǒƨǂ!ƒ ǈƈƧl!ƒ ƧĂʅ ǈǆ ǈƓƙƧĂʅĂ [illegible]) Ĭ!ƓƶƘ Ǌ!Ăl ƚǆƙƙƤǆ ŊǒƧơƙ!ƒ lƧĂʅ5 Ü ƚlƓʅ!ƒ ƚǒĂƓǆʅ!ƒ [illegible][10] [illegible][11] [illegible] ([12] [illegible] ƒ Ɽù! Ü ăƧùƤ ƧƨĂ lƧƨƒĂ Ƨƨƙ Ű ǈ Ǌ|ǈƤ Ŏ5 Ÿƒ ƇƓưƥ ǈǆ (12-10: [illegible])

Ɠùǆŋǆ ƔǒƧƥ ǈƵ lƧƤŰƒ Ŏ5 ƥơ Ĭǉƺǒ Ű Ǌǉ Ĭ|Ƶ ƚ!Űƥ! ýƓǆŰƒ ǉƦŅĵ Ÿƒ ƔƧư ƟĂǉ lƊƧǆƒ ƓǆŅĵĂ ƒĂƧƽǂ ǈǒƦ! ýǆ ƔƧư ýƓǆŰƒ ǉƦŅĵ ǊǉƓơʅ ŊƥÜ Ǌ ǊƙƬ ƘǉƓǂ Ü ƱĂù! ƓǉƥƱùʅĂ ƟĂùǉ ƓǉƥƱùʅ ƓǆŅĵ Ÿƒ ƥƓƵ ǈǆ ǈǒƥƵ Ƙơƙ ƓƙǉƓǂ Ü ƱĂ! lƊƧǆƒĂ yùǆ ƧƓùǉ!ƒ ǖùƤƥƒ Ɠǆŋ! ýǒƥĂ ƚǆƓǒl!ƒ ŊĂǒ ƓƑǒƬ Ÿƒ ǈǆ ƓǆŋǉƵ Ɠǒǉƺǒ Ŋ5 ƓǆŅĵƓƙǉƓƤ5 . ƇƓǒǉŰƒ ǈǆ Ɠǆŋƞƒ ĂƨƊ ǈƓǂ ǈ Ɠǆŋƶƽǉǒ Ŋ!Ă Ɠŋǒ5 ǈǒƤƒƥ!ƒ

Ǌǉǫ : Σ Ɠǉ! ýĂlƙ ƘǉƓǂĂ lƧƽƓǂ ƘǉƓǂ Ɠŋǉ Ɠŋƞ Ăƨ ƟĂǉ lƊƧǆƒ ƚǉƓǒƤ ǈ Ƨǂ Ɽ .[666] Ǌǒ|Ƶ ýƥƙĂ ƻǒư!ƒ Ƨ Ɽ ǈƓǂ ƓƱĂ! ǈ Ü ƱĂ! lƊƧǆƒ ƚǉƓǒƤ ǈĂ ǈĂǉƞǆ ŸƓǉ ƘǉǆƇ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǈĂƵƧ5 lƊƧǆƒ Ü ǉĂƥơĂĂ Ÿƒ ƒĂƥƥƬ ǈǒƦ! ǖǆ Ÿƒ ƔƧưĂ Ŋù5 Ü Ƨ5Ɠù ǂ Ÿƒ ƇƒƥùƵ ǈǆ ĂƥƵ Ƙơƙ ŎŅĵĂ Ü Ĭʅ Ăǆ Ǌ!ĂʅƧ ƘƥƥƬĂ Ǌƙƥ ơĂĂ .[667] ŸƓ ƚǉǆƋǆ ƘǉƓǂ Ɽ Ɠŋƞ Ăƨ Ƨƽǂ ƓŅĵƧ ưǒ

(Ǌǆ ƵĂ ǈĂƵƧ5 ǈǆ) Ĭǉƶǆ Ă Ü Ŋơƒƨǆ Ƙǉ ƚǒʅƇ Ɠŋǆʅƒ Ă : ŎƱƧl!ƒ Ƨǂ ƦĂ [668] ǊƙƙƓǆƬĂ Ǌǆ ƱĂ Ǌƒ ƦƵ ǈǆ Ǌǆ Ƶ ǈǆ ýǒƥĂ Ü Ƨƽǂ!ƒ ýǆƶ!Ɠǉ Ŏǉƶƙ

---

[666] 169-14Ш – ǈƓǒ!ƒ yǆƓŋ – ĭ ƧƱ!ƒ

[667] 171 ƒ – ƽƓʅ!ƒ yŋƧǆ!ƒ

[668] 203-202 ƒ -18Ш – ǈƈƧl!ƒ ŊƓǂơŰ yǆƓŋ!ƒ – ŎƱƧl!ƒ

Ĭ ù ǁƵ ƨ ĂƱ ƶ dž ĂNj : ýöpĂ DžöƧdž Ƨ ǂ ŖDĂ ĭ D (ɉ ǟĂȶ ȝ ǤĂǟ CĂŋ ȿ) Ĭ !Ǵƶ ƙ NJ!ĂpĂ
ăŖD Ĭ ù ǁƵ ǤNjƧħ Ʈ Ă LJƒƧdžƵ ƗLJħƒ DžöƧdž! ŭǅdž Ÿƒ ƔƧ ư Ă : Ĭ LJƶdž!ƒĂ LJĂƵƧ5 lDƧdžƒ
.[669] þĂnjö!ƒ

Ɣ ù öŋ Ŏ5 NJö5 ǤLJƤ5LJ5 : ĭ ƧħƱ!ƒ ýǤp (ǞǥȿǾ ȸŋ ȼƶ ǞǞǞǞ) Ĭ !Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5Ă
.[670]ƟĂƧ!ƒ ĂNjĂ ýöƑƒƧħŋ LJdž Ü ǤLJơĂƧ LJdž Ü ǤnjŋƧ5 ǁ !ŖĂ Ü ǤnjƵƧþ

Ÿƒ Ɨ ù džǁǂ Ă ù NjĂ Ĭ Ȣ öƶħ ƘLJdžƈ : ýĂlö (ȼǬōȿ ǞöǾ ğǞȶǑǞ ĶȩǼòȿ) ǥǞǬ ȸȝ
DžĂl!ƒ LJdž ƘLJǤǂĂ : ýĂlö (LJöƙLJǤl!ƒ LJdž ƘLJǤǂĂ) Ü ýöŋLJǗƒĂ lƒƧĂƙ!ƒ ŎLJƶö (NJħƙǂĂ)
. [671]LJöƶöƱdž!ƒ

ǞǞň ǥǞňüǞȿ(16) ǞǞǞǞ ǥǞǞǞǞ LJ ȿǞǞǞ Ŏȶ) Ĭ !Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp ĬǁƵǕƒ lƧĂȢ DžǤƙƤ Ŏ5 CǤŋĂ
. (19-16: ȝǞȝǂǟ)(((19) ȝèȥŋȿ ǞǞǞǞ ƵǞƀ(18) ȝǞȿǞǞ ƵǞÔǟ ɄǞǞ ǞǾȽ ǭǓ(17)ȝǞǞȿ
NJ ù ö!ǫ ƧöùTD ĭ Ŗ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýöĂdž!ƒ ýNjD ƨ ǁƙƤƒ (Ƃȿǂǟ ƵǞÔǟ ɄǞö ǞǾȽ ǭǓ) NJ!ĂpĂ
Ü " ȝøǞȝǂǟ ŌǞǾ ȴèǟ ǴǤè " Ŏ5 Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘǤöǓƒ Ĭ !ǫ NJħ ƧöTD : Džnj ư ƶħ ýǤl5 Ü ƒŖNj NJ!Ălħ
ǥǞňǿǞȿ) NJ!Ăp LJD ǁ !Ŗħ ŎLJƵ ýħ : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǤpĂ Ü lƧĂȢ!ƒ ljŖNj Ɨ Ʈ p : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǤpĂ
: Ǥnjħ ŎLJǷ ǤdžLJǫĂ Ü Ɨ5öơ Ʈ ydžŋ ǤnjLJǞ5 ƨ ơ Ʈ !ƒ ǤdžDĂ Ĭ !ĂǕƒ ƨ ơ Ʈ !ƒ Ŏ5 (ȝǞǞȿ Ƙň
.[672] DžöNjƒƧħǫ Ɣƙǂ

LJD þƧö Dž!Ă ǤdžnjöǁƵ Ɨ!ƨLJdž!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ŎLJƶö (ȝèȥŋȿ ǞǞǞǞ ƵǞò) Ĭ !Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ
DžǗǂ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ĭ LJƶdž LJǫ ĭ D Ü Ĭ LJƶdž!ƒ Ĭ ǁƵ ĂNj ǤdžLJǫĂ ƨ ơ Ʈ !ƒ ǁ ǁƙ Ŏ5 ǤnjLJöƶħ ƱǤ5!Ǖƒ ljŖNj
.[673] ƨ ơ Ʈ !ƒ ǁ ǁƙ Ŏ5 þƧƒĂ

---

203 ƒ –18ǀ – LJƈƧl!ƒ DžǤǂơǕ ydžǤŋ!ƒ – ŎħƱƧl!ƒ [669]

172 ƒ -14ǀ – LJǤöħ!ƒ ydžǤŋ – ĭ ƧħƱ!ƒ [670]

. ƗơƼ Ʈ!ƒ Σ5LJ – ȿħǤȢ!ƒ yŋƧdž!ƒ [671]

158 ƒ -15ǀ– ȿħǤȢ!ƒ yŋƧdž!ƒ [672]

LJdž DžnjLJdžĂ CǤö!ǤħĂ ƨ !ǕǤħ ŎLJƈƧl!ƒ DžȢƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 DžöNjƒƧħǫ-24 ƒ -20ǀ – LJƈƧl!ƒ DžǤǂơǕ ydžǤŋ!ƒ – ŎħƱƧl!ƒ[673]

(DžǤNjƒƧħƒ) DƧlö ƧdžǤƵ LJħƒĂ (DžöNjƒƧħƒ) DƧlö

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] . [illegible]

[illegible] (15) [illegible] (14) [illegible] (13) [illegible] . (15-13: [illegible])

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] .[674] [illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] : [illegible] .[675]([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] .[676][illegible]

: [illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible] : [illegible] : [illegible] .[677][illegible] : [illegible]

---

[674] [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] -15 f 214

[675] [illegible] – [illegible] .

[676] [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] -20 f 79

[677] [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] -15 f 215

Ă!Ǵùƶƙ NJ!Ălhu DžƙƤƙ Ƚhuƶǂ!ƒ yǆž ýŏ5!ƒ ƔǴơƮ Ƚ Ʈp Ŏǂơƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ýŏ5!ƒ lƧĂʅĂ ŌȄÀöä) ([5] ọζȭȋɳ ȤÔȞȭ ȽȶŤȞDzɀ[4] ȰȄDzȇ ɖɳ ɠøȂDzȆȖȇ ȽȶŤɳȂȤ[3] ȰȄȂȀɨ ȁȀȂɰ ȽȶŤȂɮ ȰȇɸȿȘ)

NJùƙŏhu Ĭdžơ Ÿƒ LJǂ!Ă Ƚhuƶǂ!ƒ Džƥnj! ȽNjƧhuD lƥǴŏlhu ýŏ5!ƒ ƔǴơƮ ƇǴɳ ƥpĂ.(5-:3 ýùŏ5!ƒ ƔǴơùƮ ŎùdžƧƙ Ưƶhu Ƨƛƒ ǴnjưƶhuȽƶhuǴƙƙdž ýŏhuǴhuD ɬƧŏƠ DžnjŏǁƵ ýʅƧĂ

ýŏɳŭùùùʅ LJŭùùùdž lƧǴŭùùùɳơhu

ƔǴơƮ Ÿƒ ýƶɳ5 : ĭƧhuƠ!ƒ ƧǂƦ (ȯζȭȋɳ ȤÔȞȭ ȽȶŤȞDzɀ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăp Ŏ5Ă Džùnjhu Ƙù!ƨlj Ŏùƙ!ƒ ȽhuĂlƶ!Ǵhu Džnj!ǴƮĂD yƠlƙ NJhuƮ Ü ƔƒĂƥ!ƒ NJƙǁǂD ƳƧƨǂ ýŏ5!ƒ ƳƧƨù!ƒ ýùǂD LJƵ Ƚƥơ ĭƦ!ƒ ȽĂƧ!ƒ ƇƒƨɳD ƽƧ5ƙhu Ü Ǵnjhu DžnjLjƒƥhuD ƔƒƧƈ ƽƧ5ƙĂ.[678]

ǴŏĂȶǵ ȽȾȂɳȘ[3] ȺĒȽǵ ȽǧȂ ȂŏȂ ɂȌÔȄȇ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ălhu ȽdžƙƙƤdž Ŏnj5 ƥʅdž!ƒ lƧĂʅ Ǵdž

Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ LJdž ȩǴhuƤƍ DžǴƙƤ!ƒ ƒƦNjĂ (5-3: ǼÊţä) ([5] ȸÊɳ ɖɳ ȰȽǵ ȂȽȺȄDz Ȗɀ[4] ȻĒȖȖȂ

. Ɣùnj! ƘƒƦ ɬƧǴùlj LJǴŏǁƮùŏʅ ǴùdžnjLjǆhu NJùƙDƧdžƒĂ Ɣnj! ŎhuȔ ƥŏƵĂĂ

ƘùljǴǂ Džnjưƶhu ýǴl5 (حمَّالة الحطب) NJ!Ăp Ĭljƶdž Ŏ5 ýŏĂdƙ!ƒ ýNjD ƻǁƙƤƒĂ

Ĭ!ƍ ɯƧƤ ƒƦƍ NJdžƥp Ŏ5 ýƤƥŏ! (@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ ƽŏƧƠ Ŏ5 NJơƧƠƙ5 ǁĂƮ!Ǵhu Ɛɳƙ

ȽdžŏdžLj!Ǵhu ŎƮdžƙĂ DžŭǂǂƔƠơƙ ƘljǴǂ ǴnjLjȔ ǁ!Ʀ Ǵnj! ýŏp : LJĂƧƤƈ ýǴpĂ lŭƮ!ƒ

.[679]Ƨl5!Ǵhu (@) Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ ƧȽƶƙĂ

NJLjD ĭƧhuƠ!ƒ ƧǂƦĂ ǴnjlLjƵ Ŏ5 ŎLjƶŏ (ƥʅdž LJdž ýhuơ ǴNjƥŏɳ Ŏ5) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂpĂ

: LJĂƧùƤƈ ýǴùpĂ Ƚǂdžhu LJĂǂƙ ýǴhuơ ŎNj Džnjưƶhu ýǴl5 ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ýŏĂdƙ!ƒ ýNjD ƻǁƙƤƒ

.[680] ƻŏǁ!ƒ ƥʅdž!ƒ

ǴøȮȂȂȽɨ ȸȂøȀ) NJLjǴơhuʅ ýǴp Ü Ƨƥl!ƒ Ƚǁŏ! LJƵ Ƚŏƥơ!Ǵhu ȽdžƙƙƤdž Ƨƥl!ƒ lƧĂʅĂ

ýǴùp (5-4 : øǼøŌöä) ([5] ȂøDzȂȾ ȝȽȖɳ ɂɥǵ Ƚǂ ȳȂȇ[4] ȂȽɨ ȮȭȰ ɖɳ ȽȶŤȂ ȷȂȇ ȂȮȂ ȽȘȂȀȘ

ýƨùljƙ ǁù!Ʀ Ĭùljƶdž : Džnjưƶhu ýǴl5 ǁ!Ʀ ýŏĂdƙ Ŏ5 ýŏĂdƙ!ƒ ýNjD ƻǁƙƤƒ : ĭƧhuƠ!ƒ

ŎùLjƶŏ ƧdžD ýǂ LJdž DžnjhuƧ LJƦhu Ü Ƨƥl!ƒ Ƚǁŏ! Ŏ5 ƟĂƧ!ƒ ĂNjĂ Džnjƶdž ýŏƧhuɳĂ ȽǂȜŭdž!ƒ

ýǴpĂ Ü ǁ!Ʀ ƧŏƹĂ ýɳDĂ ƽƨƧ LJdž Ƚljʅ!ƒ ǁǁƙ Ŏ5 Ÿƒ ljǴưp ÜƧdžD ýǂ LJdž DžnjhuƧ LJƦhu

678 ĭƧhuƠ!ƒ – ƔǆǴɳ – LJǴŏhu!ƒ – 15ɯ– ص 304

679 ƴɳƧdž!ƒ ƽhuǴʅ!ƒ - ص 338

680 ƴɳƧdž!ƒ ƽhuǴʅ!ƒ – ص 340

Ǚƍ ƚǉdžƌdž ǗĂ Ǖǉdžƌdž ǇĂǀǃŏ Ǘ (ǅǌǀƨ ǇƦǃǀ ǴǌŏƼ ƟĂƨ!ƒĂ ƚǂƑǘdž!ƒ ýƅǉƙ) : ǇĂƨƤƈ
. [681]ǋŏǃƵ ƒĂdžǖƪ

Ǵǵ ȾȽ ÿŸè) ǋǇǴơǀƪ ýǴƥ Ü Ƨƞƽ!ƒ ŸĂǃƱ Ĭ!ƍ ǋǇǂ ƧƬ!ƒ ǇdžǅǘƪƧƥ!ƒ ƚǃŏ!Ă
. (ÀDzȦǟ ǯŶÛƞ

ǅƧƥ ƥǋǴƞdž ǇǀƒýǴƥ (ÀDzȦǟ ǯŶÛƞ Ǵǵ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăƥ ŎƼ ƇƒƦǀ!ƒ ƻǃƙƤƒ ƥƥĂ ƒƦǋ
ŎƑǴƪù ǂ!ƒ ǅƧùƥĂ Ü ǅǘ!ƒ ƠƙƽǀƋ (ŷǃƱdž) ƖƨdžơĂ ǅƬǴƵĂ ƧdžǴƵ ǇǀƒĂ ƴƼǴǉĂ ƧŏǛǂ ǇǀƒĂ
.[682] ǅǘ!ƒ Ƨƪǂǀ (ŷǃƱdž)

ƚơƬù! ǅǘ!ƒ ƠƙƼ : ǴǉƥǉƵ ǁ!Ʀ ŎƼ ƖƇƒƨǃ!ƒ ǇdžƔƒĂƬ!ƒĂ : ĭƧǀƱ!ƒ ƥƧĂǅĂ
ĭƦù!ƒ ƴưĂdž!ƒ ĂǋǇ Ƨƪǂ!Ǵǀ ƴǃƱdž!ƒĂ ŸĂǃƱ!ƒ ĂǋǇ ƴǃƱdž!ƒ ǇǅǁƦĂ ƚŏǀƧƶ!ƒ ŎƼ ǉǴǉƶdž
.[683] ƴưĂdž!ƒ ƒƦǋ ŎƼ ǋǇdž ƴǃƱƙ ĭƦ!ƒ ƴưĂdžǃ! ĬǉƶdžĂ ǗĂ ǋǇdž ƴǃƱƙ

ƚŏƥùơ!ƒ ǇĂǂŏ ǇǅƚơǀƒǀƒƦǋ ŎƼ ǴǌƙƥƞĂ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƚǉƪơ!ƒ ƘǴǀƪǴǉdž!ƒ ǇdžýƶĂ
ƴùdž ƖƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉƦǋĂ Ü ƧĂƪ!ƒ ǅƙƒĂƤ ǇƵ ƚŏƥơ!ƒ ǅǴƙƤ ĂǋƧƬƶ!ƒ ƖƧĂƪ ƚdžƙǴƤ ǇƵ
ƀǃǾǟ Ȧǟ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăƥ ĂǋƧĂ ǴǌdžǴƙƤ ŎƼ ƚǃƛdžƙdž ǇǴƪǉǘ! ƚŏǴƷ!ƒ ƘƥƥơƥƥǴǋƥƞǉǴǋƨǴƞŏƍ
ƇǴǉƛƙùƪƒ ƚŏǗƒ ƖƦǋ Ü (3: ÀÔȞǟ) (ǠǴÔǟ ǟƷǞ ǟƷǞ ǷǂȔ ǟƷǞ ǧȦȔÔǟ ǟƷǞ ǟƷǘ
ǅǋǋ ǇĂǉƛƪdž!ƒĂ Ü ƖƧĂƪ!ƒ ýĂǅ ŎƼ ǇǴƪǉǗƒ ǋǀ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ Ÿƒ ƻƬĂ ĭƦ!ƒ ǇƒƧƪƤ!ƒ ǇdžƔ
Ü ƧǀƬ!Ǵǀ ŎƬƒĂƙ!ƒĂ ƽơ!Ǵǀ ŎƬƒĂƙ!ƒĂ Ơ!ǴƬ!ƒ ýdžƶ!Ǵǀ ǅǌǉǴdžŏƍ ƒĂƶǀƙƒĂ ƒĂǉdžƈ ǇŏƦ!ƒ
ǅǌƣƵǀ Ǘǂ ơĂ Ǵƣƶǀ ǅǌƣƵǀ Ĭ ƬĂǅ Ü ƒĂǀǴơƙ ĭǅ (ƒĂƬƒĂƙ) ĬǉƶdžĂ : ŎǀƱƨǁ!ƒ ýǴƥ
ǇùƵ ƥƶǀ!ƒĂ ýƞĂ ƅƵ Ÿƒ ƚƵǴƱ ĬǃƵ ƧǀƬ!Ǵǀ ƒĂƬƒĂƙĂ Ü ƥŏơĂƙ!ƒ ĭǅ ƽơ!Ǵǀ ǴƣƶǀƵ
.[684]ǋŏƬǴƶdž

---

[681] ĭƧǀƱ!ƒ – ǴǌǴƞ ƴdžǴƞ – ǇǴǀǀ!ƒ – 15ǟ – ƒ 260

[682] ǇǀƒĂ ǋǴƞdž ǂ!ƒ – ƚƪǂ!ƒ ĬƼ ƚƵǴƧǃ!ƒ ƘƒƇƒƨǃ!ƒ – ƒ 693

[683] ĭƧǀƱ!ƒ – ǴǌǴƞ ƴdžǴƞ – ǇǴǀǀ!ƒ – 15ǟ – ƒ 261ĂƙƧƞƠƙ ǋǴǋǉǴǋ ƙƧƞǁƙ ĭƧƬ!ƒ ǇdžŏƚƬ ƙƪƘ!ƒ ƧŏƍĂ ƍǖǂƼ ǂǋǴǋ
.ǁƧƒƇǂ ǉǴǘǂ ƚǴǴƼƙǀ ǅǁƧơƙ ŎƼ ƠƱdžǗƒ ƧƬ.

[684] ŎǀƱƨǁ!ƒ – ǅǘǂ!ƒ ƴdžǴƞơǖ ǅǴǂ!ƒ – 20ǟ – ƒ 181

üNjŬɛ ƘƟǴDŽǁɛ

ƑNJƗDŽƗƑǪNj ƔƥNj ƨ ǁɛ ƕƟƗƑʒ DžǏǴ ƕǴ ƨ ƑdžDŽǁɛ

lƥǴdž Ŏ5 Ɨʒǁ!ƒ Ʃ ŏŏǴldž Ŏ5 ČǴɳ Ü Ɨǁ‡ǴƬdž!ƒĂ ƗƕƧǴldž!ƒ ŎǇƶƙ Ɨʒǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗƕƪǴǇdž!ƒ

Ɣƪùǉ!ƒ NJǇdž Ü ƐƬƕ ƐƬ ýǴƮƙƒ ǴnjƪǴǒp lƥơƒĂ Ɨdžǁ‡ ČǴƕ!ƒĂ LJŏƪ!ƒĂ LJĂǉ!ƒ : (Ɣƪǉ)

. [685]NJƕ ýǴƮƙǘ!Ă NJ!ǴƮƙǗ Ĭƫžƪ

. [686]ƔǴƪǉǕƒ ƥơƒĂ ĂNjĂ Ü ƘǴƕƒƧl!ƒ ŃƔƦǏǰ : ŃƔƦǉ!ƒĂ

[687]NJƕǴƬƙ!ƒ : ƔƪǴǇƙ!ƒĂ

ƘǴŏǓƒ Ŏ5 ǴnjƶɳƧdžĂ ƗƕƧǴldž!ƒĂ Ɨǁ‡ǴƬdž!ƒ Ɨʒǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗƕƪǴǇdž!ƒ : ŎƱĂŏƪ!ƒ ýǴpĂ

ǁ!Ʀ Ƨŏƨ ĂD Ŏ!ǴŏƤ ĂD Ŏƪơ ĂD Ŏǁ!Ƶ ƒ ǴƤ ĂD DžǴƵ ǴnjǇŏƕ ƱƕƒƧ ĬǇƶdž Ĭ!ǫ ǴNjĂơǇĂ

.[688] ƘǴpǘƶ!ƒ ƳƒĂǇD LJdž

ƻ Ƨùƶƙ Džǁ Ƶ : NJǇǰƕ LJcƧl!ƒ ƘǴƕƪǴǇdž Džǁ Ƶ [689]ŎƵǴlƕ!ƒ ƻ ƦƵ ƟǘƱƮǗƒ Ŏ5Ă

Ǵùdž! ŎǇǴƶdž!ƒ ƗlƕǴƱdž ƽŏlơƙ Ĭ!ǫ NJƑƒƥǕ Ɨƨǘƕ!ƒ Ƨƪ ĂNjĂ Ü NJƑƒƨɳD ƔŏƙƧƙ ýǁƵ NJǇdž

ǁ!Ʀ ƔĂǁƱdž!ƒ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ƥĂƮldž Ɨ5Ƨƶdž Ĭǁ Ƶ NJŏ5 lƥǴɳǗƒ ƻ pĂƙƙĂ Ü ýǴơ!ƒ LJdž ǉǴưƙpƒ

ƗùŏǴƨ Ŏ5 Džǁƶ!ƒ ƒƦNj LJǴ‡ ǁ!Ʀǁ5 Ü Ǵnjǁdžɳ ƴŏdžɳ LJdž ƥĂƮldž!ƒ Ɨ5Ƨƶdž ǁ!Ʀ ƥŏƽŏĂ Ǵnjŏ5

.[690]Ăơǉ!ƒ LJdž LJǴŏƕ!ƒ Džǁ Ƶ Ɨƕƪǉ Ƨŏƪƽƙ!ƒ Džǁ Ƶ LJdž NJƙƕƪǉ ƘǇǴ‡Ă Ɨƪǅǉ!ƒ

Ǵnj ư ùƶƕ Džǘù‡!ƒ Čƒƨùɳ D ƱƕƧ ǴnjdžNjD LJdž ýƶ! ƗdžŏƲƵ ƥƑƒĂ5 ƗƕƪǴǇdž!ƒ Džǁƶ!Ă

ƥùpĂ Ü ČǴùǇƕ!ƒ Dž‡ơdž ƭƥơƒĂ ƞɳŏƪǉ ǴNjƧƤc Ĭ!ǫ Ǵnj!ĂD LJdž lƧĂƪ!ƒ ƧŏƮƙ5 Ü Ʊ ƶƕƕ

LJ‡džƙŏĂ Ɣǁl!ƒ Ŏ5 LJǴdžŏǗƒ ơƪƧŏ Džǁƶ!ƒ ƒƦnjƕĂ : ǕǘƑǴp ƥƑƒĂ5!ƒ ǉƦNj LJƵ ŎƵǴlƕ!ƒ ƗƥơƙĂ

423 ƒ -6Ɯ– Ɨʒǁ!ƒ Ʃ ŏŏǴldž – Ʃ ƧǴ5 LJƕƒ [685]

175 ƒ -6Ɯ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ LJǴƪ! – ƧĂƲǇdž LJƕƒ [686]

916 ƒ – 2Ɯ – Ʊŏƪ Ă!ƒ Džɳƶdž!ƒ [687]

108 ƒ -2Ɯ – LJcƧl!ƒ DžĂǁƵ Ŏ5 LJǴlƙǓƒ – ŎƱĂŏƪ!ƒ [688]

. (56 ƒ -5Ɯ– DžǘƵǕƒ Ĭǁ‡Ƨƨ!ƒ) ƳǴlƕ!ƒ ýNjD LJdž Ü ĬdžǴƬ ƔŏƥD Ü ĬƵǴlƕ!ƒ ƥdžơdž LJƕ Ƨdžƶ [689]

Ƨƒƥ ƧƬǴǉ!ƒ – ƧĂƪ!ƒĂ ƘǴŏǓƒ ƔƪǴǇƙ Ĭ5 ƧƧƥ!ƒ DžƲǉ – ŎƵǴlƕ!ƒ Ƨdžƶ LJƕ DžŏNjƒƧƕƒ LJƪơ!ƒ ŎƕD LJŏƥ!ƒ LJǴNjƧƕ [690]

6 ƒ -1Ɯ– (Dž1992-ùNj1413)2Ʊ– lƧNjǴl!Ǵƕ ŎdžǘƪǕƒ ƔǴƙ‡!ƒ

ǴŋĴ!Ǵŏơ ǏǐƵ ƗǐǆŋǊ ǘǂ ǅƱǈ ǴǆŋǰơǄ ǇŏǀŏƧƷ ƨǴƞƵǘ! ǇǄ ƻƬǂŏ ǋǇǄ ǁ!ƦĂ Ɣǐ!ƒ Ǉǆ

. [691]ƔŏǩƧǩ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƧƱǈ!Ǵǈ ǴŋǩƤǄ ƴǆ ǴŋǆƱǈ ŎǈǴƛ!ƒĂ ƔŏǂƧǩ!ƒ ƔƪơǇ

ǂƮp Ǵŋŏƽ ƘǰŏƵǄ ǀƧĂƪ ǘǂ ǇǄĂ Ü ƘƒƧƧǂǆ!ƒ ƒ Ʈ!!ƒ ƧƒƧƪǄ ǁ! ǇŏǈǩŏǋǈĂ

ǋ! Ƙǀŏƪ ĭƦ!ƒ ǏǈƶǆƼ!ƒ Ƨŏƹ ǂƮ!!ƒ ǁǐǩǈ ǋŏǐƵ ǘǰǩƪƒ ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ ǁǐǩ Ǐƽ ǏƵǰƒ Ǐǈƶǆǐƽ

ƘƧùŏƺǩĂ ƯƒƧùƹǕƒ ǁùǐǩ ƔƪơǇ ƱǴƽ!Ǖƒ Ƙƽǐ̌ǩƤƒ ǴǈǋǇ ǇǆĂ Ü ƗǀǇǴƪ!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ Ŏƽ

ǘù Ʈƒ ǁ!Ʀ ǇǆƐƬ ƻ!ǴƤŏ Ǚ ǴŋǈǄ ƴǆ ǘŏĂƷǩ!ƒĂ ƨǴƞŏǗƒĂ ǅŏǰǀǩ!ƒĂ ƧŏƤǆǩ!Ǵǈ ǅĂƱǈ!ƒ

ǴŋơĂù ưĂ ǇĂǂŏ ƘǴǈƪǴǈǆ!ƒ ǁǐǩ ƯĂǆƹ Ƨǰp ǏǐƵĂ ǂƮ!!ƒ ǋǈ ƘǈĂǂǩ ĭƦ!ƒ Ǐǈƶǆ!ƒ

.[692]ǴŋƽǴƬǂǈƒ ǰƶǈ

ǅùǐƶ!ƒ Ƨŏƹ ǇǴǂĂ ĭƧĂǈǴƪŏǈ!ƒ ƧǂǈĂǈǄ ƣŏƬ!ƒ ƗǈƪǴǈǆ!ƒ ǅǐƵ ƧŋƱǄ Ǉǆ ǘĂǄĂ

ƗùŏǕƒ ǉƦǋ Ƙǐƶŋ ǅ! ǋŏǐƵ ƏƧp ƒƦǫ ŎƪƧǂ!ƒ ǏǐƵ ǘĂǀŏ ǇǴǂĂ ƔǰǕƒĂ ƗƶŏƧƬ!ƒ Ŏƽ

ĭƧƨŏ ǇǴǂĂ ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ɣǈŋ Ǐ!ǫ ǀƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǘƶŋ Ŏƽ Ɨǆǂơ!ƒ Ǵǆ Ă ǉƦǋ Ɣǈŋ Ǐ!ǫ

. [693]ƗǈƪǴǈǆ!Ǵǈ ǅŋǆǐƵ ǅǰƶ! ǰƒǰƺǈ ƇǴǆǐƵ ǏǐƵ

ǋù! ƴù ưĂ ǇǆĂ ǅŋǈǆƽ Ü ƗǈƪǴǈǆ!ƒ ǅǐƵ ǇǆĂ ƗǈŏǴǈǩǆ ƻpƒĂǆ ƇǴǆǐƶ!ƒ ƻpĂ ǰpĂ

ƗǈùƪǴǈǆ!ƒ : ǅǖƪ!ƒ ǰǈƵ Ǉǈ ǇŏǰƏ!ƒ ƨƵ ƣŏƬ!ƒ ǘǴp Ü ƗǐǆŋǊ ǋưƽƧ ǇǆĂ ǅŋǈǆĂ ǴƷĂƧƬ

ǋù!ĂǄ ƷǈǩƧǆ ǰơǩǆ ƧǆǄ Ŏƽ ƴǀŏ ǇǄ ǅǖǂ!ƒ ƷǴǩƧƒ ǇƪơŏŎƽ ƷƧǩƬŏ Ǉǂ! ǇƪơǅǐƵ

ƻùǐǂǩǆ Ăŋƽ ǁ!Ʀ ƷǈƧ ǇǆĂ ƷǴǩƧƒ ǋŏƽ ƴǀŏ ǅ! ƗƽǐǩƤǆ ƔǴƪǄ ǏǐƵ ƴpĂ ǇƎƽ ǈƧƤǈ

ǋǈƪùơǄ ǇƵ ǖưƽ ǂŏǰơ!ƒ ǇƪơǋƛĂǆ ǇƵ ǇǴƮŏ ǁŏǂƧ ƷǈƧǈ Ǘǫ ǋŏǐƵ Ƨǰǀŏ Ǚ Ǵǆǈ

ƗùƽǐǩƤǆ ƔǴƪǕ ƘƵƧƬ ƗƽǐǩƤǆ ǅǴǂơǄ Ŏƽ Ɨǈƪ ǇŏƧƬƵĂ ƻŏǈ Ŏƽ ǘƨǈ ǇǆƧ!ƒ ǇƐƽ

. [694] ƯƵǈǈ ǋưƵǈ ƷǈƧ ǏǩǆŏǙ ǁ!Ʀǂ ǇǴǂ ǴǆĂ

Ü ƻùǐǂǆ ǅùǐƵǈ ƒĂƇǴǊ ǇŏƧƪƽǆ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǅƧŏƛǂ ǇǄ ǅǐƵǄ : [695]ŎǈǴǂĂƮ!ƒ ǘǴpĂ

ǀǰƑƽǈ ǅŋŏǐƵ ǰĂƵŏ Ǚ Ǉƽ Ŏƽ ǅŋǩǴpĂǄ ƒĂpƧƺǩƪƒĂ ǋǩơǴǈƪ ƒĂƽǐǂŏ ǅ! Ƨơǈ Ŏƽ ƒĂưǴƤĂ

Ƨǰ ƧƬǴǈ!ƒ – ƧĂƪ!ƒĂ ƘǴŏǕƒ ƔƪǴǩ Ǐƽ ƧƧǰ!ƒ ǅƱǈ – ŎƵǴǈ!ƒ ƧǆƵ ǇǈǅŏǋƒƧǈ ǇƪơƑ ŎǈǄ ǇŏǰƏ ǇǴǋƧǈ [691]

1111 ƒ -1ǀ– (ǅ1992-ùǋ1413)2Ʒ– ǀƧǋǴǀ!Ǵǈ ŎǆǖƪǕƒ ƔǴǩǂ!ƒ

14 ƒ –1ǀ— ƧĂƪ!ƒĂ ƘǴŏǕƒ ƔƪǴǩ Ǐƽ ƧƧǰ!ƒ ǅƱǈ – ŎƵǴǈ!ƒ [692]

108 ƒ -2ǀ – ǇǴƧǀ!ƒ ǅĂǐƵ Ŏƽ ǇǴǀǩǕƒ – ŎƷĂŏƪ!ƒ [693]

ƗơƽƮ!ƒ ƩƽǇ – ƨǴƪ!ƒ ƴƞƧǆ!ƒ [694]

ƻƬǂ"ǋǈǩǂ ǇǆǄ Ƨŏǂ!ƒ (ǏǈǴǂĂƮ!ƒ) ƗǆǖƵ!ƒ ǇǈƒĂǋĂ Ü ǇŏŏǈǴǆŏ!ƒ ƇǖưƽǄ ǇǆĂ ƯǴp Ü ǏǐƵ Ǉǈ ǰǆơǆ Ǉǈ ǰǆơǄ [695]

(247-246 ƒ -1ǀ– ǅǖƵǕƒ– ǏǐǂƧƨ!ƒ) " ƗǈŏƺƧ ǇƵ ƧƞƨƧ Ǐƽ ƗǈŏƧ!ƒ

.[696] ... (@) ...

. [697] ...

---

[696] ... 73-72 ...

[697] ... 73 ...

[illegible]

[698] السيوطي – ترتيب سور القرآن – دراسة وتحقيق السيد الجميلي – دار ومكتبة الهلال –ط ا – 1986م – ص4

[illegible]

[illegible] ([illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] .[699] [illegible]

[illegible] (3: [illegible]) ([illegible]) [illegible] .(111: [illegible]) ((111) [illegible]

[illegible] . [700] [illegible]

[illegible] . [701] [illegible]

[illegible] (1: [illegible]) [illegible] (44 [illegible]) ([illegible]

---

[699] 96 [illegible] -11 [illegible]

[700] 60 [illegible] – 5 [illegible]

[701] 60 [illegible] – 5 [illegible]

ŏäÀøèqä) (äĸĜøĎǩ ȼÀøĞǭ ƃĐä ƅŋ ŰƜ Ɂä ƈĎ ǈƜ ÕǩŁä ǓĜ ŐÂâ Ɂä ƈĎ ǈƜ äǻƜ
. (111:

Ü ǁŏƧùT ŬĂ þù!Ă ǘƜ NJkŏǉƒþơĂ ƧŏƧlkĂ Ÿƒ þdžơƜ ƘĎþƜ Ǵdž‡ lƧĂʅ!ƒ DžkƤkĂ
DžǴùkƤ!ƒ ƒȒùNj ƒ ƤǁŏƼ ƧŏƜ‡!ƒ ŎǁƵ!ƒ ĂNjĂ ƧŏƮǉ!ƒĂ Ŏ!Ă!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƗƞǴơ!ƒ ǇƵ NJnjŏƨǉkĂ
.[702]NJƜ ƘdžkƤ Džƛ ƘĎþƜ ĭȒ!ƒĂ NJŏǁƵ ƘƧƒþ ĭȒ!ƒ lƧĂʅ!ƒ ƧĂơdž

ÀøǁÂǫǰ Âƞ (1)¢øü) Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJ!ĂlƜ ĎþƜk Ŏnj5 ǴnjdžǴkƤ ƴdž Ɣʅ ǴǉkŏNJƱ lƧĂʅ ƴǁƱdžĂ
([4]ɁøǁĦä ǦäȘǪĚöäȘ Łô ƅǁä ƐǭƝ ƅŁƞ ǛǁƜǩ [3] ɁĪǺĂ ƈŁǫ ǵĀŌǩ ǛĈ [2] ɁǭĪǭ ǉǗĀŌä ŐǩǮ
NJkdžnjdžĂ NJkƽŏƱĂ NJ! Ĭ!Ǵƶk Ÿƒ þþơŏ (@) ýĂʅƧǁ! ƘǴŏŬƒ ǉȒNj Ŏ5 ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ (4-1:¢ù)
Ǵùǉ!ƨǉĎ Ǵùdž Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ (Ĭ!Tk! ǇcƧl!ƒ ǁŏǁƵ Ǵǉ!ƨǉĎ Ǵdž) Ĭ!Ǵƶk NJ!ĂpĂ ĬƜƱƧl!ƒ ýǴp Ü
ǁùŏǁƵ Ǵùǉ!ƨǉĎ Ǵdž ĭĎ Ü Ɣƶk!ƒĂ ĈǴǉƶ!ƒ Ɨƺǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĈǴlT!ƒ ýƮĎĂ ĈǴlTǁ! ǇcƧl!ƒ ǁŏǁƵ
: ƧƵǴT!ƒ ýǴp Ü Ɣƶkk! ǇcƧl!ƒ

.[703] Džƶǉŏ lĂǴlT!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨ!Ǵnjƞ!ƒ ĂƤĎĂ * NJǁlƶƜ Džŏƶǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ĭ lTŏ ýlƶ!ƒ ĂȒ

Ü ƧƒȒǉŰƒĂ ƧŏTƜk!ƒĂ lƧ‡Ȓk!ƒ ĂNjĂ ǇcƧl!ƒ ýƒƨǉǫ Ǉdž ƯƧƺ!ƒ NJǉǴơƜʅ ǇƜŏ Džƛ
Ü ƘƒĂǴdžʅù!ƒĂ ƯƧŪƒ ƽ!ǴùƤ Ĭ!ǴƶkĂ NJǉǴơƜʅ Ÿƒ ĂNj ǇcƧl!ƒ ƒȒNj ýƨǉ ĭȒ!ƒ ǇĎĂ
ƃøȘ ƁǮÊøä ǢäÔä Łā ÄƜŏǰ ƅƞ ǉƺŁǁÊǫ äƺÔäǫ ǑÒäǫ ŌŐ Ŏǫ) NJ!ĂlƜ lƧĂʅ!ƒ DžkƤkĂ
Ĭùǁƶ ýþk ƗdžkǴƤ!ƒ : ƧĂTǴƵ ǇƜƒ ýǴp Ü (@) ýĂʅƧǁ! ƔǴƱƤ!ƒĂ (135:¢ù) (ɁǻǭŁä
Ɯǘƛùǉƒ ǉǴùƽ‡5 NJƜ ƒĂþknjŏ Dž! Ȓƽ5 ýŬþkʅŰƒĂ þǴTƧŰƒ ǇdžƜ NJƜ Ɨ ƶƜ Ǵdž ý‡ ƩǁƜ þp NJǉĎ
Ĭkơ Džnj!ǘƯĂ Džnj‡Ƨk5 ƗŏTƤ!ƒ ýNjĎ Ǉdž ƒĂǉĂ‡ŏ Džǁ5 lƧ‡Ȓk!ƒĂ Ɨ!Ǵʅƨ!ƒ ăþĎ NJǉĎ ƧþƮ
. [704]ƽǜơ!ƒ NJǜǉĎ Džǜnj! ǇǜǜƜkŏ

NJ!ĂlƜ Ɨơkƽdž Ŏnj5 ǴnjdžǴkƤ ƴdž ǴnjƶǁƱdž ƽ5ƒĂk þp ƗŏƛǴƞ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ǇĎ þƞǉ ǁ!Ȓ‡
Ÿƒ þùdžơƜ ƗùdžkkƤdžĂ (2-1: ǴǉǭÀƨä) (ǈǕÖĦä ǠÂĤä ĈǠä ƅǭ ĈāǰÖä ŎŨǩ [1] ǈǵ) Ĭ!Ǵƶk
ĈôǁǰøĦä ƏāǁȘ ǦäȘǪĚöä ƏāǁǁĶŁĦä ĈĈǭ) Ĭ!Ǵƶk ýǴp Ü Džŏ‡ơ!ƒ ƨŏƨƶ!ƒ ĂNj NJǉĎĂ NJdžŏƱƶkĂ
-36: ǴøǉǭÀƨä) ([37]ǈǕøÖĦä ÂĤǕä ǬŁȘ ĈôǁǰäȘ ǦäȘǪĚöä ǓĜ ŏÄÂÖä ɁȘ [36] ǨĈǭǰĦä ƏāǁǁǮ
. ǴùnjdžǴkƤ ƴùdž lƧĂʅù!ƒ ƴùǁƱdž Ɣùʅ Ǵǉk ƽùʅǴǉk þùp NJùǉĎ þƞǉ ƒȒ‡NjĂ .(37

---

[702] ƽƜǴʅ!ƒ ƜƧdž!ƒ – ƒ 365

[703] ĬƜƱƧl!ƒ – ƴdžǴƞ!ƒ DžǴ‡ơŬ ǇcƧl!ƒ –11Ɯ- ƒ 168.

[704] ƧĂTǴƵ ǇƜƒ – ƧŏƧơk!ƒ – ƧŏĂǉk!ƒĂ – 8Ɯ- ƒ 349

([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ ǇJŏǉďžƋďžǃ! ƟǖƼ!ƒ ƘǴhʎƎh ƘDƥƙhƒ ǇJĂǉďžƋďžǃ!ƒ ǃƧĂʅĂ
Ĭ!Ǵùƶƙ ýǴùƿ ƗďžơƧ!ƒĂ ǃƧƼʒďž!ƒ ǊJhƧ ýƋʅŏ ǇJD (@) Ŏhǉǉ!ƒ ƧďžƋh ƘďžƙƤĂ (1: [illegible])
Ĭùǃƶ ƧĂƬǴƵ ǇJhƒ ƨǃƵ ƥƿĂ (118: [illegible]) ([illegible])
ǇJùďž ǊJh ƒĂǃơƙ Ǵďž Ĭǃƶ DžŏƱƶ!ƒ ƟǖƼ!Ǵh ǇJŏǉďžƋďžǃ! ǃƧǴƬh!Ǵh ǴnjơǴƙƙƼƒ ǇJǴǂ : ǊJ!Ăǃh ƒƦNj
ƘďžƙƤĂ ǁĂǃʅ!ƒ ƗďžǴǃƙʅƒĂ ƩƼǉ!ƒ Ɨŏǂƨƙ Ǵnjh Ŏƙ!ƒ ƗŏďžǃƵ!ƒĂ ƗŏơĂƧ!ƒ ýƑǴư Ƽ!ƒ ýĂƮD
ŎùNj Ŏƙ!Ǵùh ǴnjƶƼƥŏĂ DžnjƙǃďžǴƶďž ƇĂʅ ǇJƵ DƯʒŏ ǇJD Džǃʅ Ă ǊJŏǃƵ Ÿƒ Ĭǃƫ Ŏhǉǉ!ƒ ƧďžƋh
.[705] ǃƧĂʅ!ƒ ǊJh ƘƑƥƙhƒ ĭƦ!ƒ ƟǖƼ!ƒ ĂNj ǁ!ƦĂ ǇJŏǉďžƋďžǃ! ǃƧƼʒďž!ƒ ýƋʅŏĂ ǇJʅơD

ǊJù!ĂƿĂ Ü ǊJƙƧƮǉĂ Ĭʅ Ăďž ƧďžD Dƥhďž ƗƮǃh ǴnjƙƇƒƥhĂ ƒ Ʈǃ!ƒ ǃƧĂʅ ýďžƋƙĂ
ǊJƼǴƶùʅǫĂ ǊJƙƧƮùǉĂ ǊJùǉƱĂ ǇJďž ǊJƞĂƧƤĂ (17: [illegible]) ([illegible])
ǊJƞĂƧƤh ǊJƙŏǃʅƙĂ Ü ǇJŏƧƼǴǂǃ! ǃƧŏnjƱ ǇJĂǂŏ ǕǴh (@) Ŏhǉǉ!ƒ ƧďžƋh ǴnjďžƙƤĂ Ü Ɨďž!Ǵǂďžبال
[illegible] ([illegible]) ǊJ!Ăǃh Ǵnjŏ!ƒ ǉƥĂƶh ƥƵĂ!ƒĂ Ɨǂďž ǇJďž
.[706] (85:

ýĂʅƧǃ! ăƧƬh!Ǵh ƗơƙƙƼďž Ŏnjƽ ǴNjƧƤƈ Ǵnj!ĂD Ɣʅǉǉ ƥƿ Ơƙƽ!ƒ ǃƧĂʅ ǇJD ƥƞǉ ǁ!Ʀǂ
(@) ýĂʅƧ!ƒ ǇJƵ Ɨ ŏƥơ!Ǵh ƗďžƙƙƤďžĂ (1: [illegible]) ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ Ü (@)
[illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ Ü DžŏƱƶ!ƒ ƧƞǕƒĂ ǃƧƼʒďž!Ǵh DžNjƥƵĂĂ ǊJƙhǴơƮĂ
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
.(29: [illegible]) ([illegible])

Ü ǇJďžơƧù!ƒ ǃƧĂùʅ Ŏùƽ ǁ!Ʀǂ ƧnjƱƙ ǴnjƙďžƙǴƤĂ ǃƧĂʅ!ƒ ƗơƙǴƽ ǇJŏh Ɨhʅǉǉďž!ƒĂ
ǊJďžʅƒ ǊJŏƨǉƙh DžƙƙƤƙĂ (1 : [illegible]) ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ Ü Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ǊJďžʅǴh Ơƙƙƽƙ ǃƧĂʅ!Ǵƽ
: ŎùhƱƧǃ!ƒ ƧǂƦ (78: [illegible]) ([illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƿ Ü Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ
Ü Džùʅ Ǖƒ ƒƦùnjh ƠƙƙƽǴùƽ "ǇJďžơƧ!ƒ" ýǴǃƽ ǃƧĂʅ!ƒ ǊJh Ơƙƙƽƒ ĭƦ!ƒ Džʅ Ǖƒ ǊJh ƥŏƧŏ ǊJǉƋǂĂ
ƻ ù ƮĂĂ Ü ǊJƶǉ ù ƮĂ ƯƧǕƒĂ ƘƒĂǴďžʅ!ƒ ƨǃƤĂ Ü ǇJƞ!ƒĂ ǇJǴʅǉǕƒ ƨǃƤ ƻ ƮĂƽ
Ü ǇJǴǉƞ!ƒ ƗƼƮh ǴnjďžƙƤ DžǍ ƧǴǉ!ƒ ƗƼƮĂ Ǵnj!ƒĂNjDĂ ƗďžǴŏǃ!ƒ DžĂŏ ƻ ƮĂ DžǍ Ü Džnjŏƽ ǉƧŏhƥƙ

---

[705] 6 ƒ -9Ⅲ – ƨhǴʅ!ƒ ýƞƧďž!ƒ

[706] 186-185 ƒ -1Ⅲ – ǇJƈƧǃ!ƒ DžĂǃƵ Ŏƽ ǇJǴNjƧh!ƒ – ŎƬǂƧƨ!ƒ

[illegible] .[707]

[illegible] (5) [illegible] (4) [illegible] (3) [illegible] (2) [illegible] (1) [illegible] (5-1 [illegible] (90) [illegible] (89) [illegible] (88) [illegible] (94) [illegible] (93) [illegible] (92) [illegible] (91) [illegible] (96) [illegible] (95) [illegible] .(96-88 : [illegible])

[illegible] .[708]

[illegible].

[illegible] (1: [illegible]) [illegible] وختمت بما بدأت به قال تعالى ([illegible] .(24: [illegible])

[illegible] (1: [illegible]) [illegible] (13 : [illegible]) [illegible] : [illegible] .[709]

---

[707] [illegible] 17 - f 193

[708] [illegible] 17 - f 193

[709] [illegible] 19 - f 256

ƒĂƧ5ǂ LJŏŖ!ƒ Ƨ Ʈ Ă ĂNjĂ ƥơƒĂ ƧdžD LJƵ LJǴλƥơǩŏ ǴnjdžǴǩƤĂ DžŀŀŀƒƖ ƖƧĂȠ ƴŀƱdžĂ

[illegible] (1) [illegible] ȷ) Ĭ!Ǵzǩ NJ!ĂŀŅ ƚơǩǩ5dž ƖƧĂȠ!Ǵ5 Ü LJĂŀjȠdž NJLjȠŀŅ (@) ýĂȠƧ!ƒ

NJù!ĂŀŅ ƚùdžǩǩƤdžĂ (3-1 : [illegible]) ((3) [illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible] (51) [illegible] ȷ[illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵzǩ

Ǵùnjǩdžǩ ƤĶzȠƧ : ŎƵǴŀŅ!ƒ ýĂŀŏ ƒŖNj Ŏ5Ă (52-51: [illegible]) ((52) [illegible]

ƒĂ!Ǵùp Ǵdž ƔŀȠĂ Ƨǂ Ŗ!ƒ ƒŖNj LJdž LJĂƧƱȠŏ ǴdžĂ DžŀŀŀƒĂ LJĂŀj!ǴŅ Ǵnjǩơǩǵ5 Ĭ ƵŀŀƵ ăƧǩ Ǵdžǂ

. 710 Džŏǂơ!ƒ Ƨǂ Ŗ!ƒ ƒŖNj ĂNj ĭŖ!ƒ DžŏƱz!ƒ ƾŀƤ!ƒ Ĭ ƵŀŀƵ DžǴȠpŰƒĂ LJĂŀjȠ!ƒ LJdž NJŏ5

LJD ĶŀjŏŅĂ Ÿƒ ƔƒŖz! LJŏƧ5Ǵǂ!ƒ ýǴȠzǩȠƒ LJƵ Ķλƥơǩ ШƧǴzdž!ƒ ƖƧĂȠ ƚơǩǴ5Ă

[illegible] (1) [illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵzǩ ýǴp Ü ƥơD DžnjŀjƵ NJz5ƥŏ LJ! ƔƒŖz!ƒ ƒŖNj

ýǴùp Ü ƔƒŖùz!ƒ ƒŖNj LJdžƨ Ĭ!ǴzǩĂ NJLjǴơŅȠ ƥƥơ ǴnjdžǴǩƤ Ŏ5Ă (2-1: [illegible]) ((2)[illegible]

[illegible] (42) [illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵzǩ

[illegible] (43) [illegible]

ĭD (LJĂƥƵĂŏ)NJ!Ăp : [illegible] DžǴǩƤ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ĭ ƵŀŀƵ ŎƵǴŀŅ!ƒ ƾŀƵ ‹(44-42: [illegible]) ((44)

LJĂùzȠƧŏ5 DžnjŀŅĂŀp ƾƧǩ5 LJĂƱzǩŏ Džnjŀz! ĶpĂ ýǂ Ŏ5 ǴŏLjƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 NJŀŅ ƥǴzŏŰƒ Džnj! ƥƥȠŏ

ƥŀ5 ƖƧĂȠ!ƒ ýĂD NJLjƵ ƒĂ!ȡȠ ĭŖ!ƒ ƔƒŖz!ƒ LJǴdžƨ ĂNj ƒŖNjĂ ĶĂƧŀŅȠ!ƒ LJdž NJŏ5 DžNj ǴdžƵ

DžǴdž ưLjƒ ǴnjŀŀƮ Ădž Ĭ!ƍ ǴnjŀŀƮ5dž Džư LjƒĂ YĂȠƧ ĭD Ǵnj!ĂD Ĭ ƵŀŀƵ ǴNjƧƤĉ ăƧǩ Ǵdžǂ ýȠƧ

.711 YĂdžȠdž!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ƥƧ5dž!ƒ

ƖƧĂùȠ ĶĈǴùȠ Ü NJŏŅDĂ NJǩĂƤƍ ýdž NJǩƮp Ŏǂơǩ! Ƨ ȠĂŏ ƖƧĂȠ ĶĈǴȠ Ǵdžǂ Ă

[illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵzǩ ýǴp ƧƒŖLjŰǴŅ ƖƧĂȠ!ƒ DƥŅǩĂ Ü NJdžĂ!! NJǩĂƵƥ ƚƮp Ŏǂơǩ ƟĂLj

-1: dzzȡ) ((2) [illegible] (1) [illegible]

.(2

ƧƒƧù Ʈ ƍĂ Džűȡ ù!ƒ NJŏŀƵ ƟĂLj DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ŎŅLj!ƒ ƥǴnjȠ ƖƧĂȠ!ƒ Ķư ƧƵ LJD ƥzŅĂ

NJù! ƒĂŅŏȠǩȠùŏ Dž! LJŏŖ!ƒ NJdžĂp Ĭ ƵŀŀƵ ƟĂLj ĈǴƵƥŅ ĶdžǩƤ NJdžĂp LJdž LJŏdž!ǴƱ!ƒ LJŏƥLjǴzdž!ƒ

[illegible]) Ĭ!Ǵzǩ ýǴp Ü ĶǴLjdžƋdž!ƒĂ LJŏLjdžƋdžŀ!Ă NJŏƥ!ƒĂ!Ă NJȠ5Lj! NJƑǴƵƥĂ

[illegible] (27) [illegible] (26) [illegible]

---

336 ƒ -2Ш— ƾŅǴȠ!ƒ ýȠƧdž!ƒ 710

422 ƒ -20Ш – ƧƧƥ!ƒ DžƱLj – ŎƵǴŀŅ!ƒ 711

[illegible] [28] [illegible] .(28-26:

[illegible] .[712] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [1] [illegible] (@) [illegible] (4-1: [illegible]) [4] [illegible] [3] [illegible] .[713] [illegible]

[illegible] . (20: [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] . [714] [illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible] (4-1: [illegible]) [4] [illegible] [3] [illegible] [2] [illegible] [36] [illegible] [38] [illegible] [37] [illegible] . (40-36: [illegible]) [40] [illegible] [39]

[illegible] .[715] [illegible]

---

712 [illegible] 460 [illegible]

713 [illegible] 352-351 [illegible]

714 [illegible] 155 [illegible]

[illegible] (3-1 : [illegible])([3] [illegible] [30] [illegible] (31-30: [illegible]) ([31] [illegible] .[716] [illegible]

[illegible] .[717] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible] [3] [illegible] [2] [illegible] [1] [illegible] (7-1: [illegible]) ([7] [illegible] [6] [illegible] [5] [44] [illegible] [43] [illegible] [42] [illegible] ([46] [illegible] [45] [illegible] . [illegible] (46-42:

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [1] [illegible] (5-1: [illegible]) ([5] [illegible] [4] [illegible] [3] [illegible] [18] [illegible] [17] [illegible] . (19-17: [illegible]) ([19] [illegible]

[illegible]

119-118 [illegible] -21 [illegible] – [illegible] [715]

3778 [illegible] -6 [illegible] – [illegible] [716]

3778 [illegible] -6 [illegible] – [illegible] [717]

[illegible] .[718]

[illegible] (4-1 : [illegible]) ([4] [illegible][3] [illegible][2] [illegible][1] [illegible] ([16] [illegible][15] [illegible][14] [illegible] ([17] [illegible][19] [illegible][18] [illegible] (18-14: [illegible]) ([21] [illegible][20] [illegible] .

[illegible] (2-1: [illegible]) ([2] [illegible] [1] [illegible]) [8] [illegible] [7] [illegible] ([illegible] . (8-7: [illegible]) (

[illegible] (3-1: [illegible])([3] [illegible][2] [illegible][1] [illegible]) [illegible] (11: [illegible]) ([illegible]) [illegible] .[719] [illegible]

[illegible] (1: [illegible]) ([illegible]): تعالى [illegible] (5: [illegible])([illegible] .[720] [illegible]

[illegible] (1: [illegible]) ([illegible]) [illegible] (3 : [illegible]) ([illegible]) [illegible]

---

[718] [illegible] 3778 – 3852 [illegible]

[719] البقاعي – نظم الدرر –ج22-ص224

[720] المرجع السابق – ص258

[illegible]

[721] المرجع السابق – ص292
[722] البقاعي – نظم الدرر –ج22-ص309.
[723] المرجع السابق – ص342-343

[illegible]

[724] السيوطي – تناسق الدُّرر في تناسب السور – دار الكتب العلمية –بيروت –ط(1406هـ-1986م)–ص64-

[illegible]

[725] السيوطي – تناسق الدُّرر في تناسب السور –ص83

[726] المرجع السابق - ص95

. [727]ŧùŏƨ!ƒĂ ýĂù!ƨ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƧ!k Ǥdžŧ

ŧŏƥơ ƥǤp ýlk ʅdž LJƵ ŧŏƥơ!ƒ ǤdžǉƋŧ5 ƨǤŋ ƥŏŧƋk LJdž ŧŏǕƒ Ŏ5 Ǥdž Ĭ5Ƥŏ ǓĂ

. ŧù!Ǥơdž Ǔ ýùpƒĂ ǈǉ Ʀ ƧƬ ǉdž ǺƯǤdž LJƵ

ýǤp Ü ƥdžơ!Ǥ ŧdžkkƤdž Ŏnj5 ƻnjŧ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ŧơkǤ5 ǤnjdžǤkƤ Ɣʅǉ ǷƒƧʅǕƒ lƧĂʅĂ

ŧù!ǤơʅǤ ýǤp Ü ƥdžơ!Ǥ ll!Ʀŧ ŧơkk5dž ƻnjŧ!ƒĂ (111: ...) (...)

ýǤùp : ŎƱĂŏʅù!ƒ ýǤùp Û(1: ...) (...)

ƥùŏdžơk!Ǥ ǉƦùǊĂ Ơŏʅk!Ǥ ll!k ƟǤkk5ƒ ǷƒƧʅǕƒ lƧĂʅ ƥƨ ǤnjƨưĂ ŧʅǤǉdž : ǅnjưƨ

Ơʅù5) Ăơǉ ƥŏdžơk!ƒ Ơŏʅk!ƒ ƾʅŏ ŧŏơ ǅǖŧ!ƒ ƧƑǤʅĂ LJǤƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJǤǉƧkldž ǤdžǊĂ

ýǤƬùkǕƒ Ŏù5 LJʅơ ƧƤƈ ǊŋĂ Ŏ! ƧnjƱ ǅƛ Ü ǉƥdžơĂ Ÿƒ LJǤơʅĂ (llƧ ƥdžơ

LJùƵ : ǷǤŏùƬ ŧùƛǖƛ LJƵ (@) Ŏǉ!ƒ ƒĂ!ƋʅŏLJ LJŏŧƧƬdž!ƒ ƒĂƧdž ƥĂnjŏ!ƒ LJ ll!ƦĂ

ƔƒĂùŋ Ƨŧ Ʀ ƥpĂ Ü LJŏǉƧ!ƒ ĭƦ ŧƬp LJƵĂ Ü ƻnjŧ!ƒ ƔǤơƬ ŧƬp LJƵĂ Ü ƟĂƧ!ƒ

ƘdžkùƬƒ Ŏk!ƒ lƧĂʅ!Ǥ Ǥnj!ǤƬkƒ Ɣʅǉ5 ýŏƑƒƧʅ Ŏǉ lƧĂʅ ƧƤƈ Ŏ5 ýĂǕƒ ýƒƋʅ!ƒ

.[728]LJŏƧƤǓƒ LJŏ!ƒƋʅ!ƒ ƔƒĂŋ ĬƵ

ŧùdžkkƤdž ǊùƱ lƧĂʅù5 Ü ǷǤǉǕƒ lƧĂʅ ŧơkǤ5 ǊƱ lƧĂʅ ŧdžkǤƤ ƾƨk ƧnjƱŏĂ

... (...) ǉǤơʅ ýǤp Ü ƥŏƵĂ!Ǥ

... (...) ǉǤơùʅ ýǤp Ü ƥŏƵĂ!Ǥ ll!Ʀŧ ŧơkk5dž ǷǤǉǕƒĂ (135:ǊƱ) (...)

. (1: ...) (...)

lƧĂùʅ ǅǤkƤ Ŏ5 ǷǤŋ ƥl5 Ü LJĂǉdžƋdž!ƒ lƧĂʅ ýƱdž ǈơ!ƒ lƧĂʅ ǅǤkƤ Ɣʅǉ Ă

... (...) Ĭ!Ǥƨk ǊĂp ǈơ!ƒ

lƧĂùʅ ýƱdž Ŏ5 ǷǤŋ ǈơ!ƒ lƧĂʅ Ǌ ƘdžkƤ ĭƦ!ƒ Ɵǖ5!ƒ ƒƦǊĂ (77: ...) (...)

ll ù!Ʀ LJǤùŧ : ŎƱĂŏʅù!ƒ ýǤp (1: ...) (...) Ĭ!Ǥƨk ýǤp Ü LJĂǉdžƋdž!ƒ

---

97 ص – ƧĂʅ!ƒ Ɣʅǉk Ŏ5 ƧƧƥ!ƒ ƾʅǉk – ŎƱĂŏʅ!ƒ [727]

100-99 ص – ƾǤʅ!ƒ ýŋƧdž!ƒ [728]

[illegible] [729] (… [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] (85: [illegible]) ([illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] (2-1: [illegible]) [2]

[illegible] ([illegible] [1] [illegible]

.[730] [illegible] ([2] [illegible]

[illegible]

([illegible]) قال تعالى ، (@) [illegible]

[illegible] (@) والأحزاب مفتتحة كذلك بخطاب النبي (30: [illegible])

[illegible] : [illegible] (1 : [illegible]) [illegible]

(@) [illegible]

[illegible]

. [731] [illegible]

[illegible]

(73: [illegible]) ([illegible])

[illegible] : [illegible] (1: [illegible]) ([illegible]

[illegible]) [illegible]

---

[729] [illegible] – [illegible] 103.

[730] [illegible] – [illegible] 25- 23 .

[731] [illegible] – [illegible] 112

[illegible] (… [illegible]

.[732] [illegible]

[illegible] (54: [illegible]) [illegible]

.(1 [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] (f) [illegible] (f) [illegible]

[illegible] (88-87 [illegible]) ([88] [illegible] [87] [illegible]

[illegible] (1:[illegible]) [illegible] (تنزل) [illegible]

) [illegible] (ص) حيث قال في (ص) [illegible] (

[illegible] (… ! [illegible] تنزيل

.[733] [illegible]

[illegible]

(35: 8[illegible]) [illegible]

. [illegible] (1:[illegible])

[illegible] ((@)) [illegible]

[illegible]

وسورة الحجرات مفتتحة (29:[illegible]) ([illegible]

بالتأدب مع الرسول (@) ، قال تعالى ([illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

. (2-1: [illegible]) [illegible]

---

[732] [illegible] 112 f

[733] [illegible] 114 f

[illegible] (45:[illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] (6-1 [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] .[734]

[illegible] (60-59: [illegible]) [illegible] (7-1:[illegible]) [illegible] (60: [illegible]) [illegible] (11: [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] (7:[illegible]) [illegible] إشارة إلى العذاب وقال هنا [illegible] (59:[illegible]).[735]

[illegible] (49:[illegible]) [illegible] .(1: [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] -54:[illegible] [illegible] (55 [illegible] ولبيان (3-:1 [illegible] (55: [illegible]) [illegible]

734 السيوطي – تناسق الدُّرر في تناسب السور – ص118

735 الرازي – مفاتيح الغيب –ج28-ص205

ƧϸùƙǀdžDžǀƙùǉdž ϸŏϸT ƨŏƨƵ ĭDZ (1:ȸϸÀöä) (ȸȶǵÀöä) ǴǉnjNj ýǴpĂ ƚdžƲƶ!ƒĂ ƚƿŏnj!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ .[736]ƧƒƧƿǖ! ƧϬǴƺ DžƶǉdžLJdžơƧ Ü ƧǴƞƼ!ƒĂ ƧǴƼǂ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƚƿǭǉ!Ǵƿ

ǀƧĂǭù5 Ü ϸùŏϸơ!ƒ ǀƧĂǭ ƚơƙǴƼƿ ƚƶpƒĂ!ƒ ǀƧĂǭ ƚdžƙǴƤ ýǴƮƙǫ ƧnjƲŏ ǁ!Ʀǂ (96: ǴøĦęäzöä) (ǈøŢĤä Ȭøøǵ ǈèÂë ǴǵÊȥ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ü ƠŏƿǭƙǃǴƿ ƧdžǕǴƿ ƘdžƙƤ ƚƶpƒĂ!ƒ ÂÂĤä ȥȽȘ ĉô ǿǖäȘ ğäȘÀȶÊöä Ʉǭ Àŋ ĉǩĉ Ǵǵè) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴp Ü ƠŏƿǭƙǃǴƿ ƚơƙƙƼdž ϸŏϸơ!ƒ ǀƧĂǭĂ Ü NJùƿ Ƨùdžǖ! ƚǁƶ!ƒ ÿϸĂdž ÿϸƒĂ ϸŏϸơ!ƒ ýĂDZ LJǫ : ŎƱĂŏǭ!ƒ ýǴp (1: ÆÆΣä)(ǈÖĦä

[737](ôøǰäȘ ğäȘÀȶÊöä Ž Àŋ ! Ǵǵè) NJǉǕ (ǈŢĤöä Ȭǿǿ ǈèÂä ǴǵÊȥ) : ýŏp NJǉǃǂĂ ȭȥøȭÀȘ ÂŢǶĉ äȥȒÀäǵ äȥŢǭ ȘǉǵǿÀDzǩ äȘǉǿ äǽĉȘ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂǀƿƚƶdžƞƗ!ƒ ǀƧĂǭ ŎnjƙǉƙĂ

ǀƧĂùǭ Ǵnjŏǀƙ (11:ǦĤȶƨä) (ƙçǎäÀöä ÂÂĥ ǂǀöäȘ ǵǿÀDzǿöä ȸǫȘ ǳŢǭöä ȸŋ ÂĥĥĉǀöäÆÂǯ Àŋ Ŏǂ ÀȶÂȘ ǈǉĦÂ ǂǀöäȘ ĉǀöä öȥÈÀǉ Ȭǭĉ ÆŢÎǫ äȥÂȘ ǉȥǾçÀȶȋä ȭŏÀDZ äǽĉ) NJǉǴơƿǭ NJ!Ăp ǴnjƙơƙǴϬĂ LJĂǀϬǴǉdž!ƒ LJŏƙƧĂǭù!ƒ LJŏƿ ƚƿǭǴǉdž!ƒ LJǴŏƿ!Ă (1:ɉȥȭȥÀȶä) (ǉȥȥÀǾǫ ƙȭȥÀȶȋä ǰĉ ÆŢÎÀ ǂǀöäȘ ǂȥÈÀǉ Ȭǭĉ ýĂùǭƧ!ƒ DžŏùƲƶƙ ĬǁƵ LJǴdžŏǕƒ ýNjǕ ǵnjŏƿǉƙ ǀƧĂǭ!ƒ ǁǀƙ ƧƤƈ Ŏ5 LJǫ : ĭƨƒƧ!ƒ ýǴp ǉƧùŏƺ ĬǁƵ ǇƒϸǕƒ Ŏ5 NJƙƶƿǴƙdž Džŏϸǀƙ ƚƶdžƞ!ƒ ǀǖƮ! ǇƒϸǉƒϸƶƿNJǀơ ƚŏǴƵƧĂ (@) Ŏ5 ýǴp Ǵdžǂ LJĂƿƦǴǂ!ƒ DžNj LJĂǀϬǴǉdž!ƒĂ LJŏǀϬǴǉdž!ƒ DžŏT LJdž ƚƶƿǴƙdž!ƒĂ DžŏƲƶƙ!ƒ ǁƧƙ LJDZĂ [738](...ǉȥǾçÀȶȋä ȭŏÀDZ äǽĉ) ǀƧĂǭ!ƒ ǉƦNj ýĂDZ

ǀƧĂǭù5 Ü Ƙǖǭƨdž!ƒ ǀƧĂǭ ƚơƙǴƼƿ LJǴǭǉǕƒ ǀƧĂǭ ƚdžƙǴƤ ƽǁƶƙ ƧnjƲŏ ǴươDZ (ÀøȶȥĉǉÀäǾøǯ ǈøǵǉȥǯǉ ƙȶĉÂŢöäȘ ĉǂȶǵǿ Ʉǭ ŏÂÎÀ ȸŋ ŎĥÆ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!ĂǀƿDžƙƤƙ LJǴǭǉǕƒ ýǴùp ÿùpƒĂ Ĭ!ǴƶƙĂ NJǉǴơƿǭ ǉϸƵĂ LJD ĬǁƵ Džǭǀ!Ǵƿ Ƙǖǭƨdž!ƒ ƠƙƙƼƙĂ (31: ɉÀÊǫqä) ğÀøȶŐȶȋÀȥ(4) ÀȥȘÀȥ ğÀǵǿÀǉȋÀȥ(3) äÂÎǫ ğäÂĉÀöäȘ(2) ÂÂŎǯ ğÀǉôÀĦȋÀȥ(1) ÀȥÂǯ ğÀǉèÀȶȋäȘ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ : ŎƱĂŏǭù!ƒ ýǴùp Ü (7-1: ğ¥èÀȶä) (. (7) ǷçäȥǉǉȘÆǯȥȶ Àȶĉ (6) äǿǾȶ Șǉ äǿǾǯ(5) äÂȭǿ ǁǴùǉNj NJùƿ ϸƵĂ Ǵdž! ǵǀŏǀơƙ ǁ!Ʀ LJǴǂ5 Ü ÿϸƒĂ LJĂϸƵĂŏ Ǵdž LJD ĬǁƵ Džǭǀ!Ǵƿ ǉƦNj ƠƙƙϬƒ .[739] LJŏdž!ǴƲ!ƒ ϸƵĂDZĂ LJŏǉdžƋdž!ƒ

.73 ƒ -29ǁǁ– Ɣŏƺ!ƒ ƠŏƙǴƼdž – ĭƨƒƧ!ƒ [736]

122 ƒ – ƧĂǭ!ƒ Ɣǭǀǉƙ Ŏ5 ƧƧϸ!ƒ ƽǭǀǉƙ – ŎƱĂŏǭ!ƒ [737]

12 ƒ -30ǁǁ – Ɣŏƺ!ƒ ƠŏƙǴƼdž – ĭƨƒƧ!ƒ [738]

131 ƒ – ƧĂǭ!ƒ Ɣǭǀǉƙ Ŏ5 ƧƧϸ!ƒ ƽǭǀǉƙ – ŎƱĂŏǭ!ƒ [739]

ΣƄƵ lƧĂƪ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀǂ Ĭǁƞƙƙ Ǥnjǁƕƥ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂǆƙǴƤĂ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ǂơƙǴ5 ǈŏƅ ǂƅƪǴǉǆ!ƒĂ

ŏÃøȾ ÃÂÃ ƴƶ[1] ǴñÀÔ ǦŏÃDZ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǤƥ Ü ƧƤŬƒ ǄĂŏ!ƒ ǈƵ ǂŏƥơ!Ǵƅ ǄƙƙƤƙ Ŏnj5

ǥÃÂÊƞ ǿƞƶ ƺƶƊƵƨ[5] ǂǂÅ ǰĩ ǿƞƶ ǈƮƞ ÙÃƞ ǬÓ[4] ǂǂƨ ǂǦǦÃƨ[3] ǂƨ ǂnjƨ[2] ǂñ ƙƞ

([10] ǥÃDZÃ ǥÃÅÔ ƚȾ ǬÃƨ[9] ǥÃƨ ÃƮȾÃ[8] ǥÃƨ ÃƮƷ ǿƞƶ ƺƶƊƵƨƨ[7] ǥÃĨÊƞ ǬǦÃ[6]

ǂǂ) Ĭ!Ǵùƶƙ ýǤƥ Ü ƧƤŬƒ ǄĂŏ!ƒ ƘǴǆŭƶƅ ƠƙƙƼƙĂ ƧŏĂǂƙ!ƒ lƧĂƪ Ǥnjŏƙ (42-33: ÈǤ3)

ǂƨ[4] ĬøǁÛƷ ƀÃĨøĤ ǂƨ[3] ǦÃøÈ ŏÃDZ ǂƨ[2] ǦƀÓ ƴƶƊ ǂƨ[1] ǦƀƶŐ ÈȾĨ

Ƀĳø[8] ĬÈ ǥŞŰƶȾ ǂƨ[7] ĬDZƨ ƚƶÃ ǂƨ[6] ǦÃDZÈ ƀÃƕ ǂƨ[5] ǦÃĨǦ ƚƶǥƶ

ǦÃDZ ǂƨ[12] ǦÃÈ ǈƕDZ ǂƨ[11] ĬÛĨŐ ŏÃȾÊ ǂƨ[10] ǦÃĨƶƵƕÔ ǂƨ[9] Ĭǂ ǣÊǂ

lƧĂùƪ ǂùơƙǴ5 ǈǄ ƥƞǉ ƒƦǂNJĂ (14-1 ÃƶÓ) ([14] ǦÃȒǦ Ãƞ ÈÃ ĬȾƷ[13] ĬÃ

. ΣƄƵ lƧĂƪ NJƅ ƘǆƙƤ Ǵǆ! ƾŏlơƙĂ ƥŏǂƙ ƧŏĂǂƙ!ƒ

ƶƶ Ãƞ ŐÃƀ Ãƞ ǈŏ[17] ǂƀÃ ƶƶ Ãƞ ŐÃƀ Ãƨ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăƅ ƧǴƷǉŬƒ lƧĂƪ ŎnjƙǉƙĂ

ŎùNJĂ ǈŏƼƼƷǆ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ǤnjƅIƶƙ ([19] ǂǂ ǿƞƶ Ãƞƨ ÃÃ ǣÈÃ ÈÃ ŌȾÃ ƶƶ[18] ǂÃ

ƨ ǈȾƶÃøŐ ǂƨ[18] ǰƶƶÊÃ ǂÃÃ ɂƷ ƺƶÃŐ ǂƀÃ[17] ƘÃÛȾ Ōƨ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăƅ Ǆƥƅƙ

lƧĂƪ!ƒ ǉƦǉ ýĂǄ ýǤƬƙƒ ǈǄ ǄƵƒ : ĭƨƒƧ!ƒ ýǤƥ (3-1: ƙÃÛƫ) ([19] ǰŞÈÃ ǈȾƶÃƨ

ǂǆǴŏl!ƒ ǄĂŏ ǈǄ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ǁƙ ƧƤƈ Ŏ5 ǈŏƅ Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJǉŪ Ü ƧNJǴƱ ǂǆƥlƙǆ!ƒ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ƧƤƅ

ƫƥùŏƥnjƙ Ŏưùƙlŏ ǁ!ƦĂ Ÿ NJǂ ƧǆŪƒĂ ǴƑŏƬ Σƽǉ! Σƽǉ ǁǆƙ Ŭ NJǉǄ NJƙƽƬ ǈǆ ǄĂŏ

ƻùŏƼƷƙ!ƒ ǈùƵ Ƨƞƨ!ƒ ƥƒƧǆ!ƒĂ (ǈŏƼƼƷǆ! ýŏĂ) NJ!Ăƅ NJƶƅƙǄ ƒƦnj5 lǴƬƶ! ǴǆŏƱƵ

.[740] ǂŏƽƤ!ƒ ýŏƅƪ ĬƵ ýŏl!ƒ ƐƬ!Ǵƅ ǈƒƨŏǆ!ƒĂ ýǤŏǂǆ!ƒ Ŏ5 ΣƤƅ!ƒ ĂNJĂ

ǂùǆƙƙƤǆ Ĭơư!ƒ lƧĂƪ5 Ü ƟƧƬ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ýĂǄ Ĭơư!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƧƤƈ ƔƪǴǉĂ

lƧĂùƪĂ (11: ƨƕȒ) (ĭǫÆƕ ŌƀÃ ǴȾÃ Ãƞƨ) (@) ƥǆơǆ ǄŏƧǂ!ƒ NJŏƅǉ! Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ NJ!Ăƅ

ŐƀƨŌƷ ÃÃƨƨ[1] ŐƀÃŐ Ōǆ ĨÃ ǈ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǤƥ Ü Ǆƶǉ!ƒ ǉƦǉ ǈǴŏƅƅ ǂơƙƽǆ ƟƧƬ!ƒ

.(4-1:ǆƶÃĨ) ([4] ŐÃŐ Ōǆ Ãƀƨ[3] ŐÃƨ ȒŌ Ƀƀ[2]

ǂùǉŏƅ!ƒ lƧĂƪ5 Ü ǂ!ƨ!ƨ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ǂơƙǴƽƅ ǂǉŏƅ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ǂǆƙǴƤ ƾǁƶƙ ƧnjƱŏ ǁ!Ʀǂ

ǂÃÃøÒ ŐøȾ ƙƞ ǂŞÃŐ ƀÃ ǰ) Ĭ!Ǵƶƙ ýǤƥ Ƨ5Ǵǂ!ƒĂ ǈǆƋǆ!ƒ ǈǆ ýǂ! Ǎƒƨƞ!Ǵƅ ǂǆƙƙƤǆ

ǦÃƕÃÔø ǂƶƷƨ ǂƶƞ ƀÃ ǰ[6] ǴÃÃ ÃĨ ǈȾ ŌÃƨ ÃƮƶ ƀÃÃƞ ǈÃƮDZ ŏÃ Ʊƶ ƘŐÃĨȾƨ

ǂÆøÃ ÃøƮƶ ƀÃÃƞ øÃǂǂ ÃƮƠ ƀƞ ƧÃƟ ǰƷ ǦÃDZ ǈŏø Ʒ ǈȾŰÂDZ[7] ǴÃÃ Ãƞ ǈȾ ŌÃƨ

80 ƒ -31ǁ– Ɣŏƺ!ƒ Ơŏƙǆƽǆ – ĭƨƒƧ!ƒ [740]

Ŏùnj5 Ɨù!ƨ!ƨ!ƒ lƧĂƪ ĜdžÐ (8-6:ĞÆĜöä) ([8]ȼăó ɄÎǹ ȸţ Ȭöæ ȼȝ ǟȥ ȑóȿ ȴȝ ! ȁ ʔȑó

ÂŽ ȴÔ ǻ ȴǑ ȍǏĂǹ ȿ[1] ÂŽ Ă ȴǑ ȍĂ äǽ) Ĭ !Ĝƶk ýĜp Ü ƗdžĜö l!ƒ DžĂö ýƒĂNjdžu Ɨơkƨdž

(5-1: ĞøôÂôÂöä) (. [5] ÂøŽǰ ʔǵȿ Ȭ ǰ[4] ȽȴÂǹ ǫ ǢɄ ǿȥ[3] ÂŽ Ȟ ȷ ÂÊ ǿ ȯȿ[2]

ljŖùNj ýĂÐ LJŏùu Ɨuùƪ ĜǉdžǃƒŎ5 ƒĂƧǂŖ : ĭ ƨƒƧ!ƒ ýĜp LJŏkƧĂƪ!ƒ LJŏu Ɨuƪ Ĝǉdž!ƒ LJĜöu!Ă

ȴǰ ȜȜ ȴȽǓÂDZ) : ýĜp Ĝdž! Ĭ !Ĝƶk NJLJÐ : ĜNjƥơÐ ǙNjĂɳĂ Ɨdžƥlkdž!ƒ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ƧƤcĂ lƧĂƪ!ƒ

ȍĂ äǽ) ýĜl5 Þ ƔƧ Ĝö ǁ!Ŗ LJĂǂö ĬkdžĂ ýĜp ƻ ǂdž!ƒ LJǂ5 (8: ĞÆĜöä) (..ȷ ȝ ǩ ÂDZ

ƘpĂ!ƒ ǁ!Ŗ Ŏ5 ƘLJÐĂ Ü ƻĂƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJĂLJĂǂö DžnjǂLJĂdž!Ĝƶ!Ĝ5 (1: ĞöÂôÂöä) (ÂŽ Ă ȴǑ

Ɨùdžƥlkdž!ƒ lƧĂƪù!ƒ Ĭ5 ƧǂŖ Ĝdž! Ĭ !Ĝƶk NJLJƒ : ĜnjŏLJĜƛĂ Ü NJŏ5 ǙLJdžc LJĂǂkĂ ǁCƒƨɳ ýĜLJk

LJŏùơ NJùŏƨĜɳƒ : ýĜl5 Ü Ƨ5Ĝǂ!ƒ ƥŏƵĂ Ŏ5 ƥŏƨŏ LJÐ ƥƒƧÐ LJdžƋdž!ƒ ƥƵĂĂ Ƨ5Ĝǂ!ƒ ƥŏƵĂ

.[741]ýƨ!ƨk ƲƧǖ! Ĝdž : ljƧǂŖ ȿuĜƪ!ƒ Ƨ5Ĝǂ!ƒ ýĂlŏ

ƗdžkkƤdž ƗƵƧĜl!ƒ lƧĂƪ5 Ü ƧƛĜǂk!ƒ lƧĂƪ Ɨơkƨu ƗƵƧĜl!ƒ lƧĂƪ ƗdžkĜƤ ýƮkkĂ

ĞøȵȿȞǵ ǿȞ[10] ȼȽ Ȟ ȭȴ ȞȿȘ[9] ǍȘȽ ȼȥ[8] ȽȞȥ ȍȞǹ ȸȞ ȞȿȘ) Ĭ !Ĝƶk ýĜp Ü ƥŏƵĂ!Ĝu

ÂøȮ ȴȭÂŽ) Ĭ !Ĝƶk NJ!Ălu Ɨơkƨdž Ŏnj5 ƧƛĜǂk!ƒ lƧĂƪ ĜdžÐ (11-8 : ĞøȝóÂȬöä) ([11]

: ŎƱĂŏƪù!ƒ ýĜp LJŏkƧĂƪ!ƒ LJŏu Ɨuƪ Ĝǉdž!ƒ LJĜöu!Ă (2-1:ÂȯÂȮöä) ([2] ȜÂȽ ȴ ʔǵ[1]

ýŏp (ĞȘȽ ȼȥ) ǁĜLJNj ýĜp Ĝdž! NJLJǂ5 Ü Ĝnjǉƀp Ĝdž ƗdžkĜƤ! Ɨƶ!ƒ ÿpĂdž Ɨƶpƒ lƧĂƪ!ƒ ljŖNj

DžĜƱơ!Ĝu DžǂLJŏƨƒĂdž DžkǖdžĂ Ü DžǂĜŏLJƥu DžkƺkƬĜ5 (ÂȮ ȴȭÂŽ) DžǂLJǕ : ýĜl5 Þ ǁ!Ŗ Dž! :

LJĜƪùLJǕƒ LJÐ Ĭ Ƶ ƗdžkƬdž!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ lƧĂƪu ĜnjulƵ ƒŖnj!Ă Ü DžĜƛǕĜu DžǂLJŏƨƒĂdž Ƙ5Ƥ5 Ü

lƧĂƪùu ĜnjulƵ ƒŖnj!Ă Ü lƧƤǕƒ lƧĜɳk ƠuƧĂ Ü ĜöLJƥ!ƒ lƧĜɳk lƧĜƪƤ! LJĜöu ƧƪƤ Ŏ5

Džơǚk Ĭ!ǫ ƧƲLJĜ5 ljƥƤÐ NJ!Ĝdž LJÐ Ɣƪơŏ Ü ljƥƥƵĂ ǕĜdž ÿdžɳ LJdž Ĝnjŏ5 ƥƵĂkdž!ƒ lƨdžnj!ƒ

.[742] الأربع وحسن اتساقها ƧĂƪ!ƒ ljŖNj

ƧĂƪ LJdž ýƶɳk ĜnjǉƀpŎk!ƒ ƗdžkĜƤĂ lƧĂƪ!ƒ Ɨơk Ĝ5 LJŏu Ɨuƪ Ĝǉdž!ƒ LJÐ ƥɳLJ ƒŖǂNjĂ

ȿĜùLJƵdžu Ĝnj ư ùƶu ŖƤc Ü ƻƒƧƱǕƒ ƗdžƑǖkdž CƒƨɳǕƒ Ɨdžơǚkdž ƘĜlơ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJcƧ!!ƒ

. ƲƧǕƒĂ ƘƒĂdžƪ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƨƪ!ƒ Džƶŏ ĭ Ŗ!ƒ ýŏƨLJk!ƒ ýƨLJdž LJĜơuƪ5 Ʋƶu

---

[741] Ĭ ƨƒƧ!ƒ – ƠŏkĜƨdž – Ɣŏƺ!ƒ Ш 32- ƒ 54

[742] ŎƱĂŏƪ!ƒ –ȿƪĜLJk ƧƧƥ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĜLJk ƔƪĜ!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ – ƒ 143

ȴẻǵÀǟ ȸþÀǟ !ǟ ȴÊǟ

ȽdžƙƠƤ!ƒ

. LJŏƶdžȠǻ ƫǙƤ!ƒ þŏƪ ĬǙƵ Džǘƪ!ƒĂ lǘƮ!ƒĂ Ü ƘƠơ!ƠƮ!ƒ Džƙƙ NJkdžƶLjƕ ăȒ!ƒ Ÿ þdžơ!ƒ

ƧùǂȒ ƴùdž Ƚ!ƠƪƧ!ƒ ƔLjƒĂȠ Ưƶƕ Ǵnjŏ5 ƒ Ƥ!ǻ LJǻ Ƙ!ĂƠơ ȽdžƙƠƤ ljȒnj5 þƶƕĂ

ǑùLjǀ5Ă LJǻ NJLjƠơƕùƪ ljþùdžơǻĂ ǋƑƠƙLj LJdž NJŏ!ǫ ƘǙƮĂƙ þƿ LJĂǂǻ LJǻ Ĭ ƪƵ Ǵdž Ưƶƕ

ýȠĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƔƠƙǂ Ǵnjŏ5 Ƙ5Ƨƶƙ Ĭƙ!ƒ Ƚƶƙdždž!ƒ ȽǙơƧ!ƒ ljȒNj ǄƠnjLjǫĂ ƚơƕ!ƒ ƒȒNj ýƠdžǂǗ

LJùdž Ƚdžǂơ!ƒĂ ƟǘƱƮǗƒĂ ȽƺǙ!ƒ Ĭ5 lƧĂƪ!ƒ ĬLjƶdž LJƵ NJŏ5 Ƙƛþơƙ þŏnjdžƙƕ ƘǻþƕÜ

NJùƙdžƙƤĂ DžƙƒĂƤ!ƒĂ ƠƙƒĂ5!ƒ ƳƒĂLjǻ ƯƧƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ƚ5ƠưǗƠƕ ƒȒNj ƧĂƪ Ĭ!ǫ LJƈƧǀ!ƒ ƧŏĂƪƙ

. DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJƈƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂƪ LJŏƕ ȽƕƪƠLjdž!ƒ LJƵ ƚŏþơ!Ơƕ

lƧƬùƵ ĬNjĂ ƧĂƪ!ƒ ƠƙƒĂ5 LJƵ NJŏ5 Ƙƛþơƙ ăȒ!ƒ ýĂǞƒ ýƮ5!ƒ þŏnjdžƙ!ƒ ĂǙƙŏ

: LJŏƙŏƕ Ĭ5 ƘƶdžȠ þƿĂ ƘLjŏƠƕƙĂ ƘƵĂLjƙ ƳƒĂLjǻ

ƒƧĂƪ!ƒ Ơƙ5ƙƪƒ Ǵdž! ƔǙƪ!ƒĂ Ɵþdž!ƒ Ƙ Ăƕƛƕ NJLjƠơƕƪ NJƪ5Lj ĬǙƵ ĬLjƛǻ

ƒƧƕƤ!ƒ Džnj5ƙƪƒ ĬȠnjƙ!ƒ ƻĂƧơ ƠƵ þ!ƒ Džƪǀ!ƒĂ ýŏǙƶƙ!ƒ Ǆƒþ Lj!ƒ ƱƧƬ ƧdžǞƒĂ

Ƚùơƙƙ5dž!ƒ ƧĂƪù!ƒ LJùƵ NJŏ5 Ƙƛþơƙ ýĂǞƒ ƚơƕdž!ƒ Ü ƚơƠƕdž Ƚƪdžp Džưŏ Ă

ƘƠ5ùƮ LJdž NJŏƨLjƙĂ Ĭ5Lj Ăǻ Ɵþdž!ƒ ƘƠ5Ʈ! ƘƠƕƛǫ Ǵdžǫ LJŏdžƪƿ ĬǙƵ ĬƙǻþƿĂ Ü ǄƠLjƛ!Ơƕ

. ƒ ǀLj!ƒ

ǴnjƵƒĂLjǻ ƘƧǂȒ ȽƶƱǀdž!ƒ ƻĂƧơ!ƒ LJƵ ƚŏþơǙ! NJƙþƧ5ǻ þǀ5 ǑLjƠƛ!ƒ ƚơƕdž!ƒ Ǵdžǻ

. Ǵnj!Ăơ LJŏƧƪ5dž!ƒ ƻǘƙƤƒĂ

Džƪùǀ!ƒ LJƒ ƘƧǂȒĂ Džƪǀ!Ơƕ Ƚơƙƙ5dž!ƒ ƧĂƪ!ƒ LJƵ Ƙƛþơƙ ƚ!Ơƛ!ƒ ƚơƕdž!ƒ Ĭ5Ă

ƘƠùƕƛǫĂ ȽùŏLjƒþơĂ!ƒ ƘƠƕƛǫ Ĭ5 ȽǙƛdžƙdž lþŏǀƶ!Ơƕ ƫǙƶƙŏ ýĂǞƒ Džƪǀ!ƒ LJŏdžƪƿ Ĭ!ƒ DžƪǀLjŏ

. (@) ǑƕLj!ƒ ƫþƮĂ Ǆƒƨ Ƞ!ƒĂ ƚƶƕ!ƒ

. ȽŏLjƠƪLjǗƒ Ʃ5Lj!Ơƕ ƫǙƶƙŏ ǑLjƠƛ!ƒ Džƪǀ!ƒĂ

Ƚùơƙƙ5dž!ƒ ƧĂƪù!ƒ LJùƵ NJŏ5 Ƙƛþơƙ þƿĂ ƴƕƒƧ!ƒ ƚơƕdž!ƒ ƚ!Ơƛ!ƒ ƚơƕdž!ƒ ǑǙŏ

ýùƶ5!Ơƕ Ƚùơƙƙ5dž!ƒĂ ýƒƋƪ!Ơƕ Ƚơƙƙ5dž!ƒ ǴnjLjdž DžƠƪƿǻ Ĭ!ǫ DžƪǀLjƙ ĬNjĂ ȽŏƧƕƤ!ƒ ýdžȠ!Ơƕ

(þùƿ) ƻƧơ!Ơƕ Ƚơƙƙ5dž!ƒ Ĭ!ƒ Ƚ5ƠưǗƠƕ ƒȒNj Ü ǄƠdžƪǞƒ LJdž DžƪƠƕ Ƚơƙƙ5dž!ƒĂ ǑưƠdž!ƒ

. Ǒ5Lj!ƒĂ ýĂƮĂdž!ƒ DžƪǗƒĂ

ƱƨTù!ƒĂ ĎžĜnjƽķʅŮƒ Ŏ5 ýǺďžķķ ŧƽǁķƤďž ƠķƒĂ5 Ďž ưöĂ ƩďžĜƤ!ƒ ŧơħďž!ƒ ȶƨöƤĐĂ

.Cƒþǉ!ƒĂ ýöǁƶķ!ƒĂ CĜƵþ!ƒĂ ƨďžŪƒĂ

Ĭ ùNjĂ Ďžǔ ŧ!ƒ CĜnjķǉǆħ ǇƦƋķ Ĭ ķ!ƒ ĎžķƒĂƤ!ƒ ƘƵĂǉķ ƨĂʅ!ƒ ƠķƒĂ5 ƘƵĂǉķ Ĝďž ŧĂ

ǀþĜħƶ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƯơĂ ĜöĜ ƮĂĂ CĜǉǺĂ CĜƵþ ǇŎħ Ĝďž YƒĂǉĐ ǀƨTƵ ǇƵ ƜƨƤķ Ů ƠķƒĂƽ!Ĝ ŧ

Ďǁ ùʅĂ NJöǁƵ Ÿƒ ĬǁƮ ýĂʅƨǁ! ŧöǁʅķĂ ǇcƨǀǁǁƟþďžĂ þöƵĂĂ þƵĂĂ ĎžöƱƶķĂ ýöɳħķĂ

ăƦù!ƒ ŎǉĜǺ!ƒ ýƮƽ!ƒ ǇĜŧ5 Ü ƨƤŬƒ ĎžĂö!ƒĂ ŧǀħĜʅ!ƒ ŧöĂĜďžʅ!ƒ ƘŬĜʅƨ!ƒ ǇƵ ŧöþơĂ

. ŧơĜħďž ŧʅďžƤ Ďž ưö NJǀħĜʅ ŧ ĂNjĂ ƨĂʅ!ƒ ĎžöķƒĂƤ ǇƵ NJö5 ƘǺþơķ

ĜďžnjǉöħNJħĜƮķǁ! CĜǉǺ!ƒĂ CĜƵþ!Ĝħ ŧďžķķƤďž!ƒ ƨĂʅ!ƒ ǇƵ NJö5 ƘǺþơķ ýĂŪƒ ŧơħďž!ƒ

. CĜƵþ!ƒ ƔĂƨư Ǉďž Ɣƨư CĜǉǺ!ƒ ǇŪĂ

ĜöĜù ƮĂ!Ĝħ ŧùďžķķƤďž!ƒ ƨĂʅ!ƒ ǇƵ ŧöþơ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ŎǉĜǺ!ƒ ŧơħďž!ƒ Ĭ5 Ƙǁǀķǉƒ ĎžǺ

ǶùďžĜƵ Ĝùnjö5 ƔĜùƱƤ!ƒ CĜùɳ ƨĂʅ!ƒ ǉƦNj Ưƶħ ǇĐ ƘƨŧƦĂ ǀþĜħƶ!ƒ ĬǁƵ Ươ!ƒĂ

. (@) Ŏħǉ!Ĝħ ƒ ĜƤ Ĝnj ưƶħĂ ǇöǉďžƋďžǁ!

ĎžöùƱƶķ!ƒĂ ýöɳħķ!Ĝħ ŧďžķķƤďž!ƒ ƨĂʅ!ƒ ǇƵ NJö5 ƘǺþơķ þǀ5 ŧ!ĜǺ!ƒ ŧơħďž!ƒ ĜďžĐ

ĎžķùƤķ ǶùǉĜöơƋ5 ĎžöƱƶķ!ƒĂ ýöɳħķ!ƒ YĂǉķ þpĂ NJħ Ƙďžķ Ƥ þp ĎžöƨŧƒǇcƨǀ!ƒ ƨĂʅ ƨǺŧĐĂ

ăƨƤĐĂ Ĭǉʅơ!ƒ NJƑĜďžʅƒ ƨŧƦħ ǀƨĜķĂ ƯƨŪƒĂ ƘƒĂĜďžʅ!ƒ Ĭ5 Ĝďž! NJŧǁďž ƨŧƦħ ǀƨĂʅ!ƒ

. NJķĜƽƮ ƨŧƦħ

þùƵĂ!Ĝħ ŧùďžķķƤďž!ƒ ƨĂʅù!ƒ NJö5 Ƙ!ĂĜǉķ ăƦ!ƒ yħƒƨ!ƒ ŧơħďž!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ Ƙǁǀķǉƒ ĎžǺ

NJǉĜơħùʅ NJķďžöơƨ Ǉďž ƒƦNjĂ ƔöNjƨķ!ƒĂ ƔöƺƨƘ!ƒ Ǉöħ ŧơħďž!ƒ ƒƦNj yďžɳ þpĂ þöƵĂ!ƒĂ

. þĜħƶ!Ĝħ Ĭ!ĜƶķĂ

Ưƶħ ǇĜöħ Ĭ5 ƘǁǺďžķ ŧƽǁķƤďž ĎžķƒĂƤ Ďž ư ăƦ!ƒ ƩďžĜƤ!ƒ ŧơħďž!ƒ Ŏķďžö ȶƨöƤĐĂ

Ĭ ùķ!ƒ ƨĂʅ!ƒ Ĭ!ƒ ŧƽĜưŰĜħ ƒƦNj ĎžöƨŧƒǇcƨǀ!ƒ ƟþďžĂ (@) ýĂʅƨ!ƒ ŧöǁʅķĂ ĎžĜŧơŪƒ

ƨĂʅ!ƒ Ưƶħ ǇĐ Ĝďž ŧ ŧöĂĜďžʅ!ƒ ƘŬĜʅƨ!ƒĂ ýʅƨ!ƒĂ ƨƤŬƒ ĎžĂö!ƒ ǇƵ ŧöþơ!Ĝħ Ƙďžķ Ƥ

. ŧďžĜö!ƒ ĎžĂö ŧþơöʅ ĜnjưƶħĂ ŧþơ Ĝnj ưƶħ ȿƑĜǀơ ǇƵ ƨĜħƤŰĜħ Ƙďžķ Ƥ

ǇcƨùǀƒƨĂùʅ ǇöùħŧħʅĜǉďž!ƒ ǇƵ ĂNjĂ ŧ!ĜǺ!ƒ ýƮƽ!Ĝħ ŧơħ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƘďžķƤĂ

NJķĐþħ Ü ĜďžnjǉöħƱħƒƨ!ƒĂ ĎžķƒĂƤ!ƒĂ ƠķƒĂƽ!ƒ Ǉöħ ýƮĂ!ƒ ŧǀǁơ ýƮƽ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƨħķƶöĂ ĎžöƨŧƒĂ

Ďžù ư þùpĂ ŧħùʅĜǉďž!ƒ Ǉďž CĜďžǁƶ!ƒ ƻpĂďžĂ ƟŭƱƮŰƒĂ ŧƺǁ!ƒ Ĭ5 ŧħʅĜǉďžǁ! ƻöƨƶķħ

: ǇöǺơħďž

. ǴnjƙdžƙǴƤĂ ǀƧĂʅ!ƒ ƚơƙǴ5 ǈǑǊ ƚǊʅǴǉdž!ƒ ǈƵ ǋŏ5 ƘƛƥơƘ :ýĂŰƒ ƚơǊdž!ƒ

. ǴnjǊƥ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƚdžƙǴƤĂ ǀƧĂʅ!ƒ ƚơƙǴ5 ǈǑǊ ƚǊʅǴǉdž!ƒ ǈƵ ǋŏ5 ƘƛƥơƘ : ǑǉǴƛ!ƒ ƚơǊdž!ƒ

ŬĂ ýùŋĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƔǴƙƚǊ ǑƙǉƮ ƽƛĂ ǋǉǅ ƚơǊ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǈdž ǴnjƙǉǉǀƥƑǴ5 ƧǊƚǅĂ

Ĭ5 ƧƱǉ!ƒ ǈdž Ʃdžƙǉƙ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƚƚƧǊ!ƒĂ Ɣǉǀ!ƒ ƻŏǀƛƙĂ ǈǴʅǉ!ƒ ǅŏĂǀƙ ǈdž ƒƦǋ Ĭ5 Ǵdž Ĭ5Ƥŏ

[illegible]) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ ýǴƥ Ü ýŋĂ ƨƵ Ÿƒ ƔǴƙƚ

. (29: î) ([illegible]

ýƑǴʅùdž Ĭ5 Ǵnjưƶǉ ƒ Ƥ!ǅ ǈǅ ǈƚdžŏ5 ƚơǊ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǈdž ǴnjƙŏǉŋĬƙ!ƒ ƧǴdžƛ!ƒ ǴdžǅĂ

: Ǵnjǉdž

ǈǴùƚ Ǵdž!Ă ƥƧƽƙdž!ƒ ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ ƔĂǉʅǅ ĬǉƵ ýƥŏ ǅƙƒĂƤ!ƒĂ ƠƙƒĂƽ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƳĂǉƙ!ƒ ƒƦǋ

ǈŏùǊ Ǵdž ǅǋƧƶƬ ƳĂǉƙ5 ǈǴŏǊ!ƒ ƚŏƮǴǉ ƒĂƚǉdž ǅĂƥ ǅǋĂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǈǴʅǉǊ ýƨǉ ƥƥ ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ

ǈŏùǊ Ǵùdž ǅǋƧƛǉ ƳĂǉƙĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ưƒ Ƨƺǅ ǈdž ǁ!Ʀ ƧŏƺĂ ǇǴƛƧĂ Ɵƥdž Ă ýƨƺĂ ǇǴŋǋ

ƳĂùǉƙdž ǈǇƧùǀ!ƒ ǇǴùŋ Ü Ƨƛǉ!ƒ ƔĂƧư ǈdž ǁ!Ʀ Ƨŏƺ Ĭ!ǫ ýǴƛdžǅĂ ǴŏǴƮĂĂ ƚǊǴƱƤ

ƽùǉƶƙŏ Ǵùdžŏ5 Ǵdžŏùʅ Ű Ǵùnjǉ ǅnj! ƥnjƵ Ű ǀƥŏƥŋ Ɣŏ!Ǵʅǉ ǅǋƧnjǊŏ! ǅƙƒĂƤ!ƒĂ ƠƙƒĂƽ!ƒ

. Ǵnjǉ ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ ƥƧƽǉƒ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƚƶƱǀdž!ƒ ƻĂƧơ!Ǵǉ

ƥǋƒĂƬù!ƒ ǀƧùƛƚ Ĭù5 ĂƥǊƙĂ ƚŏǊƧƶ!ƒĂ ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ ǈǑǊ Ǵdž ƚŏĂǀ!ƒ ƚǉƮ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǅƛ

ƥùǀ5 Ü ƚùơǊ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ĭ5 ǴnjưƶǉǊ ƘƑŋ Ĭƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏʅǴƽƙ!ƒ Ɣƙƚ Ǵnjǉ ƧƤƨƙ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƚŏƧƶƬ!ƒ

[illegible] ƻǉƺ [193] [illegible]) Ĭ!ǴƶƘ ýǴƥ Ǵdžƚ ƚŏǉǇƧǀ!ƒ ƱǴƽ!Űƒ ĬǉƵ ƧƶƬ!Ǵǉ ƥnjƬƘʅƒ

ƱǊƙƧùƙ ƚŏǊƧƶ!Ǵ5 (195-193 : [illegible]) ([195] [illegible] [194] [illegible]

. ǉǡǴƵĂ ĬǋĂ ǴnjơĂƧ Ăǋ5 ƥʅŋ!Ǵǉ ƟĂƧ!ƒ ƱǴǉƙƧƒ ǈǇƧǀ!Ǵǉ

ǀƧĂƬùǊ ƧùnjƱƙ Ĭùƙ!ƒĂ ǴnjƵĂưĂdžĂ ǀƧĂʅ!ƒ ƚơƙǴ5 ǈǑǊ ƚƥŰƶ!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ǵưŏǅ

Ĭùnj5 ǅǴƶǉŰƒ ǀƧĂʅǊ ǁ!ƦǊ ýƛdž!ƒ ƔƧưǉ ǅŏƧƚ!ƒ ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂʅ ǈdž Ƨŏƛƚ Ĭ5 ƚơưƒĂ

ƥùdžơ!ƒ ƽơƙʅùŏ Ǵùnjƶŏdžŋ Ă Ǵùǉŏǉ Ƶ Ÿƒ ǅƶǅ ǈdž ǂƥƥƵ Ƙǉdžưƙ ƥƥĂ ƥdžơ!Ǵǉ ƚơƙƽdž

. ýŏƨŋ!ƒ

ǴùnjƙdžƙǴƤĂ ǀƧĂʅ!ƒ ƚơƙǴ5 ǈǑǊĂ ǅŏƧƚ!ƒ ǈǇƧǀ!ƒ ƧĂʅ ǈǑǊ ƚǊʅǴǉdž!ƒ ǉƦǋ ǂƧŏƤǅĂ

ǅŏƧùƚ!ƒ ǈǇƧùǀ!ƒ ƨǴŋƵǫ ĬǉƵ ƚ!ƥŰƒ ƠưĂǅ ǈdž ǴnjǊƥ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƚdžƙǴƤĂ ǀƧĂʅ!ƒ ƚơƙǴ5Ă

ǉƦùǋ ƥùŋǉ Ǵùǉǉƒ Űǫ ƚǉʅ ǈŏƧƬƵ ƨĂǴŋƙ Ǒǉdžƨ ăƥdž Ĭ5 ǴƥƧƽdž ǋ!Ăƨǉ ǈdž ǅƺƧ!Ǵ5

. ǴdžƑƙǉdž ǴdžƚơdžǀƥơƒĂ Ǵŋŏʅǉǋǉdž ýƶŋŏ Ǵdždž ǉƧĂʅ ǈǑǊ Ǵdž ƚǉƮ!ƒ ǁǉƙĂ ƚƱǊƒƧ!ƒ

Ɣŏǈǅ Ǌŏ!ǫĂ ƘǅǂĂƙ ǊŏǅƵ ŸƓƶ Ǘǫ ǑǀŏƼĂƙ ƓdžĂ

Abstract

Praise be to God and prayers and peace be upon his prophet, for assisting me to finish this research.

I handled in this research plan included prelude, which contained the lexical meaning of the ward (sura) , the terminology and wisdom behind revealing the Holy Koran in (suras) and also included the review of the types of openings and ends : and the occasion of the revelation of the (suras) .

The prelude was succeeded by chapter one; which covered the opening of the suras; in five sections. Section one contained the (Suras) which were opened by praise. Section tow included those which were opened by hyphened letters. The third section included the (suras) which were opened by the oath. Section four handled the (suras) which were begun by the predicate sentences .The fifth section included other openings, which were represented by (interrogation, conditioning; orders appeal; reasoning and the call).

The second chapter handled the ends of the (suras) and it also included five sections. The first section included the (suras) which end with invocation and praise .The second section contained the (suras) with and with wills and inciting on workshop. The third section handled the (suras) which end with respect and glorification. The fourth section covered the (suras) which end by the promising an threat .The fifth section dealt with the (suras) which end with the starting of some of the rules, entertaining the prophet (PBUH) , praising the Holy Koran , talk about the last day . the messengers and the heavenly missions and foretelling about the facts .

The research was concluded by chapter three which covered the relation between the (suras) of the holy Koran. It started with the defining of the lexical meaning of the relation; in addition to its terminological significance and the position of the "Ulema" Vis-a vis the term relation .This chapter contained two sections. The first section handled the relation between the beginning of the (sura) and its end. The second covered the relation between opening (or beginning) of the (sura) and the end of that which preceded it.

As for the finding of this research, these cold by summarized as follows:

The Holy Koran was revealed with varied opening and ends. It stunned the Arab with new styles which they never knew before .This was especially related to the hyphened letters, which were unique to the holy Koran . Then , there is the powerful link between the holy Koran and the Arabic language . In fact, The Arabic language is tied to the holy Koran; just like the soul and the body . The holy Koran is the soul and the Arabic language is its container . There is also the relation between the opening of the (sura) and its topic which it handles.

Lastly , these relations between the (suras) of the Holy Koran ; are the best proof of the miracle of the holy Koran .

:ÚШƐþDŽǁƐNj þǬFƬDŽǁƐ

.DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJcƧǀ!ƒ .1

DžƧǂ!ƒ Ǐ ƕD LJƕ Ǐ ǁƵ LJƪơ!ƒ Ǐ ƕD LJŏþ!ƒ ƨƵ – ǂƕǴơƮ!ƒ ǂ5Ƨƶdž Ǐ 5 ǂƕǴƺ!ƒ þƪD .2
Ƨƒþ – ƧŏƛǕƒ LJƕǴƕ ƻĂƧƶdž!ƒ þơƒĂ!ƒ þƕƵ LJƕ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ þƕƵ LJƕ þdžơdž LJƕ þdžơdž
. LJǴǈƕ! – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ǂƒƧƙ!ƒ ǅǴŏơƍ

– Ǐ džĂùŏƽ!ƒ þùdžơD ăƧǂT þdžơdž – (DžǴnjƽƙƪǗƒ) LJcƧǀ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJǴŏƕ!ƒ ƨǴƞƵƍ .3
. (Dž1987- ùNj1407)1Ʊ– Ǐ ƕþ– Džǁǀ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ƧTǴǉ!ƒ

ǂùƕƙǂdž – ŎƱĂŏƪù!ƒ LJdžơƧ!ƒ þƕƵ LJŏþ!ƒ ýǘƞ – LJcƧǀ!ƒ DžĂǁƵ Ǐ 5 LJǴǀƙǗƒ .4
- ùùNj1370)3Ʊ – ƧƮùdžƕ ǉþǙĂDĂ Ŏùƕǁơ!ƒ Ǐ ƕǴùƕ!ƒ Ǐ ƽƱƮdž ǂƶƕƱdžĂ
. (Dž1951

ýŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ǂƵǴƕƱǁ! DžǘƪǃƒƧƒþ – ăĂơ þŏƶƪ – ƧŏƪƽƙǃƒǏ 5 ƩǴƪǕƒ .5
. (Dž1985- ùNj1405) 1Ʊ –

LJùƕ Ǐ ǁƵ LJƕ þdžơD ýưƽ!ƒ Ǐ ƕD LJŏþ!ƒ ƔǴnjT – ǂƕǴơƮ!ƒ ƨŏŏdžƙ Ǐ 5 ǂƕǴƮǗƒ .6
ǂŏdžǁƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ– Ƨƞơ Ǐ ƕǴƕ ƻĂƧƶdž!ƒ ŎǉǘǀƪƶǃƒǏ ǉǴǉǂ!ƒ Ǐ ǁƵ LJƕ þdžơdž
. LJǴǈƕ! – ƘĂƧŏƕ–

. (Dž1984)6Ʊ – LJŏŏǘdžǁ! Džǁƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ– Ǐ ǁǂƧƨ!ƒ LJŏþ!ƒ ƧŏƤ– DžǘƵǕƒ .7

Ƨƒþ – ǏTùǂƧƨ!ƒ Ÿƒ þƕƵ LJƕ þdžơdž LJŏþ!ƒ Ƨþƕ – LJcƧǀ!ƒ DžĂǁƵ Ǐ 5 LJǴNjƧƕ!ƒ .8
. (Dž1972-ùNj1391)2Ʊ – LJǴǈƕ!– ƘĂƧŏƕ – ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ǂƵǴƕƱǁ! ǂ5Ƨƶdž!ƒ

ƔĂùŏD LJƕ Ƨǂƕ Ǐ ƕD LJƕ þdžơdž LJŏþ!ƒ Ʃ džT DžǴdžǗƒ – LJcƧǀ!ƒ DžǴƪpD Ǐ 5 LJǴŏƕƙ!ƒ .9
. ƘĂƧŏƕ -Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Dž!ǴƵ – ŎǀTdžþ!ƒ ǏƵƧƨ!ƒ

ƧTùǉǁ! LJĂǉơùƪ Ƨƒþ – ƧĂùTǴƵ LJƕ ƧNjǴƱ!ƒ þdžơdž – ƧŏĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧŏƧơƙ!ƒ .10
. ýŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ

þùdžơdž – ƨǴùƞƵǗƒ ýƑǕþĂ ǉƧĂƪĂ LJcƧǀ!ƒ ƘǴŏc Ǐ 5 ƔƪǴǉƙ!ƒĂ ƔŏƙƧƙ!ƒ .11
. (Dž2002- ùNj1423)1Ʊ– ǅǴ5Ă!ƒ Ƨƒþ – þŏƶƪ Ƙ5DƧ

Ƨƒþ – (ƐƱǴT!ƒ Ƙǉƕ) LJdžơƧ!ƒ þƕƵ ǂTƑǴƵ – DžŏƧǂ!ƒ LJcƧǀǁ! ŎǉǴŏƕ!ƒ ƧŏƪƽƙǃƒǏ .12
. (1966)2 – ƧƮdžƕ ƻƧǴƶdž!ƒ

ƘĂƧǒƥ – ƗǒdžǁƶǃƒƔƙǂǃƒƧƒƥ – ǄǒǁǃƒǈƥǈǒƥǃƒƩdžƬǄǤdžǕƒ– ǄǒǁǃƒƧǒƪƽƙǃƒ .13

.(Ǆ1978-ùǊ1398)Ʊ– ǈǤǉƥǃ –

Ƨƒƥ – ǑǉƒƥùǃƒƥǒƶùƪǈƥǈdžƛƵĂƧdžƵĂƥƉ– ƴƥƪǃƒƘƒǄƒƧǃǃƒĬ5Ƨǒƪǒƙǃƒ .14

. (Ǆ1984-ùǊ1404) 2Ʊ – ǑƥƧƶǃƒƔǤƙǂǃƒ

ǑƥƱƧǃǃƒĭƧǤƮǉǛƒƥdžơƉǈƥƥdžơdžǞƒƥƥƵĂƥƉ – ǈǨƧǃǃƒǄǤǂơǛƴdžǤƞǃƒ .15

. ƘĂƧǒƥ – ǈǤ5Ƨƶǃƒýǋǉdž ƗƪƪƌdžǨ –

ƥùǋǤƞdžǈùƥƩǤƶǃƒǈƥĬƪĂdžǈƥƥdžơƉƧǂƥĂƥƉ – ƘƒǄƒƧǃǃƒĬ5ƗƶƥƪǃƒǨ .16

.2Ʊ – ƻƧǤƶdžǃƒƧƒƥ -ƻǒƯĬƿĂƬƧĂƙǂƥǃƒƭǒǁơƙǑdžǒdžƙǃƒ

– ƔùƙǂǃƒǄǃǤùƵ – ƗùƥǒƙƿǈùƥǄǁƪùdžǈƥǛƒƥƵ – ǄƒƧƶƬǃƒĂƧƶƬǃƒ .17

. (Ǆ1984 ùǊ1404)3Ʊ

(ƧǒĂùǉƙǃƒĂƧǒƧơƙǃƒ) ƧǒƪƽƙĬ5ǋƞǌǉdžĂƧĂƬǤƵǈƥƧǋǤƱǃƒƥdžơdžƣǒƬǃƒ .18

. ƧƱƿ – ƗơĂƥǃƒ – Ɨ5ǤǁƛǃƒƧƒƥ – ǑǁƶǃƒƟǤƙ5dž ƧdžǤƛǤǒǋ

ýǌùƪǈùƥǛƒƥƵǈƥǈƪơǃƒýǖǋĂƥƉ – (ƧƶƬǃƒĂƗƥǤƙǂǃƒ) ǈǒƙƵǤǉƮǃƒ .19

. (Ǆ1984 ùǋ1404)2Ʊ – ƘĂƧǒƥ – ƗǒdžǁƶǃƒƔƙǂǃƒƧƒƥ – ĭƧǂƪƶǃƒ

ǈùƥƥùdžơdžǛƒƥƵĬƥƉǈǒƥǃƒƩdžƬ – ǈǨƧǃǃƒǄĂǁƵĬǃǫƗƿĂƬdžǃƒƥƑƒĂ5ǃƒ .20

– ƘĂƧùǒƥýǖǌǃƒƗƥƙǂdžƧƒƥ – ƗǒƨĂƞǃƒǄǤdžǫǄǒǁǃƒǈƥǤƥƻĂƧƶdžǃƒƧǂƥĬƥƉ

. ǈǤǉƥǃ

ĂùƥƉ – ýùǒĂƌƙǃƒǉĂƞĂĬ5ýǒĂǤƿǛƒǈĂǒƵĂýǒƨǉƙǃƒƭƑǤǁơǈƵƻǤƬǂǃƒ .21

– Ɨù5ƧƶdžǃƒƧƒƥ – ǑdžƨƧƒĂƤǃƒăƧƬƤdžƨǃƒƧdžƵǈƥƥĂdžơdžǛƒƧǤƞǄƪǤǁǃƒ

. ƘĂƧǒƥ

ƗǒƱƵǈƥƭơǃƒƥƥƵƥdžơdžĂƥƉ – ƨǒƨƶǃƒƔǤƙǂǃƒƧǒƪƽƙĬ5ƨǒƞĂǃƒƧƧơdžǃƒ .22

. (Ǆ1983- ùǋ1403)1Ʊ – ǄĂǁƶǃƒƧƒƥ Ɨƪƪƌdž – ǑƪǃƥǉǛƒ

– ƧƬǉǁǃǃĂƵƥǃƒƧƒƥ – ƧƮdžƥƗǒƥƧƶǃƒƗƺǁǃƒƴdžƞdžƗǉƞǃ – ƱǒƪĂǃƒǄƞƶdžǃƒ .23

. (Ǆ1972- ùǋ1392)2Ʊ

Ǒ5ĂùƗǃƒĬƥƯǃƒǄǃǤƪǈƥƧdžǤƵǈƥĬǁƶǒƥdžơdžǈƥýƯ5džǃƒ – ƘǤǒǁƯ5džǃƒ .24

– ƻƧǤƶdžǃƒƧƒƥƧƬǤǉǃƒ – ǈĂƧǤǋǄǖƪǃƒƥƥƵ – ƧƗǤƬƥdžơdžƥdžơƉƭǒǁơƙ –

.7Ʊ

. ƘĂƧŏɷ – ýŏɳ!ƒ Ƨƒþ - ǁ ƧǴɷdž Ĭ ǂŖ – yǻƒƧ!ƒ ǇƧ!!ƒ Ĭ 5 ŎǊ5!ƒ ƧǺǊ!ƒ .25

ǇJùɷ þùdžơdž ǇJŏþ!ƒ þɳdž – ƨŏƨz!ƒ ɣǴǩǂ!ƒ ƻƑǴƱ! Ĭ 5 ƨŏŏdžǩ!ƒ ăĂŖ ƧƑǴƮɷ .26
ƗŏdžǈZ!ƒ ƗɷǩǂdžZ!ƒ – ƧǴɳǊ!ƒ Ĭ ǈƵ þdžơdž ŖǴǩƪǕƒ ƾŏlơǩ – ăþǴɷƒƨĂƧŏ5!ƒ ɣĂlƶŏ
. ǇJǴǊɷ! – ƘĂƧŏɷ–

ǇJdžơƧù!ƒ þùɷƵ ǇJŏþù!ƒ ýǘɳ – lǴơǊ!ƒĂ ǇJŏŏĂƺǈ!ƒ ƘǴlɷƱ Ĭ 5 lǴƵĂ!ƒ Ɨŏƺɷ .27
ƘĂƧùŏɷ– ƗŏƧƮZ!ƒ ƗɷǩǂdžZ!ƒ – ǄŏǋƒƧɷǫ ýɯ5!ƒ ĂɷǄ þdžơdž ƾŏlơǩ – ŎƱĂŏƪ!ƒ
. ǇJǴǊɷ!–

Ƨùǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ŎɷǋŖù!ƒ ǇJŏþù!ƒ Σ džT Ÿƒ þɷƵ ĂɷǄ ǄǴdžǗƒ – ƱǴ5ơ!ƒ lƧǂŖǩ .28
. ŎɷƧZ!ƒ

Ɨùƪƒ Ƨþ – ŎƱĂŏƪù!ƒ ǇJdžơƧù!ƒ þɷƵ ǇJŏþ!ƒ ýǘɳ – ǇJƈƧ!!ƒ ƧĂƪ ɣŏǩƧǩ .29
. (ǅ1986)1Ʊ– ýǘǌ!ƒ ƗɷǩǂĂ Ƨƒþ – Ŏǈŏdžɳ!ƒ þŏƪ!ƒ ƾŏlơǩĂ

. (ǅ1974 ùǋ1394)3Ʊ – Ĭ ƹƒƧdž!ƒ Ĭ 5ƱƮdž þdžơǄ – Ĭ ƹƒƧdž!ƒ Ƨŏƪ5ǩ .30

ŎƱĂŏƪ!ƒ ǇJdžơƧ!ƒ þɷƵ ǇJŏþ!ƒ ýǘɳ – ƧĂƪ!ƒ ɣƪǴǊǩ Ĭ 5 ƧƧþ!ƒ ƾƪǴǊǩ .31
– ƘĂƧùŏɷ – ƗùŏdžǈZ!ƒ ɣùǩǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ǴùƱƵ þùdžơǄ ƧþǴ!!ƒ þɷƵ ƾŏlơǩ –
. (ǅ1986- ùǋ1406)1Ʊ

ŎɷǋŖ!ƒ ǇJǴdžǺƵ ǇJɷ þdžơǄ ǇJɷ þdžơdž ǇJŏþ!ƒ Σ džT – ƇǘɷǊ!ƒ ǄǘƵǄ Ƨŏƪ ɣŏŖǌǩ .32
. (ǅ1991- ùǋ1412)1Ʊ – Ɨ!Ǵƪ Ƨ!ƒ Ɨƪƪƌdž –

– ĭ ƧɷƱ!ƒ ƧŏƧɳ ǇJɷ þdžơdž Ƨ5ƶɳ ĂɷǄ – ǇJƈƧ!!ƒ ăƈ ýŏĂƌǩ ǇJƵ ǇJǴŏɷ!ƒ yƌǴɳ .33
. (ǅ1988- ùǋ1408) Ʊ – Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ

Ƨƒþ – ŎùTƧ!!ƒ ɣǴùƱƤ!ƒ Ĭ ɷǄ ǇJɷ þdžơdž þŏƨĂɷǄ – ɣƧZ!ƒ ƧǴƶTǄ lƧǌdžɳ .34
. (ǅ1986- ùǋ1406) 1Ʊ – ǇJǴǊɷ! – ƘĂƧŏɷ – ƗŏdžǈZ!ƒ ɣǩǂ!ƒ

Ɨƪƪƌdž – ƗǈɳǊƨ ǇJɷ þdžơdž ǇJɷ ǇJdžơƧ!ƒ þɷƵ ƗƵƧƨ ĂɷǄ – ƘƒƇƒƧ!!ƒ Ɨɳơ .35
.(ǅ1979- ùǋ1399) 2Ʊ – ǇJǴǊɷ! – ƘĂƧŏɷ – Ɨ!Ǵƪ Ƨ!ƒ

ǇJɷ ǉƦŏ5 ǇJɷ ǅƪǴ!!ƒ – yǻƪ!ƒ ƘƒƇƒƧ!!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎǊǴǌǩ!ƒ ǈɳĂĂ ŎǊǴdžǕƒ ƨƧơ .36
- ùùǋ1409) 1Ʊ – ƗǺŏþơ!ƒ ƘǴƵĂɷƱdž!ƒ Ƨƒþ – Ĭ ɷƱǴT!ƒ þdžơǄ ǇJɷ ƻǈƤ
. (ǅ1989

ƘĂƧǒǐ – ýǒŋ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ăƧĂƤǤ5!ƒ ǤǈơNJllơ – Ʃǒl!ƒ ƟƧǆƒ LJƒĂǒþ .37

. (ǅ1989- ùNj1409)1Ʊ –

. 1Ʊ – ƘĂƧǒǐ – ýǒŋ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – þǒƵ ƻʅĂǒ .þ ƟƧT – ƧǒƧŋ LJƒĂǒþ .38

.1Ʊ – ǑǈǤǈǐǉ!ƒ ƔǦǩǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ĬTƵǗƒ LJƒĂǒþ .39

. (ǅ1968- ùNj1388) 3Ʊ – ƗǒǈƒþĂʅ!ƒ Ƨƒþ!ƒ – Ǒʅǥǐƶ!ƒ LJƒĂǒþ .40

ǅ1990- ùNj1410)2Ʊ – ƘĂƧǒǐ – Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ǑǈǤǒǐƦ!ƒ ƗƶǐǤǈ!ƒ LJƒĂǒþ .41

. (

Ƨƒþ – þĂùǆơ þǆơǆ ƧĂǩǂþ!ƒ ƽǒlơǩĂ ƟƧT – Ĭǆǉʅ ĬǐǅLJǐ ƧǒNjƨ LJƒĂǒþ .42

. (ǅ1995)1Ʊ – ƘĂƧǒǐ – ǑǈǤǈǐǉ!ƒ Ƨǂ5!ƒ

. ƘĂƧǒǐ – ƧþǦƮ Ƨƒþ – ĭƧǆǦƶ!ƒ ƗƶǒǐƧ LJǐ þǒǐ! LJƒĂǒþ .43

ƽǉT ĬǉƵ ƧĂǩǂþ!ƒ ǦnjllơĂ ǦnjơƧT– ăƧƶǆ!ƒ Ǵűƶ!ƒ Ăǐǅ – LJƒƧ5ʒ!ƒ Ƚ!ǦʅƧ .44

. LJǤǈǐ! – ƘĂƧǒǐ – ǅǉl!ƒ Ƨƒþ –

ýưù5!ƒ ĂùǐǅǑǈǦùƛǆ!ƒ yǐʅ!ƒĂ ǅǒƱƶ!ƒ LJǈƧl!ƒ Ƨǒʅ5ǩ Ǒ5 ǑǈǦƶǆ!ƒ ƟĂƧ .45

ƘĂƧùǒǐ – ǑǐƧƶ!ƒ ƚƒƧǩ!ƒ ǴǤǒơǫ Ƨƒþ – Ĭʅ Ă!Ǚƒ þĂǆơǆ þǒʅ!ƒ LJǒþ!ƒ ƔǦnjT

. (ǅ1984- Nj1405)4Ʊ –

ǑǐNjƦ!ƒ LJǤǆƛƵ LJǐ þǆơǅ LJǐ þǆơǆ LJǒþ!ƒ ƩǆT ǅǦǆǗƒ – Ǵűǐǈ!ƒ ǅűƵǅ Ƨǒʅ .46

. (ǅ1984- ùNj1404)2Ʊ– Ƚ!Ǧʅ Ƨ!ƒ Ƚʅʅȡǆ – ƱĂȡǈƧǗƒ ƔǒƶT ƽǒlơǩ –

LJùǐ þǆơǅ LJǐ Ǒơ!ƒ þǐƵ Ɵű5!ƒ ĂǐǅƔNjƦ LJǆ ƧǥǐƤǅ Ĭ5 ƔNjƦ!ƒ ƘƒƧƦT .47

– lþùǒþŋ!ƒ ƽǦù5Ǚƒ Ƨƒþ ƘƒƧĂTǈǆ – ǑǉǐǈơǞ!ƒ þǤǆƶ!ƒ LJǐǤǐ ƻĂƧƶǆ!ƒ þǆơǆ

. ƘĂƧǒǐ

LJùǐƒ Ƨƒþ – ĬùǈƨĂƨ!ƒ þǆơǅ LJǐ LJǒʅơ ǑưǦl!ƒ – yǐʅ!ƒ ƘǦlǉƶǆ!ƒ ƟƧT .48

. (ǅ1989- ùNj1410)1Ʊ – ƽTǆþ – Ƨǒƛǂ

– ĭƧǦƮǈǕƒ ǅǦTNj LJǐ þǆơǆ LJǒþ!ƒ ýǦǆŋ – ƧǒNjƨ LJǐ Ɣƶǂ lþǒƮƿ ƟƧT .49

. (ǅ1984- ùNj1404)3Ʊ – ƘĂƧǒǐ – LJǈƧl!ƒ ǅĂǉƵ Ƚʅʅȡǆ

ǅűʅ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ĭƧǦƤǐ!ƒ ýǒƵǤǆʅǫ LJǐ þǆơǆ Ÿƒ þǐƵ Ăǐǅ – ĭƧǦƤǐ!ƒ Ơǒơ Ʈ .50

. (ǅ1997- ùNj1417)1Ʊ – yǒƨĂǩ!ƒĂ ƧTǈǉ!

– ǑƱĂŏʅù!ƒ Ƨùǂƕ ǏƕƊ Ǉƕ ǇǆǒơƧ!ƒ þƕƵ Ǉŏþ!ƒ ýǚŋ – ǇŏƧʅƽǆ!ƒ ƘƓlƕƱ .51

. (ǅ1983- ùǋ1403) 1Ʊ – ǇƓǇƕ! – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ǂŏǆǉƶ!ƒ ƔƙǂƖƒ Ƨƒþ

– ăþĂƒþù!ƒ þùǆơƊ Ǉùƕ ǏǉƵ Ǉƕ þǆơǆ Ǉŏþ!ƒ ΣǆT – ǇŏƧʅƽǆ!ƒ ƘƓlƕƱ .52

. (ǅ1972 - ùǋ1392)1Ʊ-ǋƕǋĂ ǂƕƙǂǆ – ƧǆƵ þǆơǆ ǏǉƵ ƫŏlơƙ

þùǆơǆ Ǉƕ þǆơǆ ƧŏƤ!ƒ ǏƕƊ Ǉŏþ!ƒ ΣǆT – Ƈƒƻl!ƒ ƘƓlƕƱ Ǐƽ ǂŏƓǌǉ!ƒ ǂŏƓƹ .53

- ùùǋ1400)2Ʊ– Ǉƈùǉƕ! – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ǂŏǆǉƶ!ƒ ƔƙǂƖƒ Ƨƒþ – ăƧƨŋ!ƒ Ǉƕ

. (ǅ1980

Ǉƕ þǆơǆ – Ƨŏʅƽƙ!ƒ ǅǉƵ Ǉǆ ǂŏƒƧþ!ƒĂ ǂŏƒĂƧ!ƒ ǑǉƽǇŏƕ ƴǆƓŋ!ƒ Ƨŏþl!ƒ Ơƙƽ .54

. ƘĂƧŏƕ – ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ǂƵƓƕƱǉ! ǂƽƧƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ƧTƓǉ!ƒ – ǏǉƓǂĂT!ƒ þǆơǆ Ǉƕ ǏǉƵ

– ƘĂƧùŏƕ – ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ǂƒƧƙ!ƒ ƇƓŏơƍ Ƨƒþ – ƔƱƥ þŏʅ – ǇƈƧl!ƒ ýǚƱ Ǐƽ .55

- ùùǋ1405)11Ʊ – ƫĂƧTù!ƒ Ƨƒþ – (ǅ1971-ùǋ1391)-7Ʊ– Ǉƈǉƕ!

. (ǅ1985

ƧĂùƱǉǆ Ǉùƕ ǅƧùǂǆ Ǉƕ þǆơǆ Ǉŏþ!ƒ ýƓǆŋ ýư ƽ!ƒ ĂƕƊ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ǉƈʅ! .56

. (ǅ1998) Ʊ – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ƧþƓƮ Ƨƒþ – ĭƧƮǆ!ƒ ǑlŏƧƽǙƒ

ǂùƵƓƕƱǉ! ǂ!Ɠùʅƨ!ƒ ǂʅùʅƌǆ – ǇƓƱl!ƒ ƳƓǉǆ – ǇƈƧl!ƒ ǅĂǉƵ Ǐƽ ǂơƓƕǆ .57

. (ǅ1998- ùǋ1419)2Ʊ– Ǉƈǉƕ! – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ƧTǉ!ƒĂ

ǂùƕƙǂǆ ƧùTƓǉ!ƒ – ǏùǆŏƙǏ!ƒ ǏùǉǅǆǏ!ƒ Ǉƕ ƧǆƶǆƖþŏƕƵ ĂƕƊ – ǇƈƧl!ƒ ƨƓŋǆ .58

lƧǋƓl!Ɠƕ ǏŋǉƓƤ!ƒ

ƴùƕƱǉ! ƧƮùǆ ǂưǌǉ Ƨƒþ – ǏƽĂơ!ƒ þǆơǆ þǆơƊ – ǅŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧl!ƒ ƴǆ .59

(ǅ1971- ùǋ1391) Ʊ – ƧTǉ!ƒĂ

ǅ!Ɠùƶ – (ƫ ùƽƤǕƒ) ǏƶTƓŋǆ!ƒ ǏƤǉƕ!ƒ ƖþƶʅǆǇƕ þŏƶʅ – ǇƈƧl!ƒ ǑǉƓƶǆ .60

. (ǅ1985 ùǋ1405)1Ʊ – ƘĂƧŏƕ – Ɣƙǂ!ƒ

. Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ǅ!ƓƵ – Ƈƒƻƽ!ƒ þƓŏƨ Ǉƕ Ǒơŏ ƓŏƧǂƨ ĂƕƊ – ǇƈƧl!ƒ ǑǉƓƶǆ .61

ƜƓŋƨ!ƒ ýǌʅ Ǉƕ ăƧʅ!ƒ Ǉƕ ǅŏǋƒƧƕƍ ƫƓơʅƒ ĂƕƊ – ǋƕƒƧƵƍĂ ǇƈƧl!ƒ ǑǉƓƶǆ .62

. ƒþŏƮ – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ǂŏƧƮƶ!ƒ ǂƕƙǂǆ!ƒ ƘƒƧĂTǉǆ –

ǑƙƧĂùʅ Ǒƽ ƓǆǌƕýƮƙ Ɠǆ Ƨŏʅƽƙ ýǚƤ Ǉǆ) ƜƒƧƶǆ!ƒĂ ƇƒƧʅǕƒ lƨŋƶǆ .63

. ǅƓǆǕƒ ǏǉƵ þǆơƊ – (ǅŋǉ!ƒĂ ƇƒƧʅǕƒ

Ǐ5Ʊ Ʈdž – ǴǒƧǂƨ LJǀ ƩƧǴ5 LJǀ ƥdžơǅ LJǒƪơ!ƒ ǍǀǅǅƗ – ƚʒǌ!ƒ ƩǒǒǴǀdž ǅƞʑdž .64

. (ǅ1970- ùǋ1390) -2Ʊ – ƧƮdžǀ ljƥǓǍǅǍ Ǐǀǌơ!ƒ ǖǀǴǀ!ƒ

. ƘǍƧǒǀ – Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ǐƧǴƮljǕƒ ǅǴƬǋ LJǀ LJǒƥ!ƒ ýǴdžƞ – ƔǒǀǌƗ!ƒ Ǒljʒdž .65

Ǐǌ Ƶ LJǀ LJƪơ!ƒ LJǀ LJǒƪơ!ƒ LJǀ ƧdžƵ LJǀ ƥdžơdž LJǒƥ!ƒ ƧƤ5 – Ɣǒʒ!ƒ ƠǒƙǴ5dž .66

- ùǋ1411) 1Ʊ– LJǴljǀ! – ƘǍƧǒǀ ƚǒdžǌʑ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ǑƶǴ5Ƭ!ƒ ǐƨƒƧ!ƒ

. (ǅ1990

Ƨƒƥ – ǏljǴùƥƧƨ!ƒ ǅǒùƱʑ!ƒ ƥǀƵ ƥdžơdž – LJǆƧǀ!ƒ ǅǍǌƵ Ǐ5 LJǴ5Ƨƶ!ƒ ýǋǴljdž .67

. (1988- ùǋ1408) 3Ʊ – Ƨǂ5!ƒ

ǅǒǋƒƧǀƍ LJƪơ!ƒ Ǐǀǅ LJǒƥ!ƒ LJǴǋƧǀ – ƧǍƪ!ƒ Ǎ ƘǴǒǗƒ ƔƪǴljƙ Ǒ5 ƧƧƥ!ƒ ǅƱlj .68

ùǋ1413)2Ʊ – ǀƧǋǴǀ!ǴǀǑdžǖƪǗƒ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ƧƬǴlj!ƒ – ǏƵǴǀǀ!ƒ ƧdžƵ LJǀ

. (ǅ1992-

LJùǀ ƥdžơǅ LJǒƥ!ƒ ƩdžƬ ƩǴǀʑ!ƒ Ǎǀǅ – LJǴdžƨ!ƒ ǇǴljǀǅ ǇǴǀljǅǍ LJǴǒƵǕƒ ƘǴǒ5Ǎ .69

– ƚ5Ǵǀƛ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ƩǴǀƵ LJǴƪơƍ ƧǍƙǂƥ!ƒ ǋǀǀơ – LJǴǂǌƤ LJǀ Ƨǂǀ Ǐǀǅ LJǀ ƥdžơdž

. LJǴljǀ! – ƘǍƧǒǀ